





# ANCIENT GODLY MONARCH

BOOK 10

*Jing Wu Hen*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Ancient Godly Monarch

(太古神王)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

# Synopsis

---

Within the Province of the Nine Skies, far above the heavens, there exists nine galaxies of astral rivers. Each of these astral rivers is made up of the combination of countless constellations interwoven together. These nine galaxies can also be collectively known as the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Legend has it that the strongest cultivators in the Province of the Nine Skies were beings that could open an astral gate every time they advanced into a new realm. Their talent in cultivation was such that they could even establish innate links with constellations that existed on a higher layer than the Nine Layers of Heaven, eventually transforming into the heaven-defying and earth-shattering powers known as the War Gods within the Nine Layers of Heaven.

Qin Wentian is the MC of this story. How can a guy, who has a broken set of meridians, successfully cultivate? There are countless Stellar Martial Cultivators, the same as there are countless constellations within the vast starry skies. Yet, what he wants to be, is the brightest constellation of all, the one which shines the most dazzlingly within the vast and starry skies.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by kurodreamer @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by Milkbiscuit @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 901: Dogged Pursuing

---

Qin Wentian's aura abruptly became extremely overwhelming, a resplendent white-colored blazing flame surrounded him, as runic inscriptions circulated around it. What was even more terrifying was that a layer of sword qi appeared on his body and the entirety of his energy was burning, constituting a supreme sword might.

"Huh?" Ji Lanfeng's countenance changed, filled with puzzlement as he stared at Qin Wentian. Right now, Qin Wentian's aura was still climbing upwards, it felt even more overwhelming than before. This was especially so for the supreme sword might, it grew more and more intense by the second.

"What's going on?" The expressions of the experts from the God Extermination Palace changed as they stared at Qin Wentian, filled with bewilderment.

"Arf, Arf!" Little Rascal, who was on Qin Wentian's shoulder, started barking as it bared its fangs and brandished its claws. It then spoke in its baby-like voice, "These bunch of bastards, kill them all!"

Purgatory, who was in the air, let out a few terrifying shrieks as it circled above Qin Wentian's head. After that, it transformed into a beam of blood-colored light as it directly shot into the body of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian understood the intentions of Purgatory and his heart was moved by its emotions for him. Purgatory had gained

spiritual intelligence and was nurtured by his bloodline. It only had nothing but endless gratitude for him and now that it knew Qin Wentian was burning away his energy, it wanted to transfer all the strength it had as fuel for Qin Wentian.

"How can I burn away your strength." Qin Wentian silently mused. After which, a blood-colored beam shot out as Purgatory was expelled from his bloodline. Qin Wentian refused to sacrifice it. Right now, he was different from the past. Back then when he used the Immortal Vanishing Swordplay, he might even lose his life in the process because he was just too weak. But now, he is already a seventh-level ascendant and the power of his bloodline was many times more powerful compared to before. He had enough energy to burn for this strike.

"You are burning the entirety of energy in your body to produce an overwhelming attack." Ji Lanfeng understood what he was seeing. He then frowned, this brewing strength was extremely terrifying. Qin Wentian was using a sacrificial method to boost his attack strength, but the weakness of this was apparent as well. No matter what, he had to pay the price first by weakening himself severely before he could injure others. In fact, Qin Wentian might even be crippled after that strike. Hence, people would usually never use such techniques until the moment of absolute despair.

Was this fellow risking his life just to win?

"Swish, swish, swish~" The wind was howling as boundless sword qi congregated onto Qin Wentian's body. Qin Wentian's sword finger pointed out as a formless sharp sword coalesced from the sword qi, solidifying by virtue of the supreme sword might.

The terrifying laceration energy that radiated from it felt like it could even tear space apart. This entire area was being enveloped by it and all the members from the God Extermination Palace could clearly sense how extreme the power of destructiveness was.

Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were trembling in their hearts as well when they stared at Qin Wentian. Even they had no idea that Qin Wentian knew of such a tyrannical innate technique.

Qin Wentian's body returned to his normal size, as flowing runic light formed an armor around him. A pair of golden wings formed behind his back as he coolly stared at Ji Lanshan.

"The ultimate strike at the very peak below immortality." Ji Lanfeng spoke as he stared at Qin Wentian. "Even if you burn all of your energy and essence to strengthen your attack infinitely, you still wouldn't be able to break the barrier that leads to immortality. All below immortality are merely mortals. While right now, I, who am at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, has also already reached the peak of mortality. Although your attack might have reached the very peak, it is impossible for it to threaten my life. At the same time, you are merely exhausting your energy at a tremendous rate and won't be able to sustain it for too long. What a futile struggle."

The immortal-foundation realm was a barrier that separates the immortals from the mortals. For mortals, even if they borrowed the power from secret arts or innate techniques, it would be impossible for their strikes to reach the immortal-ranked level. At most, they can only reach the ultimate peak beneath immortality.



The Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay is an immortal art, only immortal-foundation experts would be able to unleash the limits of its power. However, since Qin Wentian has not reached the immortal-foundation realm, he won't be able to use this attack to its fullest potential.

Ji Lanfeng wasn't wrong. As a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he naturally belonged to geniuses who stood at the peak in the perspectives of the immortal realms. He himself already stood at the peak of mortality and this peak was known as none other than the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Right now at this moment, Ji Lanfeng's aura also gushed forth frenziedly. His thousand talisman constellation reassembled and transformed into a thousand talisman shield which circulated around him, as though in preparation for Qin Wentian's attack. At the same time, the thousand talisman sword from before returned to his hand. He stared at Qin Wentian as he continued, "Just give it up."

"If you want to me to give up, it's impossible unless I'm unconscious. I cannot fully control the power of this strike. You said that one of the rules is that no one in the City of Ancient Emperors must use an immortal-ranked weapons. I can live with that. However, like I said, I can't fully control the power of this strike. If you want to force me to unleash it, the question would then change to: are you absolutely sure that you can block it?"

Qin Wentian simply spoke, the energy in his body was still burning and a stifling sword might could clearly be sensed by everyone even the spectators down below. They were also

enveloped by this supreme sword might and the fluctuations indicated that this might was truly at the ultimate peak below immortality.

Although Ji Lanfeng was only a step away from immortality, it was a fact that he was still a distance away from the true ultimate peak below immortality. If not, how could his ranking be #321? There are still 320 people ahead of him and only those top few rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings could be considered as having reached the true ultimate peak below immortality.

Sharp piercing sounds echoed endlessly, that was his sword intent grinding endlessly at the light radiating from the thousand talisman constellation. This ear-piercing sound caused Ji Lanfeng to turned silent. Qin Wentian's finger simply remained stretched out at his original position. As soon as his finger descends, that supreme sword might would instantly flood over everything, causing absolute destruction.

"I can just waste time with you, but how long you sustain burning your energy for?" Ji Lanfeng stated coldly.

"Both of you get on Little Rascal's back. I can communicate telepathically with him, he will know what I'm thinking." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. The two of them nodded and mounted on Little Rascal's back.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian moved forward step-by-step, in the direction of Ji Lanfeng. This scene caused Ji Lanfeng to frown. Upon seeing Qin Wentian getting closer and closer to him, he actually chose to take a step back. An instant later, he saw an icy smile appearing on

the face of Qin Wentian.

A raging wind gusted by, as the image of a golden roc appeared from Qin Wentian's body, while he turned and shot towards an expert from the God Extermination Palace.

"CAREFUL!" Ji Lanfeng roared, but Qin Wentian's speed was simply too fast. He instantly appeared before his target as his finger stabbed out. Just a moment later, that person only felt his entire body being enveloped by an unparalleled sword intent and as long as Qin Wentian pressed his finger downwards, that person would be exterminated.

Little Rascal could indeed communicate telepathically with Qin Wentian. At that moment when Qin Wentian moved earlier, it had already acted and also travelled in the direction of Qin Wentian, preventing the other members from the God Extermination Palace from acting.

"This is a robbery, hand over all your interspatial rings." Little Rascal's baby voice rang out, sounding extremely adorable. Its snowy white body stopped before Qin Wentian's target as it stretched out its paw. This scene was extremely comical but that expert being targeted had no mood to laugh at all. His life was now being controlled by Qin Wentian.

Behind him, numerous powerful auras approached. Although Qin Wentian didn't turn his head, he stated, "I don't wish to unleash this strike. Don't touch my bottom line or I also won't know what would be the consequences."

As the sound of his voice faded, Ji Lanfeng and the experts of the God Extermination Palace had no choice but to halt. That expert who was being threatened turned ashen as he handed over his interspatial rings, placing them onto Little Rascal's paw.

"Why are you so stupid?" Little Rascal stared at that expert as he lazily scolded. Its other paw slammed out, blasting onto the expert, causing an explosive sound as that expert was flung through the air from the impact. It was unknown how many bones he broke from the impact.

"INSOLENCE!" Ji Lanfeng coldly roared. Little Rascal turned its gaze over as it continued, "Who asked you guys to bully this baobao."

"That little demonic beast is pretty interesting." The spectators below laughed.

Qin Wentian stared at the members of the God Extermination Palace, only to see that the auras from them were still tyrannically gushing out as though they were preparing to defend against more of his sneak attacks.

"Even at this point of time you are still trying to antagonize us? I wonder if you are truly idiotic." Ji Lanfeng stared at Qin Wentian, yet Qin Wentian seemed as though he didn't hear anything. Qin Wentian then mounted Little Rascal as it zoomed through the air with frightening speed. The supreme sword might was still radiating from Qin Wentian, and had completely enveloped the

space around here.

"Can you even escape?" Ji Lanfeng sneered. After which, he and his cronies stepped out, pursuing Little Rascal. He wanted to see how long Qin Wentian could still endure the burning of his energy.

A group of experts soared rapidly through the skies of the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian's energy was unceasingly being burned and the pursuers were in such a frenzy that their constellations were still in the air and were prepared to fight at any moment.

"A ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings actually utilized the full power of his sect to chase after three newbies? Do all of you know shame?" Qin Wentian mocked. His voice was booming, echoing throughout the city below. A moment later, countless people inclined their heads.

"Ji Lanfeng, Ji Lanfeng of the Immortal Ascension Rankings is actually chasing a few newbies around. In addition, it seems like he didn't dare to act." Many experts in the City of Ancient Emperors soared into the air to spectate as expressions of interest appeared on their faces.

Right now, Ji Lanfeng's expression grew increasingly ugly. The people in their surroundings increased and he felt hot shame burning in his heart.

"If you continue to flee, when you have fully exhausted your strength, don't blame me for being ruthless." Ji Lanshan roared in

rage, his voice containing a formidable threat.

Qin Wentian was positioned on Little Rascal's back in such a way that he could directly stare at their pursuers. His countenance was cold as sharpness flashed through his eyes. He didn't expect that so soon after arriving here, he would encounter these persistent bastards of the God Extermination Palace.

"Today, I'm going to destroy the prestige and reputation of your God Extermination Palace." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. "Little Rascal, get down there."

Little Rascal descended, landing on a vast and desolate area. This scene caused the spectators to ponder with interest, could it be that this young man who was burning his own energy still had other more powerful hidden trump cards which he had yet to reveal?

# Chapter 902: Xiao Lengyue

---

Qin Wentian descended onto the ground, his entire body was circulating with a terrifying light. With a thunderous boom, he stomped on the ground and instantly, lines of runic inscriptions appeared, transforming into the outline of a diagram. A powerful burst of astral energy gushed forth from it as the pressure in the atmosphere grew heavier.

"Mhm?" Ji Lanshan floated in the air. Before this he wasn't in a hurry to act because he knew there was a limit as to how long Qin Wentian can sustain the burning of his energy. He wanted to wait until Qin Wentian was exhausted before acting, rather than risking his life now. However right now, Qin Wentian chose to land on the ground and each of his steps actually could inscribe divine inscriptions.

Qin Wentian unleashed his heavenly hammer constellation, causing numerous gigantic hammers to appear in the air. The hammers slammed down with crushing force, smashing onto the ground, causing deafening sounds to echo as the ground shook violently. Very swiftly, a gigantic diagram formation appeared. This diagram was three-dimensional, and there seemed to be an overwhelming power brewing within it.

"Inscribing a grand formation, his earlier actions were actually in preparation to inscribe this formation. To think that he is also actually a divine inscriptionist as well." The spectator's eyes shone with interest, they didn't expect Qin Wentian would have this capability as well. He burned his own energy to gather overwhelming might to threaten the members of the God Extermination Palace, forcing them not to move about recklessly

while he took the time to set up a formation.

"Should we attack to interrupt him?" Someone asked. The experts of the God Extermination Palace all turned their gazes onto Ji Lanshan, he was the leader here.

"You guys retreat, let me handle it." Ji Lanshan waved his hands and spoke in a heroic manner. Given how powerful Qin Wentian's Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay is, out of all the members of the God Extermination Palace only he would have a chance to stand against that.

"Okay." The members of the God Extermination Palace nodded their heads. Qin Wentian was actually a grandmaster inscriptionist. They cannot allow him to inscribe the formation freely.

Ji Lanshan stood arrogantly in the air. Terrifying light shimmered around him as the thousand talisman sword shot out countless threads of runes that converged together before slashing outwards. That sword strike which could tear the sky asunder was aimed at Qin Wentian, Ji Lanshan could not give Qin Wentian more time to complete his formation.

Qin Wentian soared into the sky. His finger pointed below and all of a sudden, a boundless sword qi erupted forth, transforming into a supreme sword vortex while absorbing the supreme boundless sword might. The terrifying sword vortex swept forward, breaking apart space and despite seeing the thousand talisman sword of Ji Lanshan slashing over, a crazed expression appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes as he took the initiative to charge at Ji Lanfeng.



The sword qi around him hadn't dissipated yet.

Ji Lanshan furrowed his brows before choosing to retreat decisively. Right now, the threat from Qin Wentian was too overwhelming, there was no need for him to risk his life against Qin Wentian.

Thunderous sounds echoed out, an incomparably gigantic diagram gradually formed as a surge of power shot into the sky. It seemed as though a giant divinity stepped out of the diagram, shimmering with boundless light.

"This is?" The countenances of those members of the God Extermination Palace who stood far away became extremely unsightly. What a powerful divine inscriptions grand formation, it even resembled Qin Wentian's constellation.

And at this moment, Qin Wentian laughed coldly when he stared at Ji Lanshan. After that, he retreated and the sword qi gradually dissipated. The energy burning in his body stopped as well but right now, his strength diminished more than half and Qin Wentian felt somewhat weak.

Returning to the divine inscriptions grand formation, Qin Wentian inclined his head. Rumbling sounds echoed as his body expanded to 700 meters. When he released his constellation, it felt as though his constellation had merged together with his divine inscriptions formation, fully synergizing with each other.

"Despite the fact that we are newbies and the highest among our

cultivation bases is only at the seventh-level, your God Extermination Palace cannot touch us." Qin Wentian spoke with cold arrogance, his voice resounding through the air. The expressions of Ji Lanshan and his cronies turned incredibly ugly to behold. This battle had already reached such a state. Ji Lanshan, a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, led a bunch of experts to pursue these newbies yet he was unable to succeed. This has already damaged their prestige.

Ji Lanshan moved closer and closer to Qin Wentian. Right now, that Immortal Vanquishing Sword Might had already been fully retracted. He no longer felt so threatened by Qin Wentian.

"Since you guys are so obstinate, we can only take action then." Ji Lanshan coldly spoke. "Long-range attacks!"

Without the threat of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, the pursuers got closer and closer and started to congregate their constellation energy, causing a terrifying tempest to manifest, sweeping across the heavens and earth.

"KILL!" The crowned young man roared in rage as a gigantic spear directly broke the void apart, stabbing towards Qin Wentian and his companions.

Another expert blasted out a countless number of violet-gold palm imprints causing rumbling sounds to resound out as cracks appeared in space.

There was also those who manifested millions of astral arms,

those who blasted out life-stealing palm strikes which blotted out the skies. Chaos broke out as the destruction qi flooded the area, wanting to annihilate them.

Ji Lanshan's countenance was ice-cold. His thousand talisman constellation reassembled into a gigantic talisman and with a roar of rage, that incomparably immense talisman shot forth while brimming with a powerful annihilation intent, wanting nothing more than to crush Qin Wentian.

In an extremely short instant, a multitude of violent attacks all blasted out towards Qin Wentian. One could see that this time around, Qin Wentian had completely enraged the members of the God Extermination Palace. Such a magnitude of destruction...if Qin Wentian and his companions couldn't defend against those attacks, they might very well die here unless they take out immortal-ranked treasures or weapons in defense.

Qin Wentian howled in rage, his fearsome figure stomped across the ground, giving the sense that even the sky and earth is collapsing. Boundless runic light circulated on the ground as though there were millions of golden figures rushing into the sky, circulating around him protectively. At this moment, Qin Wentian and the gigantic divinity behind him seemed to have fused together as one, with him being in the center of the countless golden figures of suppression.

"GO!" Qin Wentian roared. Momentarily, the golden figures all erupted forth with extreme speed. Qin Wentian was now completely covered by layers of violet-golden light.

"BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!" The heavens and earth shook as the tyrannical attacks clashed against each other in midair, causing waves of destructive qi to ravage the surroundings. Qin Wentian pointed to the attack blasted out by Ji Lanshan, causing an overwhelming suppressive pressure to collide with Ji Lanshan's palm imprint, exploding it with pure power.

Qin Wentian's constellation seemed to have completely merged with his divine inscriptions grand formation. The stretch of sky was now like starry space as a countless number of golden figures of suppression were birthed endlessly, floating into the air. This scene truly struck astonishment in the hearts of all the spectators.

"What a powerful divine inscriptions grand formation. Seems like this newbie isn't simple.

"Mhm. Just being at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon and he already dares to defy the God Extermination Palace, even daring to face off against Ji Lanshan, a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. When he reaches the ninth-level, the rankings would surely contain his name.

A variety of destructive attacks blasted frenziedly towards Qin Wentian, only to see the fingers on his giant palm curling up as he grabbed towards a certain direction. A countless number of golden figures of suppression manifested, causing an overwhelmingly oppressive pressure to bore down on everything and after that, the terrifying giant palm directly smashed down on a member of the God Extermination Palace. That person roared as he struggled violently but when the palm strike landed, an explosion occurred. His body was flung through the air, his blood dripping down like

rain from the clouds.

"Every one of his attacks are equal to the power of a ninth-level ascendant. After borrowing power from the divine inscriptions grand formation, the combat prowess of this young man is so strong that it's unbelievable. He should be able to rank directly in the rankings with what he has shown, but sadly, the Immortal Ascension Rankings won't consider the strength he obtained through borrowed power from the formation."

The combat here was extremely fascinating causing more and more spectators to gather in the surroundings. Ji Lanshan and his cronies unceasingly blasted out attacks aiming for Qin Wentian but their attacks were all neutralized before they could hit their targets. As time flowed by, nobody could stop Qin Wentian and on the contrary, even more members of the God Extermination Palace were injured from the impact of Qin Wentian's attacks.

"How strong, as expected of the Great Rascal." Little Rascal's eyes shone with light when he saw Qin Wentian unleashing such divine might.

"Senior brother comprehended that grand formation from his own constellation? Such a comprehension ability is too frightening, I'm far inferior to him." Jun Mengchen mumbled. How laughable was it that with his combat prowess, he actually couldn't even help Qin Wentian out in the slightest when they are in this place - the City of Ancient Emperors. Seems like he still needs to work hard and improve his cultivation level as soon as possible.

"He cultivated the Ten Thousand Laws Record, I heard him saying this law record would aid him to better comprehend the true essence behind his innate techniques and arts. In addition to the fact that his comprehension ability was already monstrous before this, it isn't that strange for him to accomplish what he just did." Zi Qingxuan replied in a low voice.

The violent attacks continued endlessly. The members of the God Extermination Palace had no way to defeat Qin Wentian despite acting together because when Qin Wentian borrowed power from his grand formation, the energy consumption rate was extremely miniscule yet his attacks are overpowered to an outrageous extent.

"Ji Lanshan is so disappointing." At this moment, the young experts spectating couldn't help but to shake their head with a laugh.

"He can't even take down a seventh-level ascendant? No matter what, he is a direct descendant of an immortal emperor. What a loss of face."

The people spectating started commenting but at this moment, from a certain direction there were several figures with extraordinary auras that appeared. Every one of them were clearly extremely powerful characters and this was especially so for the female standing in the center.

This female was clad in tight-fitting clothes, accentuating her curves and giving off the sensation that she was filled with vibrancy. She was so beautiful to the extent that no one dared to look in her beautiful eyes directly.

Her skin was as fair as snow, so tender that it seemed it would break with a single touch. Her aura was one of boundless grace and the moment she appeared, countless gazes were immediately attracted to her as though everyone had forgotten about the battle.

"She actually appeared here?!" Somebody exclaimed in shock.

"Xiao Lengyue truly is a beauty. Sadly, the number of those pursuing her are way too many. The Xiao Sect she established are all people who joined because they wanted to protect and pursue her. The experts in there are as common as cloud and there are even over ten individuals that are rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. But naturally, Xiao Lengyue is far from being just a flower vase, her strength is rated as the highest out of all the experts in the Xiao Sect.

"I wonder what sort of characters would be able to match up with such a beauty." Somebody sighed.

"Xiao Lengyue, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor of the western region. She is a famous beauty and is also ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, causing shame to many males. Right now, Xiao Lengyue was actually also paying attention to the battle here!

## Chapter 903: Joining the Xiao Sect

---

Any appearances by the top ten rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings would easily cause a commotion. Everyone instantly noticed and in addition, Xiao Lengyue wasn't merely in the top ten, she was also a supreme beauty as well. The degree of attention she caused would naturally be higher.

However, nobody dared to go up and hit on her because many of the young men around Xiao Lengyue were also rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and they are all stronger compared to the #321 Ji Lanshan.

"This Ji Lanshan even dared to establish his own sect? He's only courting humiliation." At this moment, a young man sneered, his tone filled with disdain. Although his words were mocking Ji Lanshan, the truth is that Ji Lanshan was still a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It was only just that in front of them, Ji Lanshan was truly nothing.

"However, that fellow's divine inscriptions formation is really not bad. To think that he's only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon." A person stared at Qin Wentian with interest.

"Lengyue, you are interested in getting this man to join us?" A young man by the side of Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Let's watch on further first." Xiao Lengyue's expression was calm, there was no fluctuations to it as she quietly spectated the battle.



The others nodded, as they accompanied Xiao Lengyue and spectated the battle. The battle grew increasingly intense and Qin Wentian's courage climbed as the battle progressed, showing no weaknesses at all. The might from his formation towered into the sky and was extremely brutal. Out of all the members of the God Extermination palace, other than Ji Lanshan who could defend against the attacks head-on, none of the others could do so. If this continued on, there was no way they would be able to take down Qin Wentian.

"Ji Lanshan, are you done yet?" At this moment, a young man beside Xiao Lengyue had his arms crossed in front of his chest as he questioned. Momentarily, Ji Lanshan retreated and ceased the battle. The other members of his God Extermination Palace retreated as well. Qin Wentian didn't press his attacks and the battle between them came to a halt.

Ji Lanshan turned his gaze onto Xiao Lengyue and her people. His countenance was extremely ugly to behold, this battle had lost him a lot of face.

"Acting personally against newbies yet failing to capture them, even having to pay the price of injuries on so many of your sect members. Ji Lanshan, if I were you, I would no longer have the face to remain in this place." That young man with the arms crossed in front of his chest laughed, his tone filled with heavy contempt.

Ji Lanshan's eyes turned sharp. He stared at the person who spoke and coldly replied, "What does this have to do with you?"

"Naturally this has nothing to do with me. I'm also not the one who lost face." That person shrugged.

Xiao Lengyue stared at Ji Lanshan and stated, "You guys can leave now."

Ji Lanshan glanced at Xiao Lengyue. Although he is a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, it was evident there was no way he could stand against Xiao Lengyue and her sect members. Rage smouldered in his eyes, he turned to Qin Wentian, "I will remember what happened today."

"Are you planning to continue this, getting the members of your sect to hunt me down?" Qin Wentian coldly replied, his voice filled with mockery. Everyone could understand his hidden words. The God Extermination Palace needed their entire force to be present just to deal with a newbie seventh-level ascendant.

"RETREAT!" Ji Lanshan no longer had any face to remain here, as he sounded out the command for retreat. A moment later, the experts of the God Extermination Palace all departed the area.

"Loser dog." Only to hear Little Rascal whining in its baby-like voice, causing the departing members of the God Extermination Palace to have black lines on their faces. They wanted nothing more than to cook that little bastard in a pot and eat it.

Qin Wentian's size returned to normal. Astral light circulated around the inner clothes he was wearing. It was actually a

defensive-type divine weapon that was extremely elastic, able to expand and contract at will. However, he still took a new set of robes and wore it before turning to Xiao Lengyue.

"What a beautiful maiden." Qin Wentian praised in his heart. This Xiao Lengyue was truly a supreme beauty, she had the demeanor of nobility, as well as a perfect figure. However, the bearing she exuded wouldn't cause one to have evil thoughts about her, nobody would dare to profane her. Those beautiful eyes of hers were also looking straight at Qin Wentian at this moment and it felt as though they contained a power to hook the souls of people she stared at away.

"Your formation's might is really not bad and your individual combat prowess should also be very strong. It's only that your cultivation base is lower or else, Ji Lanshan would surely be defeated." Xiao Lengyue moved forward, exuding elegance with every step, mesmerizing all who looked at her.

Those beautiful eyes were focused on Qin Wentian. She then stated, "If you guys are newbies that just arrive in the City of Ancient Emperors, why don't you join a power? My Xiao Sect can provide protection and if you join me, I dare guarantee Ji Lanshan wouldn't dare to cause any disturbances for you."

"Xiao Lengyue actually personally initiated an invitation to him. Seems like she highly regards his capabilities." Expressions of bewilderment appeared on the faces of people. An invitation by a beauty was naturally very hard to reject.

"Hehe, even I didn't have such a preferential treatment." The

young man with his arms crossed in front of his chest spoke in a low voice.

"Lengyue most likely is impressed by his formation. However, one's individual strength is still the ultimate capital for all cultivators here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Proficiency in the way of formations is nothing but a minor dao." An arrogant young man by the side faintly remarked, his tone exhibiting coldness.

"Xiao Sect..." Qin Wentian recalled the info on the jade slip. The Xiao Sect is the sect established by Xiao Lengyue, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor. The beautiful maiden before him should be none other than Xiao Lengyue, one of the three celestial beauties here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Before this, the lady in the tower said that Xiao Lengyue was searching for Qing`er because she wanted a battle to prove that her ranking should be higher than Qing`er. Hence, Qin Wentian naturally paid more attention to the info on Xiao Lengyue.

This supreme beauty in front of him was actually surpassed by Qing`er in terms of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Seems like Qing`er is getting more and more outstanding.

"In the past, it was I who delayed Qing`er's cultivation." Qin Wentian silently sighed. Back in the particle world, Qing`er had always silently protected him from the shadows, delaying her own cultivation big time. It was impossible for one to raise their cultivation level half-heartedly, they had to be completely focused on it.

Given Qing`er's heaven-defying physique, there was a divine strength in her to aid her. Hence, Qin Wentian didn't feel strange when he heard that Qing`er had such accomplishments after returning back to the immortal realms.

"We were in this situation precisely because we rejected joining the God Extermination Palace earlier." Zi Qingxuan spoke. However, Xiao Lengyue didn't look at her. Her beautiful eyes were still focused on Qin Wentian - that young man who dared to look directly into her eyes.

From that pair of eyes, Xiao Lengyue could faintly see a trace of emotion. Although she felt disdain in her heart, she was also secretly satisfied. There were many outstanding young men who were subdued by her beauty and this young man before her was merely one of many. Many supreme geniuses were willing to follow her after just one glance at her and it was precisely because of this that the Xiao Sect would become one of the top three powers here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, Xiao Lengyue evidently would never know that that trace of emotion, wasn't because of her. It was because after seeing her, Qin Wentian was reminded of Qing`er.

"How about it?" Xiao Lengyue confidently asked. Her lips even curled up into a light smile, further intensifying her beauty and charm.

"If we join a power in the City of Ancient Emperors, there

wouldn't be any connection between us after we exit this place right?" Qin Wentian asked.

Qin Wentian's words actually caused many to snicker in their hearts. Seems like this young man had no way to resist Xiao Lengyue's charisma.

"Naturally, all sects formed in this City of Ancient Emperor is only restricted to here alone. In fact, if you want to leave the Xiao Sect in the future, you can do so anytime. The City of Ancient Emperors is just a training ground for us, we are all very casual here." Xiao Lengyue replied.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. After which he turned to Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen as he transmitted his voice, "Xiao Lengyue is searching for Qing'er. If I join the Xiao Sect, I would be among the first group in the City of Ancient Emperors to find her. I will choose to temporarily join the Xiao Sect, how about you guys?"

"I will follow you senior brother." Jun Mengchen transmitted his voice in reply.

Zi Qingxuan contemplated a moment, her beautiful eyes on Qin Wentian. She sighed in her heart, it seems like Qin Wentian's feelings for this Princess Qing'er are extremely deep. She then transmitted her voice in reply as well, "Let's stick together."

"Thank you." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with hints of a smile. The three of them exchanged glances, Qin Wentian then turned to Xiao Lengyue and spoke, "We are willing to join the Xiao Sect."

"Seems like, he is still unable to resist the beauty and charm of Xiao Lengyue."

"But this is also normal and in addition, Xiao Lengyue is personally inviting him. To newbies in the City of Ancient Emperors, this is already a matter of very great glory."

The other spectators started discussing, while those experts of the Xiao Sect all had different expressions.

"Welcome to all of you." Xiao Lengyue smiled at Qin Wentian before turning, "Let's return to the Xiao Sect. You guys give the newbies an introduction."

"Senior brother, this Xiao Lengyue seems to be very proud. Out of the three celestial beauties here in the City of Ancient Emperors, we finally met one." Jun Mengchen laughed as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

The three of them followed after Xiao Lengyue, only to see the other experts of the Xiao Sect glancing at them. That arrogant young man swept his gaze over as he spoke, "The Xiao Sect does not accept mediocre characters. If you guys are too weak, you would be expelled from our sect sooner or later."

After speaking, he turned and walked shoulder to shoulder with Xiao Lengyue as he spoke, "Lengyue, I really don't understand why you need to recruit those three."

"You don't have the need to know why." Xiao Lengyue calmly replied, her words causing the proud young man to shake his head.

"What an arrogant fellow." Qin Wentian snorted coldly, staring at the back view of the young man.

"His name is Xia Qianhan and he is always like this. Don't mind him too much." The young man with his arms crossed in front of his chest smiled. Staring at Qin wentian and his companions, he added, "Let me introduce myself. My name is Li Yu, the Yu (jade) for the Yu in jade maidens. However evidently, I'm a male."

"Hahaha, if I didn't see you personally and merely heard your name, I would really think that you are a female." Jun Mengchen laughed.

"Ranked #81 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Li Yu." Qin Wentian mumbled as his eyes flashed with sharpness. He then continued, "Xia Qianhan, ranked #96 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings."

"Your memory isn't bad." Li Yu smiled, "However Xia Qianhan is right, the Xiao Sect does not recruit mediocre people. Although Xiao Lengyue is a female, her judgement is exceedingly high and she wouldn't even glance at ordinary characters. However, if your performances in the future are not up to standard, you might really be expelled from the Xiao Sect.

"Performances? Would the Xiao Sect fight against the other sects



here in the City of Ancient Emperors?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Oh that would only happen very rarely. After all, the Xiao Sect can be considered one of the top three powers currently in the City of Ancient Emperors. Ordinary powers wouldn't dare to antagonize us. However, all of you should know that this City of Ancient Emperors is a training ground with secret realms and treasure locations in the wilderness. Sometimes, conflicts would occur and in fact, there are even rumors saying there are inheritances left here by immortal emperors from the ancient era."

# Chapter 904: Twin Stars

---

The Xiao Sect was ranked #3 among the powers in the City of Ancient Emperors and had over a hundred members. They occupied a large stretch of area with many buildings and there were even mountains at the back of this location and streams and lakes ahead. It was like a small city by itself with mountains on one side and water on the other.

Within the Xiao Sect, the atmosphere is tranquil and the air is fresh. Qin Wentian had been here for several days but he wasn't familiar with many people and there were no introductions as well. However, he didn't really mind this.

Xiao Lengyue has been searching for Qing'er and given the strength of the Xiao Sect, it would be much easier to find her in comparison to him searching for her alone. Once they found Qing'er, he who has now joined the Xiao Sect, would surely be able to obtain first-hand information. Also, it was the same to him no matter where he cultivates.

In the cultivation ground of the quiet courtyard which was arranged for them to stay, under the evergreen mountains, there was a strange fluctuation in the air. Many constellations could be seen shimmering about, as the space Qin Wentian was in, seemed very familiar to a dreamscape.

There was a rune bone currently in his hand that shimmered with boundless light. The runes on this rune bone were all incredibly profound and the image of a gigantic wind roc shimmered in and out of existence in this special space. When this

image enveloped Qin Wentian, there was evidently no wind in this space, yet he could feel gusts of raging wind blowing on him.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes in cultivation. He was currently activating the Ten Thousand Laws Record.

The process of cultivating the Ten Thousand Laws Record could manifest a special space that was suitable for all varieties of arts and techniques, it was also equipped with every manifestation of nature. The higher one's comprehension is, the more he would be able to see.

This starry space which he was in now, expanded endlessly. There were boundless runes that sparkled in the sky, Qin Wentian held on to the Sky Roc Rune Bone in his hand as he floated upwards. A brilliant light flashed as the myriad of runes on the rune bone seemed to jump out, transforming into a wind roc and a moment later, a supreme movement technique based on the movements of the wind roc appeared in this starry space, and was being imprinted directly into Qin Wentian's mind.

Not only this, the essence energy within the rune bone activated, and was able to transform into an overwhelming attacking might that contained boundless strength. It felt as though there was a countless number of mysterious runes carved on the rune bone and each rune itself contained an unfathomable strength, allowing people to sense the might and majesticness of the Paragon Sky Roc.

Qin Wentian sank deep into concentration as he borrowed the aid of the Ten Thousand Laws Record to comprehend this mysterious energy, allowing it to merge with him, becoming a part of his

strength.

After a period of time, there were sounds of footsteps echoing out from outside the courtyard. Zi Qingxuan stood there and saw that the people who came were none other than the Xiao Sect's sect leader, Xiao Lengyue, and some of the experts who were present with her when she invited them.

"Is Qin Wentian around?" Xia Qianhan, an expert who stood beside Xiao Lengyue, questioned Zi Qingxuan.

Zi Qingxuan frowned, "He's currently cultivating."

"Tell him to come out. Lengyue has something which she needs his help with." Xia Qianhan spoke, his words causing much unhappiness in Zi Qingxuan's heart. Did this Xia Qianhan really treat them as his subordinates? There was no respect in his tone at all.

"Didn't I say that he's cultivating?" Zi Qingxuan repeated. Xia Qianhan furrowed his brows, he swept his glare over to Zi Qingxuan, "Since you guys joined us and received the protection of our Xiao Sect, all of you best know your positions."

Zi Qingxuan's frown deepened even further, they only joined the Xiao Sect because Xiao Lengyue invited them, it wasn't that they were begging to get it. In addition, even without the protection of the Xiao Sect, Qin Wentian himself would have been able to defeat Ji Lanshan. This Xia Qianhan of the Immortal Ascension Rankings was simply too arrogant.

"Xia Qianhan, don't frighten the beautiful lady. No matter what, they are people of our Xiao Sect." Li Yu smiled. Li Yu was also a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings but in comparison, his personality was much milder and gentle.

"What's the matter?" Just at this moment, Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen walked out together. Xiao Lengyue flashed a smile at Qin Wentian, "I have something to discuss with you, would it be okay if we go inside to discuss?"

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded.

"You guys wait for me here." Xiao Lengyue stepped forth, walking together with Qin Wentian as they entered the courtyard. Xia Qianhan furrowed his brows as unhappiness flashed in his eyes.

Xiao Lengyue and Qin Wentian came to a cultivation ground together and she took out a picture scroll, handing it to Qin Wentian. "Take a look at these pictures."

Qin Wentian took the scroll. The pictures in the scroll showed a radiant palace that was incomparably majestic. Before the palace, there was a passageway filled with thistles and thorns leading up to it and there were many crisscrossing lines of divine inscriptions on the passageway, forming a runic network of extreme complexity.

"What is this?" Qin Wentian asked. These inscriptions were extremely unique and were all very powerful, containing a myriad of transformations. Just the slightest mistake made when

unravelling it might lead to disastrous consequences.

"Many things in the City of Ancient Emperors are ruins from ancient times, this isn't some rumor but the truth. This emperor palace you see might be the palace of an immortal emperor from the ancient times and initially, it was hidden in darkness but after painstaking efforts of probing from countless generations, the pathway was revealed. For this, many people paid with their lives and even now, this emperor palace shimmers in and out of sight, and can already be seen with our naked eyes. It's just that even until today, no one has managed to gain access into it. These divine inscriptions are the greatest barrier." Xiao Lengyue explained.

Qin Wentian smiled, he wasn't an idiot. He instantly understood this was the reason why Xiao Lengyue invited him and his companions into the Xiao Sect a few days ago. However, joining the Xiao Sect suits his purposes too so it didn't really matter to him. And on the contrary, if he was useless, why would Xiao Lengyue invite him in?

"From the pictures, the divine inscriptions are extremely complicated. But without seeing them for myself personally, I have no idea if I can unravel them." Qin Wentian replied frankly.

"No problem, let's directly set out to this location then." Xiao Lengyue spoke as her beautiful eyes gleamed with sharpness, causing the heroic air around her to intensify. She was a woman with charisma or it would be impossible for her to have such accomplishments despite her beauty. It isn't so easy to be ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded.

Xiao Lengyue flashed a charming smile, "Your attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions is very high. If you can unravel it I, Xiao Lengyue, won't mistreat you."

She moved closer to Qin Wentian, and her beautiful face was only a few inches away from him. Even with Qin Wentian's extraordinarily resolute heart, he felt his heart stirring. Xiao Lengyue's smile grew even more radiant before she turned and stated, "Let's move out. However, that place is filled with many experts, including rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Our greatest opponents will be those from the Twin Stars Alliance. The alliance leaders are two brothers and they are both ranked pretty highly in the rankings. The older brother is ranked #4. While the younger brother has extraordinary attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions.

Xiao Lengyue then walked away, leaving behind a trace of her fragrance. Qin Wentian smiled lightly, this Xiao Lengyue's charisma was truly incomparable, easily drawing top elites to join her. Just her displaying some little tricks and acting closer to you, most men would already be hooked, so mesmerized that they are willing to do anything for her.

Following Xiao Lengyue, both of them exited the courtyard. Qin Wentian could clearly sense unfriendliness in the eyes of many of the experts. However, he paid no attention to them and turned to Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. "Help me to look after Little Rascal."

"Do you need me to go?" Jun Mengchen asked.

"No need." Qin Wentian shook his head. Even Xiao Lengyue was personally going to the ruins where the emperor palace was located. However, given Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan's current strength, it would be better for them to remain here for now. That place would surely be filled with supreme experts.

"Move out." Xiao Lengyue commanded. As she soared in the air, a group of people followed behind her.

Xiao Lengyue was clad in luxurious red-robles, exuding elegance, constituting a beautiful sight.

The speed of their group was extremely fast, speeding towards their location.

In the western region of the City of Ancient Emperors, there was a water source that was like a boundless glacier world. Above this water source, a marvellous energy bore down on the atmosphere, making flight impossible here.

And deep inside this glacier world, a snow white emperor palace could be seen, pure and pristine, in perfect condition yet it also gives off a sense of mistiness. There was a large pathway that radiated ancientness. It felt that it was painstakingly built by the painstaking effort of the later generations, or no one would be able to see the way to the emperor palace.



Over here, supreme experts were as common as clouds.

From afar, swishing sounds rang out as the experts who were here earlier inclined their heads. The next moment, they only saw a supreme beauty leading a group of people flying over.

"Xiao Lengyue is here." Many people were able to recognize her with just a single glance. She brought the experts of her Xiao Sect here and it seems that she was extremely interested in regards to this emperor palace.

"Xiao Lengyue." Right now, a young man inclined his head, staring at Xiao Lengyue with a smile. "Why have you not given up yet? I said it before, if you marry me or my elder brother, we will bring you into the emperor palace, allowing you to enjoy free entry without lifting a finger."

"Xuan Xing, how dare you." Xia Qianhan coldly cursed.

"Xia Qianhan, you don't have the qualifications to speak to me." That young man swept his gaze over to Xia Qianhan as he smiled, "Xiao Lengyue, you are the daughter of the Xiao Emperor, while my royal father is the Xuan Emperor. We originally should be a match made in heaven. The Twin Stars Alliance my elder brother established can firmly suppress your Xiao Sect. If you don't like me, it's fine as well. You can also choose to get married to my elder brother."

In the City of Ancient Emperors, there were only a few who dared to antagonize Xiao Lengyue who was ranked #6 on the

Immortal Ascension Rankings. However, the two alliance leaders of the Twin Stars Alliance were part of those who dared.

The two alliance leaders were also known as the twin stars, they were both the sons of the Xuan Emperor. Xuan Yang, the elder son, was extremely powerful, ranked #4 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings while the younger son, Xuan Xing, has extraordinary attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions. His combat strength isn't weak as well, ranked #27 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It could be said that these two brothers were dragons among humans.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the strength of the Twin Stars Alliance was equal to the Xiao Sect, and there were often conflicts between them. Xuan Xing, one of the alliance leaders, would often tease and make a joke out of Xiao Lengyue saying that he wants to marry her, turning her into a daughter-in-law of his royal father, the Xuan Emperor.

"You..." Xia Qianhan turned ashen but he only saw Xiao Lengyue waving him off casually. Xiao Lengyue smiled at Xuan Xing, "Xuan Xing, you can't even defeat me. What qualifications do you have to marry me?"

"This is only temporary. I might not be able to defeat you now but my elder brother Xuan Yang definitely can. I would have no objections either if you marry him." Xuan Xing laughed.

"Hmph, Xuan Xing. Why don't you try entering the emperor palace first before being arrogant." Xiao Lengyue coldly snorted. After that, she turned her gaze onto Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian,

take a look at the runic inscription network diagram. Are you able to unravel it?"

Qin Wentian was already long focused on the diagram of the ancient path even before Xiao Lengyue gave the order. The runic inscriptions here were extremely marvelous and complex, he had no way to unravel them in a short amount of time. He couldn't help but to furrow his brows as he sank deep into concentration.

"Haha, so you invited a helper along. But, are you sure you will be able to gain access just with his paltry skill? In the City of Ancient Emperors, the divine inscriptions which I can't unravel, means that there won't be anyone else who can. If there's anyone who can gain access to the emperor palace, that person will be me for sure." Xuan Xing spoke with arrogance, his attitude was incomparably brazen!

# Chapter 905: Underground Palace

---

Xiao Lengyue stared at the arrogant face of Xuan Xing. Her face was expressionless, in this place not only Xuan Xing was proficient with divine inscriptions, there were a few other geniuses who also had high attainments in the same dao as well. However, nobody seemed to be able to compare to Xuan Xing.

Xuan Yang and Xuan Xing's father was the extremely famous Xuan Emperor. Not only was the Xuan Emperor at the immortal emperor level, he has very high attainments in divine inscriptions to the extent that he could even reverse the heavens and earth. Xuan Yang had no interest in divine inscriptions and was only interested in increasing his personal strength. Xuan Xing was different, he inherited the talent of his father in the dao of divine inscriptions and was even more powerful compared to some divine inscriptionists of the elder generations.

However, Qin Wentian seemed as though he had not even heard Xuan Xing's words. His eyes were in total focus, staring at the misty emperor palace's ancient pathway. The runic network diagram there was too mystical, and incredibly profound, able to be said that it was at the very peak of divine inscriptions. He could clearly unravel a part of it, but once he did that, it would trigger a burst of destructive energy. He wasn't sure how terrible the consequences would be.

There were different pictures that made up the diagram. And it seemed that behind each picture, there were countless hands waiting for you to unravel it, pulling the person into the network of runes if you fail in your attempt. For those with a lower level of attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions, they would suffer a

miserable fate if they tried and failed to accomplish it.

"I'm unable to solve this." Qin Wentian suddenly spoke. Xiao Lengyue's countenance froze, she turned her head and stared at Qin Wentian for a moment before stating in a solemn tone, "Try to look at it more meticulously again."

"There's no one in the City of Ancient Emperors that can unravel this." Qin Wentian decisively replied. A strange expression appeared on Xiao Lengyue's face. The arrogance of this fellow didn't seem to be inferior to Xuan Xing.

"Stop your bragging. If you are unable to unravel this, it doesn't mean no one else can." Upon seeing how arrogant Qin Wentian was, and the certainty in his tone when he spoke of divine inscriptions, Xuan Xing felt that Qin Wentian was extremely irritating. Hence, he couldn't help but to sneer coldly.

"Wow, you are so strong. Why don't you unravel it then for me to see?" Qin Wentian replied, using Xuan Xing's own words to smack his face.

Xuan Xing's expression stiffened. He contemplated, surveying Qin Wentian before smiling in disdain, "Do you know who you are talking to?"

"Or to better put it, do you think because Xiao Lengyue invited you here, you have the qualifications to talk to me in this manner?"

"I don't care who the hell you are. The manner you talk to me with, is the manner I will reply to you in." Qin Wentian's countenance was sharp as he replied.

"Excellent." Xuan Xing stepped out. Instantly, a diagram made of runic inscription lines appeared beneath his feet. Xiao Lengyue frowned and swiftly moved in front of Qin Wentian, staring at Xuan Xing as she asked, "Xuan Xing, what are you intending to do?"

"Hiding behind a woman? Useless trash." Xuan Xing coldly laughed as he swept his gaze at Qin Wentian. After that, he flicked his sleeves and continued to observe the runic network diagram of the ancient passageway.

Xiao Lengyue's expression was much more unsightly compared to before. She frowned and stared ahead as though she was thinking of something. However, right now she only heard Qin Wentian speaking in a low voice beside her, "Since there is a passageway, there must be a way in for sure. However, I'm also certain that there's no one in the City of Ancient Emperors who can unravel that diagram. If we want to enter, we can only try it out, moving on the passageway step by step, allowing the runic diagram to pull us in, thereby causing a transformation to occur. As to how the runic inscriptions would transform, I can't be certain. But if we want to enter the palace, this is the only method left."

Xiao Lengyue turned, her beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian as she asked, "Are you sure?"

"There should already be people who tried this method before." Qin Wentian replied.

Xiao Lengyue stared into Qin Wentian's eyes as she nodded, "Indeed, those who stepped on the ancient passageway in the past were all absorbed within because of the transformations caused by the divine inscriptions. We don't even know if they are still living or have already died. From this point, we can see that your conjecture is right."

"Lengyue, don't believe this guy so easily. He's merely a seventh-level ascendant and his life and death is not important. If you encounter danger, the consequences would be unimaginable." Xia Qianhan cautioned Xiao Lengyue. Qin Wentian's idea was too risky.

"Since you don't dare to take a risk, why don't we just return? Why would you want to waste time talking about entering the emperor palace? Could it be that there won't be any dangers in there?" Qin Wentian sarcastically shot back. Xia Qianhan's eyes narrowed, "You better mind your tone."

"If you don't need me here, I shall take my leave now." Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Lengyue. This Xia Qianhan had never given him respect since the beginning and he couldn't be bothered with him as well. Qin Wentian has a clear estimation of himself, Xiao Lengyue was a supreme beauty and ranked #6 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor. How would she fall for him? Before this, she invited him into the Xiao Sect solely because of his abilities in divine inscriptions.

However, how about this Xia Qianhan? He didn't have a clear estimation of himself at all. He felt that Qin Wentian wasn't qualified to be beside Xiao Lengyue but most probably, he himself in Xiao Lengyue's heart, was also nothing much. Xiao Lengyue didn't even put the two sons of the Xuan Emperor in her eyes. Let alone him, Xia Qianhan.

"Stop fighting." Xiao Lengyue unhappily stated. "Let's wait a few more days to see if the others can unravel this."

Xia Qianhan didn't say anything, he merely coldly glanced at Qin Wentian. There were many experts here who wanted to unravel the diagram yet as time passed by, nobody managed to do so.

However, these geniuses present all had patience, they didn't mind spending time, trying again and again. Qin Wentian sat alone in a spot to cultivate quietly. He already knew he wouldn't be able to unravel this divine inscriptions diagram, so he couldn't be bothered to waste his time.

One mistake would cause countless transformations to the inscriptions. That would only lead to death. As for what transformations would occur, he can only understand after observing them with his own eyes.

"Qin Wentian." At this moment, Xiao Lengyue appeared beside him. Qin Wentian opened his eyes, only to see Xiao Lengyue saying, "After so many days, these people show no signs of advancement at all. Seems like you are correct, I will believe you but do you dare to risk it?"



"I believe since the emperor palace exists, there would surely be a way to enter." Qin Wentian replied.

"Good. In that case, I will follow after you." Xiao Lengyue smiled. Just a slight smile of hers already contained boundless charm. Qin Wentian stood up, his silhouette flickered towards the passageway. Xia Qianhan turned to Xiao Lengyue, "Lengyue, are you sure you want to take the risk?"

"Since we are already here, we might as well test it out. My members of the Xiao Sect, if there are any who wants to retreat, you can feel free to do so. Come with me only if you are willing to take the risk." Xiao Lengyue stepped out, each of her steps were filled with determination. Even a female dared to take the risk, how could the other geniuses of the Xiao Sect choose to retreat? They exchanged glances and shared a laugh before following after Xiao Lengyue.

Qin Wentian walked past Xuan Xing. Xuan Xing inclined his head and stared at them and a moment later, he only saw Qin Wentian directly stepping onto the ancient passageway.

"What?! Is he courting death?" Xuan Xing laughed. As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian's foot had already landed on the runic diagram. Instantly, a buzzing sound rang out as a terrifying energy gushed forth. The ancient passageway started to twist about, as though it will soon collapse.

Although Xiao Lengyue was prepared in her heart, she was still

stunned when she saw this. However the next moment, she saw Qin Wentian's body being 'absorbed' into the passageway. Steeling her heart, she sprinted forward, and stepped onto the passageway as well, together with Qin Wentian.

"Let's go." The Xiao Sect's members all stepped within, allowing the ancient passageway to absorb them.

"Have they all gone mad?" A dazzling light gleamed in Xuan Xing's eyes. After that he actually commanded, "Members of the Twin Stars Alliance, follow me in as well."

His personality was such, he was unwilling to lose out to others. And given his attainments in divine inscriptions, he also faintly sensed that Qin Wentian's words had a possibility of being right. There should be a way in, and seeing Xiao Lengyue daring to take the risk, how could he still choose to retreat?

Since there's someone leading, taking full brunt of the danger, the courage of everyone was boosted. Especially so when they saw Xiao Lengyue, the supreme beauty leading the way. The various geniuses naturally wouldn't choose to retreat now. Hence all of them stepped into the twisting passageway and an instant later, they felt as though the sky and earth turned topsy-turvy, like they were being buried within. However, just a moment later, they saw weak flickers of flames around the walls, illuminating the place they were transported to. The geniuses studied their surroundings and to their surprise, they found out that they seemed to have entered some sort of underground palace.

"Qin Wentian, you are correct." Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes

shone with sharpness as she stared at her surroundings. The true way to reach the emperor palace wasn't the ancient passageway out in the open but underneath it instead. The walls of this underground palace were engraved with complex runic diagrams which were extremely vast. Up ahead, was a stretch of darkness, there seemed to be no end to this passageway.

"Your luck is pretty good." Xuan Xing naturally wasn't willing to admit Qin Wentian managed to spot this earlier than him.

But at this moment, Xuan Xing's body suddenly flickered as he dashed forth, rushing towards a certain direction. Not only him, several of the experts also rushed out, including Qin Wentian.

"SCRAM!" Xuan Xing roared in rage. He stomped on the ground as divine inscriptions appeared, forming into a diagram that radiated a terrifying light as a baleful ferocious beast lunged out of it, tearing its way ahead.

Qin Wentian mirrored his move, a wind roc came out of the runic diagram he summoned, rising with the wind, smashing towards the wall ahead of him.

"What are they snatching?" Xiao Lengyue frowned, instantly understanding that these people were trying to snatch something. All those who rushed forth were geniuses that were proficient in divine inscriptions.

"Making his own decisions without consulting you." Xia Qianhan stated. "Lengyue, this person can't be trusted."

Xiao Lengyue stared ahead. Right now she understood that the runic diagrams engraved here are all made of extremely powerful divine inscriptions. All the geniuses who were proficient in divine inscriptions were all summoning their own inscriptions to collide with them.

Qin Wentian borrowed the speed of the wind roc he summoned, causing his speed to explosively rise. However, Xuan Xin roared in rage, "YOU DARE?!"

After yelling, he directly blasted out a palm imprint, wanting to attack Qin Wentian.

But Qin Wentian already arrived before the wall. His palms pressed onto the wall, causing a brilliant light to flash as a picture scroll appeared, the information directly gushing into his sea of consciousness. Behind him, the attacks from the other experts arrived. Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc once more and sped away, causing the numerous attacks to land on nothing but his shadow.

"I've acquired the map of this place, why are you all standing around and not helping yet?!" Qin Wentian roared to the Xiao Sect. His body sped forth with rapid speed and upon hearing his words, Xiao Lengyue and her cronies swiftly followed, rushing in Qin Wentian's direction. A terrifying freezing energy gushed forth from her, as her palms stretched outwards. It was so powerful that it caused the other geniuses present to freeze for a moment as they shivered.

However, Xuan Xing continued pursuing, rushing towards Qin Wentian. His eyes gleamed with a dazzling astral light before he closed his eyes and opened them once again. After this instant, the runic diagrams here could no longer hide the truth from his eyes, he was able to see everything. Stepping out, he blasted an overwhelming might backwards, wanting to obstruct Xiao Lengyue!

"Mystic Eyes!" Xiao Lengyue froze. Qin Wentian was in terrible danger!

# Chapter 906: Ancient Emperor Yi

---

Every step Xuan Xing took was like the dance of dragons and snakes. A powerful force blasted out, not consuming any of his energy. He was purely using the runic diagrams in the underground palace to issue attacks.

Xuan Xing has refined his eyes, this pair of mystic eyes were able to see through all divine inscriptions and considering his high level of attainments, he would be able to borrow the aid from the attack-type runic diagrams that were engraved here.

When Qin Wentian sped frenziedly ahead, he could feel the towering might blasting towards him from his back. He didn't hesitate and directly moved onto a runic diagram on the ground as he stomped down. Abruptly, that diagram shone with resplendent light, forming an indestructible dazzling armor around him.

Turning back, he blasted out with his fist. His armor was embedded with powerful divine inscriptions and every punch he blasted out was like the roaring of devils, filled with an inconceivable might. Terrifying rumbling sounds shook the entire underground palace, echoing endlessly. The quaking of the earth made everyone present feel that this underground palace would fall apart any second.

"Divine inscriptions armor." Xuan Xing's countenance turned incomparably ugly. So the reason why Qin Wentian kept speeding ahead was because he saw this thing from afar, and because he was the first who reached here, he gained the right to activate the resplendent armor. Right now, Qin Wentian's entire body was

shining with a dazzling light that radiated in all four directions while an unexcelled aura gushed forth from it.

Numerous figures sped over, trapping Qin Wentian within a circle. The people of the Twin Stars Alliance and the other geniuses here all understood that this underground palace had a very high possibility of being the true passageway. Since Qin Wentian acquired the map, it was naturally of paramount importance to corner him.

"Hand it over." Xuan Xing moved forward, a terrifying flood dragon suddenly manifested as it wrenched its maw wide, wanting to devour Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly laughed. With a wave of his hand, he pressed down on a runic diagram as a heaven-shaking slash cleaved down from the heavens, aiming for the flood dragon. The two collided, falling apart into pieces.

"What a high level of attainment in divine inscriptions. Although he doesn't have the mystic eyes, he can still easily activate any runic diagrams in here, able to control their power." Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. This person was like a tiger who had grown wings, he was completely in his element in the underground palace, and his strength was much stronger than before.

"Xuan Xing, isn't it a little inappropriate for you to act against a member of my Xiao Sect in such a manner?" Xiao Lengyue walked out. Although she was clad in a fiery hot luxuriously tight-fitting red robe, right now only a sense of extreme chill could be felt emanating from her. Everyone couldn't help but to shiver.

"This person you invited is truly gusty." Xuan Xing gave a cold smile to Qin Wentian. "Since the map is on his person, how about making him lead the way while we follow behind him?"

"Sure." Xiao Lengyue nodded, she didn't reject the proposal. If they could find the access point and gain entry to the emperor palace, the strength of their Xiao Sect was the strongest among all those groups present here. How would she fear anything? On the contrary in this underground palace that was full of runic diagrams, they were at a disadvantage.

"Qin Wentian you lead the way." Xiao Lengyue stepped forth, moving to the back of Qin Wentian as she transmitted her voice, "Well done!"

Qin Wentian smiled. He then moved out. This underground palace was very vast, and felt like an emperor's tomb. Not only was there an ancient air, there was a sinister and mysterious feeling in the atmosphere.

Before them, the road split into quite a few pathways and each entrance emitted an air of mystery.

"Which one?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"This path." Qin Wentian pointed to a certain path as he continued. Everyone followed him but the moment they stepped into the entrance, an extremely frosty wind gusted, causing everyone to feel their entire body trembling.



This place seemed to be like a gigantic cavern. There were stone walls and ramparts all around, as though they were in the middle of a mountain. However, these stone walls were uneven and bumpy, and the road ahead was in an irregular shape that continuously extended outwards.

No one spoke, all of them were silent with solemn expressions. If this place was really the pathway leading to the emperor palace, they might encounter danger at any moment. They couldn't help but to be cautious.

And at this moment, their steps abruptly stopped. Their eyes were fixed ahead as all of them froze. There were actually several corpses ahead of them. Not only that, some of these corpses were still in perfect condition, seemingly as though they were still alive.

"This..." The hearts of everyone trembled. Right ahead, there was a mysterious ancient stone rampart with boundless runic inscriptions on it. It was extremely complex.

Xiao Lengyue's silhouette flickered, arriving at one of the corpse in perfect condition. The skin of this corpse was like jade, shining with a luster. There was no way ordinary people would have such perfect skin but clearly, this body had no signs of life. They were already dead, but there was no way to tell how long they have been dead for.

"At the very least, this person was an immortal-foundation expert." Xiao Lengyue's gaze froze.

She slowly stepped away, arriving before another corpse. The robes of this corpse were torn and tattered with signs of its bones showing. However, there were mysterious runes inscribed on the bone that contained traces of the great dao. It emanated power that was extremely terrifying.

"Rune bone... seems like this corpse reached the immortal king level before its death." Shock painted Xiao Lengyue's face. Before his death, this person was surely an immortal king. Even after his death, his cultivation condensed into runes that were inscribed onto his bones, transforming them into treasures that contained formidable law energy.

In this place, there are many corpses. Even immortal kings were among them, but all of them eventually died here.

"What did you get exactly? Is that really a map?" At this moment, a cold voice rang out. Xuan Xing's mystic eyes stared at Qin Wentian, radiating a coldness. He wouldn't believe anyone easily, let alone a stranger like Qin Wentian. Before this, they noticed that the runic diagram on that particular stone wall felt extremely special and seemed to be moving about unceasingly. Hence, this was the reason why all of the divine inscriptionists present wanted to seize it for themselves earlier. But as to whether the picture scroll Qin Wentian eventually obtained was a map or not, only he knew the truth of it.

The one who said it was a map earlier, was also none other than Qin Wentian himself.

Xiao Lengyue's eyes turned to Qin Wentian as sharpness gleamed within. Evidently, she was getting suspicious. Only Qin Wentian alone knew the truth. Was what he obtained truly a map of this place?

"Qin Wentian tell me the truth. Was what you acquired earlier truly a map of this underground palace? The main point is where are we now exactly? Where is the end point?" Xiao Lengyue transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian. Because of Xuan Xing's words, Xiao Lengyue started to doubt Qin Wentian.

"This pathway is a dead end, the thing you acquired earlier is clearly not a map." At this moment a voice rang out. The gaze of the crowd turned to the stone rampart ahead only to see a genius from their group standing there, looking at an immobile body sitting far in front of him. It was actually a corpse that had died long ago.

Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes gleamed with an unknown emotion. After which, her silhouette flickered and the others also moved towards that person. Following his gaze, they saw that on the stone wall in front of the corpse, there was a line of words engraved there.

"Several tens of thousands of years, pondering about a countless number of endings. Even so, I failed to anticipate that I'll be trapped here, which led to my death after the limit of my lifespan expired."

This row of words could stir the heart, filling everyone with a sense of coldness when they gazed at it. They felt every atom of

their bodies had frozen solid. This corpse was trapped here for tens of thousands of years?

This corpse had imagined a countless number of scenarios, yet he failed to anticipate that he would be trapped to the death here. What a terrifying number was this? There was a high chance that this was an immortal king before his death. But because his lifespan was up, he died trapped within this underground palace.

Even immortal kings were trapped here, what about them?

One after another cold gazes landed onto Qin Wentian as their killing intent gushed forth. In fact, even experts from the Xiao Sect were doing the same thing.

If it wasn't for Qin Wentian wanting to come in, they wouldn't have taken the risk. Qin Wentian led the way into here, leading them all into doom.

In that case, the picture scroll Qin Wentian received earlier, might truly not be any map. There was no such thing at all.

Xiao Lengyue's face was ice cold. Qin Wentian lied to her.

"Why don't you guys finish reading the words?" Qin Wentian spoke. Naturally, everyone had already finished reading. There was another line of words underneath which stated, "Ancient Emperor Yi, how can I comprehend the abstruse mystery of this place?"

The killing intent gushing forth from everyone was extremely terrifying. All of them were glaring coldly at Qin Wentian. Even immortal kings died in here and they were all led here by him.

"You guys wanted to enter the emperor palace so I led all of you into it. This really is the pathway. And now, we can also confirm the fact that this emperor palace is indeed the one constructed by an ancient emperor character. What's laughable is that all of you are also heaven chosen of the immortal realms yet after making your own choices, following me in willingly, you are now all shifting your rage onto me after realizing that we may be trapped here? What an irony."

Qin Wentian coldly laughed, "I don't think I've forced anyone of you to follow me in here, right?"

Although Qin Wentian put it this way, the killing intent didn't lessen. Xia Qianhan's countenance was extremely cold. "Lengyue, I've already told you that we can't trust this man so easily. Now that he led us into this forbidden area, he should die for it."

"But he is right. This is indeed the passageway to the emperor palace. If we can unravel the mystery here, we might be able to get an ancient inheritance." Xiao Lengyue spoke. "I'm sure all of you have heard about Ancient Emperor Yi."

The eyes of everyone gleamed with sharpness. If they saw the words 'Ancient Emperor Yi' before this, they would all go crazy with happiness. But now, they only felt dread and fear after

knowing the fact that even immortal kings had died in here.

"We naturally heard of him before. Ancient Emperor Yi was someone who once unified the immortal realms in the past. It's rumored that in this particular layer of sky (there are 33 skies, 1 sky = 1 immortal realm), there were a number of times that it had been completely unified before. Ancient Emperor Yi is precisely one of the rare few who had accomplished a unification, his accomplishments shocking the people then and now. Who would have thought that his palace was actually within the City of Ancient Emperors. If this news were to be spread out, it would surely cause a great commotion." Someone replied.

"The City of Ancient Emperors is a special dimension independent of any of the immortal realms. It's extremely mysterious and without permission, even immortal kings and emperors will find it tough to enter. I heard that in the past, there were traces of ancient emperors inheritances being found here. Now that I personally see the name of Ancient Emperor Yi appearing in this place, it only makes everything even more mysterious." Although Xiao Lengyue felt panic in her heart, she could still maintain a clear-headed mind.

"If we can really gain that heaven-shaking art inheritance left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi..." Xiao Lengyue continued to murmur, her words causing many of the hearts of those geniuses present who have heard about Ancient Emperor Yi before to tremble.

Legend has it that Ancient Emperor Yi's secret heaven-shaking art has already been lost to the world for an incomparably long

time. There was a high possibility that this secret art was also the reason why these immortal kings appeared here. Sadly, not only did they fail to get the inheritance, all of them ended up dying in here.

So now that they are in this place...is this a blessing or a catastrophe?

# Chapter 907: God's Hand

---

Everyone went silent. They were all descendants of immortal kings and emperors and naturally, many of them have heard of the legends regarding those ancient emperor characters before.

They all knew that in this vast immortal realm, there were a few world-shaking immortal emperors who once appeared. These people managed to unify the entire immortal realm under them, standing at the peak, becoming a true emperor that ruled for tens of thousands of eras.

Emperor Yi was precisely one of these legendary people. And just as in line with the runic diagrams in his emperor palace, Emperor Yi was an immortal emperor that was extremely skilled in divine inscriptions, having an extremely profound understanding of them, leading to him being able to create a secret divine art.

There had always been rumors saying that, whoever managed to get his inheritance, would be the one that has the opportunity to reign supreme in the immortal realms.

"How could it be so easy to obtain the heaven-shaking art of Emperor Yi? Even immortal kings were trapped here to their death let alone us. In addition, even if his legacy was placed in front of us, who dares to say that he would be able to cultivate it?" Someone asked, his words causing the hearts of the people here to sink again.

What was a heaven-shaking art? A supreme power that could



tyrannically suppress all other innate techniques underneath the heavens. Given how grand the immortal realms are, those techniques and arts that could have the claim of 'heaven-shaking,' are all things that even immortal emperors desire to possess. Even if that secret art were to appear before them, it would surely be extremely difficult to comprehend and cultivate. If it was so easy, the secret art wouldn't have become lost in the first place.

"The secret art Emperor Yi was famed for... it should be the God's Hand right?" Xiao Lengyue spoke in a low voice. The hearts of everyone trembled slightly, indeed, the secret art of Emperor Yi was none other than the God's Hand. Just hearing this name would give rise to countless imaginations regarding its power. However, nobody knew what the God's Hand is and there was no one who had ever seen how terrifying the attacks that utilized this secret art could be. Could it really shatter the heavens and earth, containing boundless might?

"Yes the secret art is named God's Hand. But now, were we not discussing precisely what was the thing this guy obtained exactly?" Xuan Xing pointed his hand towards Qin Wentian, he had never considered letting him get away.

Qin Wentian frowned. He stared at Xuan Xing, "I've already said that was a map."

"Hmph, the info has already been transmitted to your mind. I don't believe you." Xuan Xing coldly snorted.

"You also know that it has been transmitted into my mind. You don't believe me? Could it be that you want to dig the info out

from my mind?" Qin Wentian replied just as coldly.

"Why not? If you don't hand it over, you will definitely die here today." Xuan Xing stepped forth, the people of the Twin Stars Alliance all surrounded Qin Wentian, causing the pressure in the atmosphere to reach a frightening level.

"The important thing now is to find a way out. There's no need for a fight to happen between us." Xiao Lengyue icily stated.

"Lengyue. Before this, he lied to us saying he obtained a map. Maybe, it's because he wanted us to help him. Why must you interfere now that people want to kill him?" Xia Qianhan who stood at the side also spoke up.

"Let me say it again. That information I acquired was the map of this underground palace. The ancient passageway we entered lead to a total of five smaller pathways. This is one of them. And earlier if it wasn't for all the divine inscriptionists here acting to seize that item, I wouldn't have acted as well. In fact, that map was completely useless, only allowing us to see the whole picture clearer. If not, why do you think those immortal kings who came here in the past didn't take it away?"

Qin Wentian spoke in a loud voice, his words causing the others to freeze. Qin Wentian's words were logical too. That picture scroll was in the first area, inside the runic diagrams and no one in the past had sought to take it away. There was a high possibility it's only a common guiding map of the underground palace.

"I'll take care of you when we return." Xuan Xing pointed at Qin Wentian. "Let's go see the other paths and try to figure out what is the mysterious secret here."

After speaking, Xuan Xing brought the people of the Twin Stars Alliance away, preparing to explore the four other pathways.

Xiao Lengyue's brows furrowed tightly. After that she spoke in a low voice, "Even immortal kings were trapped and died in here. If we want to find a way to exit, that's nothing but a fool's dream. We should study this place meticulously and see what secrets are contained within here exactly."

"Qin Wentian, you are proficient in divine inscriptions. It's rumored that Ancient Emperor Yi himself was also a terrifying grandmaster in the dao of divine inscriptions. There are so many runic diagrams engraved here in the underground palace, I think you can try to study from them and see if there's a runic diagram that can act as a key, opening up the pathway leading to the palace." Xiao Lengyue spoke to Qin Wentian.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded his head lightly. He studied the surroundings of the cavern, no matter if it was the stone rampart in front of him, or the stone ceilings above him, there were countless runic diagrams engraved there. The runic diagrams contained several singular divine inscriptions but they could converge together at will. To divine inscriptionists, this place was a treasure trove, filled with a countless number of inscriptions suitable for all manner of things.

But this treasure trove seemed somewhat lackluster when

compared to the astounding legends of Ancient Emperor Yi. Hence, even for those geniuses well-versed in divine inscriptions, they didn't really pay any attention to the runic diagrams when they saw them earlier.

Qin Wentian contemplated for a long time but a hint of despair seeped into his heart. In this place, there was nothing else other than divine inscriptions. There seemed to be no way out.

A few hours later, Xiao Lengyue walked towards Qin Wentian and asked, "Any discoveries?"

"No." Qin Wentian shook his head. It was him who brought Xiao Lengyue into this place. From her beautiful eyes, he actually saw no traces of anger. This made Qin Wentian somewhat astonished, this Xiao Lengyue had an extraordinary temperament.

"I'll go around and take a look." Qin Wentian spoke. Xiao Lengyue nodded, "Let me accompany you then, in case Xuan Xing tries anything funny."

After speaking, she didn't wait for Qin Wentian's opinion and stepped ahead to lead the way.

Qin Wentian stared at her back view for a moment before following after.

Silence was everywhere inside the underground palace, the only sounds were the constant echoing of footsteps. Xiao Lengyue

turned her head and flashed a smile. That smile was so mesmerizing that it could hook the souls of men away.

"Do you think we will be like those immortal kings, trapped here until our lifespan expires?" Xiao Lengyue suddenly asked.

"I won't think about such things." Qin Wentian replied. "I will only think about how we might exit this place."

"You are very optimistic." Xiao Lengyue giggled. "These immortals established their immortal bodies, and even in death, decay couldn't touch them. If we die after we reach the end of our lifespans, we would only become a pile of bones. No matter how beautiful I am now, I would surely be very ugly at that time."

After speaking, a bitter smile appeared on her face, as though in self-mockery.

Qin Wentian didn't reply to that. The two of them continued quietly walking forward, coming to the location that led to the split of the five pathways. Xiao Lengyue stood beside him and smiled, "The picture scroll earlier, was it truly only the map of this underground palace?"

"Yes, I have no reason to lie to you." Qin Wentian nodded.

"I trust you." Xiao Lengyue smiled. "Let's go and take a look at the other pathways."

Qin Wentian cast a deep glance at Xiao Lengyue's back, feeling a wave of coldness in his heart. Did Xiao Lengyue really trust him?

If she trusted him, why would she accompany him intentionally and even flashing him such a radiant smile before asking that question again?

Although Xiao Lengyue's performance seemed very natural, Qin Wentian was no longer an ignorant youth. How could he not see through her? This Xiao Lengyue was more terrifying than he imagined, and her scheming mind made him feel a wave of coldness in his heart.

Did Xiao Lengyue truly not have a trace of vengeance considering that it was him who brought her into this forbidden ground?

Qin Wentian continued following after Xiao Lengyue, both of them thinking about their own matters in their hearts but not knowing the thoughts of the other.

This pathway they were at resembled the one before completely, there was nothing unusual. And at the end of the pathway, there were also several corpses.

Next, for the third pathway, fourth pathway and fifth pathway, everything was the same. This discovery made the geniuses here feel even more panic. Was there really no way out from here?

Were they destined to die here?

After some days, the minds of these geniuses were breaking down. What ancient emperor that unified the immortal realms, what secret art that could shake the heavens, they had already forgotten about these things. Right now, they wanted nothing more than to leave here.

Although a few days of time was nothing to them as people of their levels would often cultivate a few years worth of time in one sitting, this place was different. They were truly facing the threat of death, if they couldn't find the exit, their death was assured. Every moment that passed by was extremely agonizing for them.

Their jittery emotions, stacked upon each other day after day. And after one month, even Xiao Lengyue could no longer maintain her previous expression. Right now, her face was like ten-thousand-year-old ice, so cold that it fills the hearts of those who looked at her with fright.

Not only for those currently trapped in the underground palace. In the outside world around the ancient passageway, many experts gathered there. Among them were many experts from the Xiao Sect, as well as the Twin Stars Alliance. There was a young man within the crowd that was extremely conspicuous. He stood in the midst of the crowd, exuding an extraordinary aura, giving off the feeling that he was head and shoulders above the rest. His face also bore a great deal of similarity to Xuan Xing.

This young man was none other than Xuan Xing's elder brother, Xuan Yang - the other alliance leader of the Twin Stars Alliance, an expert ranked #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"Xuan Xing has already entered that place for a month." Xuan Yang coldly spoke. The others around him could also sense the coldness radiating from him.

"Mhm, Xiao Lengyue and the others as well." Someone replied. The daughter of the Xiao Emperor, Xiao Lengyue, actually went missing. They had all entered the ancient passageway but nobody knew if they were still alive or dead. If all of them died...the thought of this filled the hearts of everyone here with dread as they shivered.

"Lengyue..." Among the experts of the Xiao Sect, there was also a figure exuding magnificence through the generations. He stared ahead, the expression on his face as sharp as swords. His gaze then turned to two people not far away from him and they were none other than Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen.

"Your friend brought Lengyue into that forbidden ground. If something happens to her, I want you guys to die as well." That young man coldly spoke, his words causing Jun Mengchen's eyes to narrow as he stared at him.

"A bunch of retards." Little Rascal lazily laid in Zi Qingxuan's embrace. Staring at the lazy expression on Little Rascal's face, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen knew that no dangers had befallen Qin Wentian.

.....



At a random particle world boundlessly far away... an old man stood atop an ancient peak with an extremely cold-looking younger man beside him. Both of them were staring ahead, and there was a young man currently walking towards them.

After arriving at the side of the old man, that young man asked, "Senior, have you heard of the name Ancient Emperor Yi before?"

"I know of him. Why are you asking this?" That old man replied, feeling a little unhappy.

"I wish to know what kind of power Emperor Yi was known for?" That young man asked.

"God's Hand. However, although the name of the secret art is 'God's Hand,' the truth is that he ignited the entirety of energy within his body in order to refine his body, fusing it with the power of laws that were derived from runes, resulting in whenever he attacks, the power unleashed through his palm could achieve a heaven-shaking might."

"However, God's Hand isn't a palm art. It is an auxiliary art that could be applied to any techniques, for to master it, one must first be proficient in runes, allowing all varieties of attacks to achieve heaven-shaking might when unleashed from his palms. This is the reason why the secret art is named 'God's Hand.'"

That old man replied in an indifferent tone.

# Chapter 908: Giant Palm

---

Di Tian conversed with the old man. Qin Wentian naturally knew of their conversation. Di Tian was a true self of his, born from the Great Nirvana Immortal Art. They naturally could communicate telepathically with each other as they were originally one body. However, they wouldn't interfere with each others path of cultivation.

Qin Wentian was still trapped in the cavern. He started to research the runic diagrams there, starting from the ones at the entrance, slowly imprinting them into his mind.

This underground palace didn't seem to have any direct danger, but it's existence was probably the most dangerous of all, able to trap anyone here for all eternity, until their lifespans expired.

In addition, there were no clues on how to find the exit, only the corpses of several people from the previous generations, causing people to feel their entire body turning cold at the hopelessness of the situation.

If one were to mention the word 'clues,' then the only thing that could possibly be of help would surely be the runic diagrams engraved all over this underground palace. Qin Wentian could only try to unravel the mystery from this angle. He had no other choice, it was either to do this or to wait for death.

Qin Wentian went to the starting point and studied the runic diagrams at the beginning step-by-step. At the same time in that

faraway particle world, Di Tian was now inscribing all the runic diagrams Qin Wentian saw, using techniques to make it three-dimensional to help him research better.

His original body and Di Tian were both concurrently analysing, hoping to find some clues to unravel the underground palace's secret.

Time flowed by, Qin Wentian slowly walked about the underground palace. In front of him, Xiao Lengyue was sitting down quietly on a stone rampart. Her body contours exuded a sense of gentleness and beauty. Both her hands were hugging her chest, extremely sexy to behold but Qin Wentian had no other intentions and was merely silently observing her charm.

After some time, Xiao Lengyue finally could bear it no longer and asked, "What are you doing?"

Qin Wentian inclined his head and replied, "We can't simply wait for death here, I'm trying to see if there are any clues contained inside the runic diagrams."

A rare smile appeared on Xiao Lengyue's face. "I'm not proficient in [divine inscriptions](#) and have no way to understand the diagrams. But I truly hope that you will succeed."

"I will do my best." Qin Wentian nodded as he continued his observation. In front of him, the passageway split into five different pathways and at this moment, a shocking boom shook the air as an expert roared, "What the hell is this stone rampart? I

can't even damage it the slightest."

"Don't waste your energy. This place could even trap immortal kings, if you can force your way out so easily, wouldn't those immortal kings who died be a joke?" Another person replied.

"But we can't simply wait for death here, right?" The booming sounds continued, but it was all useless. The toughness of this cavern far surpassed one's imagination. Let alone blasting a way out, it was even impossible to leave a mark on the stone walls. The effort of that expert only caused the loud booming sounds caused by the impact of his attacks to echo throughout the cavern.

As time flowed, this kind of violent behavior stacked endlessly. Qin Wentian walked to the fork and stared at the five separate pathways. There were people at all five of the pathways and everyone was coldly staring at him.

An expert slowly walked over, his aura gushing forth, filled with an intense vengeance.

As he arrived at the side of Qin Wentian, he icily stated, "Don't you feel you should pay the price for your actions?"

Several people glanced over, staring at Qin Wentian as though they were watching a drama.

Qin Wentian lifted his head, staring at the expert before him as a cold smile appeared on his face, "What price?"

"You brought all of us here to this forbidden ground, causing everyone to be trapped. Tell me, what price do you think you should pay?" The expression on that expert's face turned malevolent as all the baleful aura he kept suppressed burst out.

"Am I acquainted with you?" Qin Wentian stared at him. "Have I ever even talked to you? Or did I force you to come in with me? Are you a despicable shithead?"

Even a man made of mud would have three points of fire in him. Being provoked again and again, how could Qin Wentian not feel any anger in his heart? Everyone followed him into this place out of their own will. But now, everyone was pointing the spearhead of blame at him? What a joke, what a wonderful joke.

"BOOM!" An aura of destruction gushed forth. That expert before him blasted out a terrifying fist of darkness, containing a corroding flame within. Just coming into contact with it in the slightest would cause the target to pay a grievous price. If one was hit directly by this punch, the person would die by rotting away, by the power of the flame of corrosion.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stomped on the ground as astral light enveloped him protectively. A fearsome gigantic battle spear materialized, stabbing out frenziedly, clashing against that punch of his opponent.

That expert roared in rage and unleashed his constellation, causing the space here to sink into total darkness as black flames of

destruction danced about.

Qin Wentian took a step forward. The entire ground beneath him shone as a runic diagrams lit up, manifesting a terrifying prison below his opponent's feet, wanting to trap him within. This prison was full of boundless golden light, and was seemingly indestructible.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian waved his hand. Terrifying long battle spears from all directions shot through space, aiming for his opponent. That expert turned ashen. Right now, this underground palace transformed into a battlefield that was precisely designed for Qin Wentian. He could borrow the strength of divine inscriptions in the runic diagram for combat.

The constellation of that expert shone brilliantly as boundlessly dark flames of corrosion shot out in all directions. However, Qin Wentian's attacks seemed endless. With every wave of his hand, even more spears flew out, as though he wouldn't stop until everything is slaughtered.

"Puchi..." A sound rang out, a long spear penetrated the shoulder of Qin Wentian's opponent. Fresh blood instantly dyed his body red. His countenance was as pale as paper, yet the battle spears continued erupting outwards. Those spectating the battle all started to frown, Qin Wentian was able to borrow the power of the runic diagrams at his will in combat. In here, he was in his element, like a fish in water. There was completely no need for him to expend any of his energy to attack so ferociously.

The chaotic qi flow stopped. With a wave of his hand, the prison

vanished. He coldly stared at his opponent, "Scram, if you act like a despicable shithead again, die."

That person's expression turned ashen. His arm clutched onto the shoulder that was penetrated by a spear. He coldly glared at Qin Wentian before turning and walking away.

Qin Wentian glanced at the experts gathered before continuing what he was doing earlier, starting from the left-most pathway and returning back to his analysis of the runic diagrams here in the underground palace.

Xuan Xing and the other geniuses present who were proficient in divine inscriptions were all doing the same thing as Qin Wentian, starting to research the runic diagrams of the underground palace. It was just like what Qin Wentian had thought, these runic diagrams were the only clue in this cavern, in order to solve the mystery, they had to try from this angle or they would only be waiting for death.

In the blink of an eye, three months passed. The emotions of those in the outside world had almost reached the peak of anxiety. The son of the Xuan Emperor and daughter of the Xiao Emperor had been missing for three months. In addition, there were also several rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings who had gone missing with them as well.

In these three months, Qin Wentian had studied all the runic diagrams within the underground palace, Di Tian inscribed all of them down in that faraway particle world he was in, studying and analysing them from a three-dimensional form. Right now, as he

stared at the runic diagrams, he only felt an extreme shock in his heart.

Before him was a complete picture formed from all the runic diagrams in the underground palace. A unique shape could be seen. His original body who was trapped within there, wouldn't be able to see this clearly but after he re-arranged the divine inscription runic diagrams into a three-dimensional form, everything became much clearer.

The combined runic diagrams in the underground palace actually formed the shape of a giant palm. The five pathways which contained countless divine inscriptions took the form of five fingers and the large area before the passageway splits into five smaller pathways, took the form of a palm. As for the ancient passageway leading to the large area, it was in the form of an arm.

Right now, when Qin Wentian looked at this, a hint of understanding surfaced in his heart. He thought back to the picture scroll he acquired, so it turned out that the hint was already given the instant they entered the underground palace. What he obtained was truly a map, a map of the underground palace, which the bird's eye view of it resembled a palm.

Emperor Yi's heaven-shaking art was precisely named the God's Hand. What mysteries were hidden within exactly?

At this moment, a figure appeared before Di Tian. It was none other than the old man and as he saw the three-dimensional model, he spoke, "Why did you suddenly ask about Emperor Yi? This palm is abstruse and incredibly profound. Did your original



body obtain the inheritance of Emperor Yi?"

"Not for now." Di Tian shook his head, "My original body is in a ruin left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi and after I studied and analysed all the runic diagrams in that place, it actually took the form of a palm after I replicated all the runic diagrams out here."

"Oh?" The old man had an expression of interest on his face as he smiled, "Seems like the luck of your original body isn't bad. However, the inheritance of Emperor Yi isn't going to be so easy to comprehend."

"I naturally understand this point." Di Tian nodded. The complete picture seemed to be separated into parts. Every part could be attack-type divine inscriptions and also had the ability to assemble themselves at will. Right now, all the divine inscriptions in the runic diagram were converged together, becoming something extremely complex, impossible to comprehend.

"In that case, take your time to comprehend it." That old man spoke in a faint tone before turning about and vanishing from sight. Emperor Yi's secret art, God's Hand, wasn't any attack technique but was a type of super strong auxiliary support technique. If Di Tian had the fortune and succeeds in comprehending this, he naturally wouldn't have any complaints.

But of course, that old man could clearly tell that this palm imprint isn't the full and complete inheritance of Emperor Yi's secret art God's Hand. It might only be an entry-level inheritance.

Within the underground palace, Qin Wentian sat cross-legged, fully concentrating on the scene before Di Tian. He could naturally see through Di Tian's eyes as could Di Tian see through his. The two of them were concurrently trying to comprehend and unravel the mysteries behind this palm.

Not far away from Qin Wentian, Xiao Lengyue was still quietly sitting on the stone rampart, studying Qin Wentian's actions. Qin Wentian sat down to cultivate after walking throughout the five pathways. Could it be that he made some discoveries?

Although Xiao Lengyue's strength was high, she was not proficient in divine inscriptions. Hence, she could only depend on these divine inscriptionists here, hoping that they would find clues to unravel the mystery. If they truly succeeded, they might have a chance to head to the true emperor palace and she believed that the emperor palace they saw before in the outside world would surely exist. Also, since this underground palace existed, this must be a passageway to the true palace.

Qin Wentian's words might be correct from a certain perspective. This place was a test left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi. However, this test was extremely difficult, so difficult to the extent whereby even immortal kings lost their lives here.

Naturally, all these were just Xiao Lengyue's conjectures. As to what the real ending was like, unless the mystery of this underground palace could be unravelled, no one would know the truth!

Note: Divine Inscriptions and Runes are two different words referring to the same thing. The author used them interchangeably

through the series.

# Chapter 909: Comprehending the Abstruse

---

Qin Wentian seemed to have entered a meditative state, completely immersed within a world of comprehension of his own.

Since he already ‘drew’ the palm shape out, exhibiting it in the form of a three-dimensional model, it was clearly possible that the abstruse mystery of the underground palace was hidden within this gigantic palm. If he was able to comprehend it, there was a chance for them to exit.

However, the divine inscriptions within the palm were too profound, containing boundless transformations. It was extremely hard to comprehend anything from it. Both Di Tian and himself were currently analysing it, hoping to comprehend it as fast as possible.

Right now in the underground palace, Xia Qianhan walked to the side of Xiao Lengyue as he asked, "Lengyue, there's completely no way to find the exit. Why are you still so adamant on shielding that person?"

Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian, she didn't bother to look at Xia Qianhan as she replied, "Right now, everyone is doing their best trying to think of a solution to get out. Stop thinking of such things, and so what if I vent my anger and frustrations on Qin Wentian? Would we be able to find an exit that way?"

"Well spoken." A voice drifted over. Xuan Xing slowly walked over, his eyes shining with a dazzling mysterious light. He was like

Qin Wentian, and had already looked through all the runic diagrams of the underground palace. As a possessor of the mystic eyes, no divine inscriptions could escape his sight. But in this case, even if he could unravel the divine inscriptions one by one, it was still useless to unravel it one by one when compared to the perspective of the entire runic diagrams in here, he wouldn't be able to unravel the secrets within.

"However Xiao Lengyue, are you really that magnanimous? The others can say that they followed you in, but it's a fact that you were persuaded by him to enter. You don't even feel the slightest bit of vengeance?" Xuan Xing stared into Xiao Lengyue's eyes, his sharp eyes felt as though it could pierce through anything in this world.

This Xiao Lengyue was truly an extraordinary character. If he was in the place of her, there was no way he would be able to have such a calm expression on the surface, not bearing the slightest bit of hatred and even to the extent of continuing to protect Qin Wentian.

"Lengyue, say something. I can kill him for you. How about it?" Xuan Xing smiled. From the start even before they entered this place, he already had a low opinion of Qin Wentian. Let alone now, all of them were trapped inside this underground palace, the anger and hatred in his heart for Qin Wentian had already reached a boiling point.

Xiao Lengyue swept her gaze over to Xuan Xing as she spoke coldly, "There's no need for you to bother in my matters. Why don't you go find an exit and lead all of us out."

"Haha! Xiao Lengyue, we are already trapped here now, why must you still be so cold and uncaring. If we really have to be trapped until we die in here, we can be considered dying together as we shared the same fate." Xuan Xing laughed uproariously. After which, he turned and regarded Qin Wentian, his eyes flickering with a cold light. This Qin Wentian truly seemed to be very relaxed, to think that he could even cultivate at ease in such circumstances.

"If you are so free, why don't you go and analyse the runic diagrams and see if there are any secrets hidden within?" Xiao Lengyue's voice turned even colder. She was like a blind woman in this underground palace, the only people she could depend on were the geniuses who were proficient in divine inscriptions. This was also the reason why she still shielded Qin Wentian.

She naturally could tell that Qin Wentian's attainments in the dao of divine inscriptions was extremely high. If a ninth-level ascendant was to fight against him here, there was a 50% probability that the ninth-level ascendant would lose. And there was already an example of that earlier.

"Hmph." Xuan Xing snorted coldly, unravel what hidden secrets? Did Xiao Lengyue believe that he didn't want to do so? However, there were simply no clues at all. He didn't know where he should even start. When his gaze turned to the sea of corpses in this area, the light in his eyes when he looked at Qin Wentian grew even colder.

"Xuan Xing, do you want to...?" A few experts of the Twin Stars

Alliance walked over, staring at Qin Wentian while making a slashing motion with their hands.

"No hurry, in any case we are already all trapped here. He can't escape even if he wants to. If we kill him directly now, there would be one less person to suffer the agony of waiting with us." Xuan Xing changed his mind, he wasn't in that much of a hurry to kill Qin Wentian. The feeling of waiting and waiting here for their death was extremely agonizing. If he killed Qin Wentian off so early, it just meant that Qin Wentian would find relief faster.

In the days that followed, the geniuses here felt their frustrations at the max. There was no exit, no glimmer of hope at all and they couldn't even be bother to cultivate. It was useless even if they broke through to immortal foundation here as even immortal kings had died in this place. How could immortal foundation experts change anything?

This underground palace was like a devilish curse, trapping everyone within. Because no one could unravel the mysteries, the state of hearts of all of the experts here grew increasingly violent and explosive, almost to the point of being uncontrollable.

Qin Wentian continued sitting cross-legged at his location, as though he wouldn't move forever. Layers of light circulated around his body, that was the Heavenly Fiendgod Body Refinement Art in effect.

For the Heavenly Fiendgod Refinement Art, it was simply to use the energy of divine inscriptions to mold one's body. But only those who had cultivated in the Spiritual Refinement Method

before could do so. After analysing the giant palm for such a long time, Qin Wentian could faintly sense a great deal of similarity with regards to both the palm model as well as the Fiendgod Body Refinement art.

However, the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art's purpose was to refine one's body while the giant palm model was more like a pure attacking force. But as he cast his thoughts in this direction of comprehension, it felt much more effective than previously. Clearly, it was a sign he was on the right track.

Also, because he cultivated the Spiritual Refinement Method before, he possessed an innate advantage.

In addition, Qin Wentian even used the principles of the Ten Thousand Laws Record, trying to understand everything better. Right now, his perception was wandering in the maze of countless divine inscriptions that made up of the giant palm and he could no longer see the different groups of divine inscriptions. Right now, as the runic light from the giant palm fell upon him, what he saw was one complete entity that possessed millions and millions of transformations, bespeaking of an unfathomably immeasurable level in divine inscriptions.

"The path of cultivation is as such... from simplicity to complexity, and returning from complexity into simplicity once more." Qin Wentian mused silently. He had already comprehend this point very long ago. All kinds of power were the same, one first had to start from the simplest basics, slowly building up into complexity but after one's comprehension reaches the peak, they had to revert the complexity back into simplicity to truly



understand the essence. Once they comprehended the essence of anything, no matter how complicated an innate technique would be, they could still instantly blast it out at full power in the span of a single thought or with a wave of a single hand.

It was simply so abstruse, regarding the comprehension of any types of power. Qin Wentian now was thinking, he hasn't even reached the level of simplicity to complexity with regards to this giant palm model. To comprehend the mysteries within, he should start from the most basic step first.

"Spiritual Refinement Method." Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, he decided to discard all his previous comprehension and restart the whole process, starting from comprehending the simplest kind of divine inscriptions in the giant palm model which consisted of the runic diagrams, until the point where he can revert back from complexity into simplicity. This was the only way, it was of paramount importance to do this step-by-step. There was no shortcuts one could take.

Qin Wentian had no distractions in his heart, fully focused in his comprehension. Hence, he couldn't feel the flow of time, and wasn't able to feel the rising balefulness of the other geniuses.

Since he had something to do, he was in a state of total concentration. As for the others, because they were doing nothing, every second that passed felt like torture.

Within the underground palace, the other geniuses walked to and fro repeatedly, fully exploring the place but it was all useless. Nothing they did had any effect, there was simply no exit here.

It felt that everyone who passed by Qin Wentian, regardless of whether they were from the Twin Stars Alliance or the Xiao Sect, would all shoot a cold and venomous glance at him and as time flowed by, the coldness in their eyes intensified.

They had no way to blame themselves for their impulsiveness for choosing to follow Qin Wentian in, hence they could only push their blame onto Qin Wentian himself. This was nothing but human nature.

If looks could kill, Qin Wentian would have already died countless times.

"Xiao Lengyue, you are truly patient." Xuan Xing came by once again, glancing at Xiao Lengyue before turning his eyes onto Qin Wentian.

Xiao Lengyue's heart trembled slightly, patience?

Her patience was diminishing by the second.

It has already been five months since they entered the underground palace. They didn't cultivate, resulting in zero improvements, and they were simply waiting with agony every single day, trying to search for a glimmer of hope but the fruitless results slowly led to despair.

"His patience is better than yours." Xiao Lengyue snorted.

Xuan Xing's sinister gaze was on Qin Wentian, he couldn't help but to admit that out of all these people, Qin Wentian's patience was the best. He still wanted to see Qin Wentian spending his days in agony, yet Qin Wentian didn't seem to feel any agony at all. He seemed to be fully immersed in a world of his own everyday, quietly cultivating as though he wasn't trapped by this place, but chose to come here purposely to cultivate instead.

Such resolution even made Xuan Xing felt some traces of jealousy.

"Is he waiting for others to find the exit for him?" Xuan Xing coldly asked.

And at this very moment, a figure stomped his way towards Qin Wentian. Upon seeing this scene, Xuan Xing frowned but an instant later, a cold smile flashed in his eyes.

Finally, there was someone who couldn't control their anger any longer.

Right now, Qin Wentian was at a critical moment, he could already separate the divine inscriptions into the different categories. He stood before the three-dimensional palm model, and stretched out his palms, causing divine inscriptions to circulate around it. Boundless divine energy appeared on the heart of his palm, flowing according to the principles of the divine inscriptions in the three-dimensional model. And in an instant, there seemed to be a variety of transformations that occurred in his palm. As long

as he willed it, the divine inscriptions there could transform countless times in an instant, according to his will.

Qin Wentian then retracted his palm and continued analysing the marvelous transformations and abstruse mysteries, it was like he received a hint of enlightenment. Right now, his naked eyes alone could already see the assembly and reassembly of the divine inscriptions in the runic diagrams, the endless changes and transformations. Such a feeling was extremely profound, he wasn't able to explain it clearly if he was asked to put it in words.

However at this very moment, Qin Wentian suddenly felt a sense of crisis descending on him. His eyes abruptly snapped open, and he saw a blood-colored palm imprint blasting his way. This terrifying palm could smash one into pieces, and Qin Wentian didn't even have time to see who the attacker was.

Qin Wentian could only hurriedly gather his energy and blast out his palm in a hurried defense. Fearsome runic light shimmered around his palm, directly colliding with the blood palm imprint. However instantly, Qin Wentian was flung through the air, smashing on the stone wall behind him as a terrifying force entered and ravaged his body, causing him to groan miserably, coughing out blood as his countenance turned pale.

Inclining his head, Qin Wentian stared ahead. The commotion caused many to turn their attentions over, and all of the other people here were all looking on with cold gazes, filled with baleful intents in their heart. Xiao Lengyue was also among these people. This time around, she chose not to obstruct the attacker.

Qin Wentian's lips curled up into a cold smile. He was here trying his best to comprehend the abstruse mystery of this damnable place, these people were just milling around doing nothing, yet they wanted to vent their anger and frustrations all onto him? Right now, they even wanted to kill him off? How laughable was this?!

# Chapter 910: Comprehension Completed

---

"Seems like you guys have really chosen to wait for your deaths," Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze over to everyone. The aura of his attacker was extremely violent and the attacker smiled in disdain, "Even before I die, I will make sure to take your life first."

"You want my life?" A expression of ridicule appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "You guys are sitting here waiting for death. While I'm trying to comprehend the mystery of this place alone, but what's lamentable is that you bunch of trashes who have nothing to do actually wanted to vent your anger and frustrations on me. How laughable is this? If I die here, just based on you guys, you all will join me sooner or later in death."

"Stop your bragging." That person's countenance was cold. He stared at Qin Wentian and stepped out.

"Stay your hand." A clear and melodious voice rang out. Xiao Lengyue moved forward, her beautiful eyes were staring at Qin Wentian as she asked, "Qin Wentian, you made some discoveries?"

"I've always been trying to unravel the abstruse mystery from the start. But what are these people doing?" Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze onto everyone.

"Xiao Lengyue, do you truly believe his words?" Xuan Xing slowly walked up, staring at Qin Wentian. "Just with you? You are saying you can comprehend anything out of these runic diagrams? The divine inscriptions here are capable of boundless transformations.

After studying them with my mystic eyes, the conclusion is that you can only unravel them one by one and there's no way to comprehend the mystery within as a whole. What qualifications do you have to boast in front of me?"

"Frog in a well." Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Xing. His palm shimmered with runic light as he blasted outwards. An instant later, an incomparably gigantic and terrifying giant palm appeared in the air, containing countless divine inscriptions within that gave Xuan Xing a sense of familiarity.

"What you can't accomplish, doesn't mean that others cannot as well. You believed your attainments in divine inscriptions are very high and that others can't be compared to you? That's merely you not knowing the immensity of the heavens and earth. How short-sighted. Lamentable." Qin Wentian mocked. Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes flashed with a strange light, although she wasn't proficient in divine inscriptions, the huge palm blasted out by Qin Wentian earlier was filled with a profoundness that also seemed familiar to her.

Xuan Xing's expression turned heavy as he glanced sinisterly at Qin Wentian. He then spoke, "I was wondering why you are quietly cultivating here? So it turns out that the picture scroll you obtained is directly relevant to the mystery of the underground palace."

As the sound of his voice faded, the faces of everyone changed again as they stared at Qin Wentian.

Oh yes, the map which Qin Wentian acquired earlier. Was the

mystery of this place hidden within?

Qin Wentian froze for a moment before a strange smile appeared on his face. Xuan Xing's pride was carved in his bones and from the start till now, he believed that he alone was the most outstanding. At the very least, he was at the peak among everyone here with regards to divine inscriptions. No matter what Qin Wentian said, or what facts he used to prove, Xuan Xing would just push everything to the 'map' as an excuse.

Qin Wentian understood that it didn't matter what he said. Smiling unconcernedly, "Just let's say that you are right. But right now, you are all waiting for death here. I'm the only one with the opportunity to find the exit. What do you all want to do?"

"You finally admitted it." Xuan Xing's body exploded with a cold killing intent as he stomped his way forward. "Hand it over."

"Very good. Seems like you have already made your choice." Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Xing before turning his gaze onto the others. He only saw Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes flickering incessantly, as though she was contemplating.

"Xuan Xing, Qin Wentian is right. You are useless. Despite being proficient in divine inscriptions, you chose to wallow in misery and gave up, even thinking how to deal with Qin Wentian. He's the only one who's trying to find the exit. I won't allow you to touch him the slightest."

Xiao Lengyue expressed her stance. Xuan Xing turned and glared



at her, "Are you sure you want to go against me?"

"If you want to assume so, just go ahead." Xiao Lengyue coolly replied. The people of the Xiao Sect gathered behind her and those of the Twin Stars Alliance also gathered behind Xuan Xing. A clash could breakout among the two parties any time.

"Let's wait to settle everything after the exit is found." At this moment, another person spoke, this person wasn't someone of the two powerful sects.

"Yeah, we are all trapped here, there's no point to fight in here. Do you want everyone to die here together?" Another expert spoke. It felt like everyone that was on a neutral ground, was against Xuan Xing.

"Sure, since everyone put it this way, I will give him some more time then." The genius who attacked Qin Wentian earlier stated. His gaze was still frostily cold when he stared at Qin Wentian but upon hearing his words, an expression of interest appeared on Qin Wentian's face.

After that, his lips curled up into a mocking smile. These people stepping out to speak now were doing so for his own good? Apparently not, once he found the exit, they would act like Xuan Xing and begin to forcibly question him about what exactly the picture scroll he acquired earlier contained.

In reality, one just had to think about it a little and all would make sense. Even immortal kings died trapped in here and if that

map truly contained hints of solving the mystery, how could so many still died? So, could the map really contain the secret of the underground palace? Clearly it would not. But sadly, the greed of humans had no need for any reasons, they would only believe what they hope is true. Just like Xuan Xing, he has already convinced himself beyond a doubt that Qin Wentian received a treasure earlier. If not, how could Qin Wentian accomplish something the others could not.

"That's all to it?" Qin Wentian mockingly laughed. "I'm doing my best to find the exit, yet there's someone wanting to kill me? After discussion, you guys came to the conclusion that it's best not to kill me and that's it?"

"What do you want then?" The genius who attacked spoke coldly.

Qin Wentian had a glacial smile on his face as he stared at the attacker. Pointing his finger right at him, he icily continued, "Kill this man. Or else, find the way out yourself. Don't even think about depending on me."

At the instant he spoke, waves of coldness gushed forth from him. Did the others think that he, Qin Wentian, had no temper?

"BOOM!" That person roared in rage, stepping forth. His aura was extremely terrifying, manifesting a fearsome pressure that bore down on Qin Wentian.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian closed his eyes as though he didn't mind what the attacker wanted to do to him.

"STAY YOUR HAND!" Someone shouted. Numerous figures sped over, directly surrounding the attacker.

"What do all of you want to do?" That attacker roared.

"Qin Wentian, we don't really kill people in the City of Ancient Emperors, why must you go so far?" Someone spoke.

"Have you gone blind? When he wanted to kill me earlier why didn't you say this to him?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke. The aura of that attacker who was surrounded grew stronger and stronger as though he would erupt at any moment.

"Do it." A cold voice rang out as a powerful freezing energy gushed forth. It was actually Xiao Lengyue who led and attacked first. Also, many experts of the Xiao Sect also directly acted together. Golden chains suddenly manifested from a runic diagram on the ground and bound Qin Wentian's attacker. It was a divine inscriptionist who acted, he wanted to bind the attacker's movement in case of any unexpected situations which would lead to even more casualties.

At this instant, the auras of everyone burst out. Even those who didn't act earlier, decided to join in the attack as well at this moment. Decisive and ruthless indeed, that trapped attacker could only howl in futile rage. He wanted to take out his immortal weapon yet it was all too late, the attacks from the others have already blasted into him. Death was the only path remaining.

"NO!" He howled in despair. After that, boundless attacks engulfed him completely and in just an instant, a powerful genius was slain.

Qin Wentian coldly watched on, radiating a coldness. In front of true benefits, to heck with the rules saying that one can't be killed here. Once these people bared their fangs, they were all extremely terrifying. He couldn't help but to think about himself, these people believed that he obtained a treasure earlier and in that case, what would happen to him if they exited this place?

"Qin Wentian, be at ease and help us find the exit. Since you are of my Xiao Sect, I naturally won't let anything happen to you." At this moment, Xiao Lengyue spoke. Her tone was filled with many intentions as if she was hinting at something.

"Sure." Qin Wentian smiled and nodded. He could roughly guess Xiao Lengyue's intentions.

Qin Wentian walked to another area, and after sweeping his gaze to the others, he sat down cross-legged once more, before sinking into a state of complete focus.

He believed that after that one time, there won't be any more that would dare to act against him. At the very least before they exit this underground palace, no one would be foolish enough to dig their own grave.

Xiao Lengyue and the others stared at Qin Wentian, each harboring a scheme in their hearts. Xuan Xing glanced at Xiao

Lengyue, instantly understanding her intentions. Most likely, this Xiao Lengyue would protect Qin Wentian even after leaving this place.

Qin Wentian and Di Tian, the two of them were seeking comprehension regarding the giant palm simultaneously. But how could something left behind by an Ancient Emperor be so easily unravelled? Time flowed by and another month passed. Today, Qin Wentian finally gained another bit of enlightenment. God's Hand, or to better put it, he finally understood somewhat the true intent of God's Hand.

However, he chose to continue to remain in that state of concentration until several days later. Today, Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened as he spoke in a low voice, "I understand now."

Instantly, the gazes of everyone shot over and focused on Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian unravelled the secret of the underground palace?" Xiao Lengyue sped over, arriving before Qin Wentian. Her beautiful eyes flickered uncontrollably, they have been trapped here for half a year and their emotions could very well be imagined. They have been bottling up and suppressing their frustrations again and again and finally, they saw a glimmer of hope in Qin Wentian.

Right now, a single sentence of Qin Wentian stirred the hearts of everyone present.

"Are you sure?" Xiao Lengyue's voice trembled involuntarily.

"Maybe, but I must try first before I can tell." Qin Wentian spoke, causing gleams of sharpness to flicker in the eyes of everyone.

"Do it then." Xiao Lengyue spoke.

Qin Wentian stood up and stared at the others. "It's too difficult for me to do this alone. I hope all divine inscriptionists in here can aid me together and cause all the runic diagrams in this place to light up.

"You are saying to activate all the divine inscriptions in this underground palace?" Xuan Xing walked over, staring at Qin Wentian as he asked. "Are you sure this won't cause a disaster to us?"

"I said it before, you know nothing." Qin Wentian coldly stared at Xuan Xing. "You can choose to believe me or not. If no one is willing to aid me, forgive me for not being able to help. You guys go think of your own methods to exit this place."

"You..." Xuan Xing pointed his finger at Qin Wentian. Anger gushed forth in palpable waves from him as he coldly spoke. "Alright, we will do as you asked."

# Chapter 911: Stone Monument in the Emperor Palace

---

The geniuses in the underground palace, the strongest two powers among them... the Xiao Sect and the Twin Stars Alliance. Xiao Lengyue supports Qin Wentian and now, Xuan Xing had no objections as well. Since this was the case, the others wouldn't object too. After all, all of them wanted to exit this place.

This was a forbidden ground, although there was no direct danger, it can still trap immortal kings until their life expired. Right now, Qin Wentian was probably the only one who could bring them out. Although this was only a possibility, they can only try it, hoping for the best.

"All the divine inscriptionists come out. Also, you have to be a divine inscriptionist that's capable of seeing through the divine inscription runic diagrams of the underground palace." Qin Wentian spoke. He can be considered one and Xuan Xing another. After that, more and more inscriptionists walked out. To them, unraveling wasn't that difficult, they were all able to see the transformations within.

"Okay, just six of us is enough." Qin Wentian nodded. Qin Wentian nodded and after that, he pointed to the five pathways and spoke, "The five of you, each of you choose a pathway and I want you to light up all the runic diagrams one by one respectively. Since all of you understand divine inscriptions, you naturally would know which position would be the safest to stand in. As for the others, just split into five groups and follow the five of them."

"What about you?" Xuan Xing stared at Qin Wentian as he questioned.

"For this underground palace, if you view it from a bird's eye view, you will realize that it's a picture of a giant palm. The five pathways takes the shape of the five fingers and the place we are in now, is the heart of the palm. I will be responsible for this place." Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing everyone to blink. Now that they heard it, this place truly seemed to resemble a palm, it was just because they were trapped within earlier and they had not sensed it.

"Why are you the one responsible for the heart of the palm area?" Xuan Xing coldly asked.

"If you are sure you know what to do, you can take my position." Qin Wentian did a gesture of invitation with clear mockery in his eyes. Xuan Xing stared at Qin Wentian with enmity, but he could only snort coldly in response.

"Those of the Xiao Sect will be with you." Xiao Lengyue spoke.

"Sure." Qin Wentian nodded. After which, he walked to the center of the area. Xiao Lengyue and those of the Xiao Sect followed, while the other experts followed the five other divine inscriptionists.

After everyone was in position, Qin Wentian started to trigger the runic diagram beneath his feet, causing the singular-unit divine inscriptions to light up one after another.



However, his eyes were closed. He basically didn't even need his eyes. Each and every runic diagram was already imprinted in his mind and in fact, he could even clearly copy and reproduce each runic diagram. It naturally wasn't a problem for him to trigger these divine inscriptions with his eyes closed.

Little by little, the entire underground palace started to light up. The glow radiating forth from the divine inscriptions grew increasingly resplendent. A terrifying might shimmered in and out of existence and the moment it was triggered to explode, a world-shaking destructive power would gush out.

"The power of divine inscriptions are truly marvelous. The light emitted from these different kinds of divine inscriptions are actually from the same source. This should be what father meant when he said that the myriad of all things converged back to one. Regardless of what divine inscriptions, at the very end they can all be combined." Xiao Lengyue mused silently. Researching divine inscriptions can easily delay one's cultivation. Hence, a majority of stellar martial cultivators chose to increase their strength the quickest way by focusing only on cultivation, ignoring divine inscriptions. However, truly powerful divine inscriptionists were respected by all.

When all the runic diagrams lit up, the geniuses here inclined their heads and stared above in the air. Golden runic light could be seen illuminating every spot of this underground palace. No...to better put it, not this underground palace. It was as Qin Wentian said, now that everything was lit up, the shape of this place was that of a giant palm. With the golden runic light outlining the curve of the palm, it felt as though this place was created after a

giant palm blasted downwards.

"Can we exit just like this?" Many wondered. Although Qin Wentian thought of this idea, how could those immortal kings who were trapped here for over tens of thousands of years not think of the same thing? There should be people proficient in divine inscriptions among them as well. And even if no one among them knew divine inscriptions, given their comprehension abilities, it wouldn't be too difficult for them to comprehend lightning up this entire underground palace. But why then did they still died in here?

Evidently, just doing this was insufficient.

Qin Wentian's eyes were tightly closed. His perception gushed out and started to control the flow of the divine inscriptions. Along with his guidance, the entire divine inscriptions in the underground palace started to circulate. Qin Wentian kick-started them, and soon after they started to circulate in a flow of their own volition and finally, a surge of terrifying aura gushed forth amidst a terrifying rumbling sound as the entire underground palace started to shake.

"He really accomplished it." Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian with a dazzling light flashing through her beautiful eyes. Even immortal kings couldn't accomplish this and ended up dying after being trapped for eternity, but Qin Wentian managed to succeed in half a year's worth of time?

Although she was filled with anticipation, when he truly succeeded, Xiao Lengyue only felt a sense of disbelief. Would

someone's comprehension really be so monstrous? He could even unravel something immortal kings could not.

The giant palm started to rotate, Qin Wentian need not control it any longer. Boundless runic light circulated automatically and Qin Wentian abruptly turned and dashed ahead while shouting, "FOLLOW ME!"

Xiao Lengyue and the others of the Xiao Sect froze for a moment. Their hearts clenched before they turned and followed after Qin Wentian, sprinting towards the place where they entered. However, no one understood why Qin Wentian was running there, that place was clearly a dead end.

"BOOM!" A fearsome beam of light shot out as the entire palm started shaking. At the end point of Qin Wentian's sprint, the stone walls there started to explode bit by bit until a hole opened up for them. This scene caused Xiao Lengyue's heart to pound violently. The group of them increased their speed, directly dashing out of the exit.

"Qin Wentian!" A roar of rage sounded out. The other experts on the other pathways also swiftly dashed out. The roar was naturally emitted by Xuan Xing, and was filled with coldness.

No wonder Qin Wentian chose that position, so it turned out that it was the nearest to the exit.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian transformed into a wind roc, and sped towards the exit. A moment later, he discovered that he re-

appeared in another passageway.

Behind him, the sounds of explosion continued. Screams filled the air as experts from the Xiao Sect and Twin Stars Alliance rushed through the exit. This passageway was slanted in an upwards direction, and the geniuses didn't seem to have time to settle the debt with Qin Wentian, they were all staring at this newly appeared pathway as coldness filled their hearts. This wouldn't lead to another dead end would it?

"There's light in the distance, there should be a way for us to proceed." A person exclaimed. The crowd continued to speed ahead, and after following the pathway, they appeared at another gigantic area. In addition, even more runic diagrams could be seen at this place, and they were even more complex than before. Even Qin Wentian had no way to see through all of these divine inscriptions.

"Before this, that place we were in resembled an arm. Have we passed through the arm and arrived at the interior of the body?" Qin Wentian's heart trembled slightly. However, the 'body' seemed incomplete, there were shattered walls in all directions, and light drifted in from the outside. There were even people speeding over to the source of the light as voices of confusion filled the air. "This...this whole place is a statue of an ancient emperor? We've walked out of the damnable cavern from the body of an ancient emperor?!"

Qin Wentian moved towards a large gap in one of the walls, reaching the outer area. He floated in the air and turned back to regard the place they were at. Truly, the whole outer area

resembled a incomparably gigantic body that was like a statue but somehow it seemed so real. The place they walked out earlier was from the arm socket. And now when they turned their gazes into the distance, they could see an ancient hall over there.

"This is the emperor palace we saw. It must be this place. So the underground palace we were in earlier, was the hand of the ancient emperor." Xiao Lengyue felt her heart shaking. They reached this place by passing through the arm, this then was the real entrance.

"There's a monument here with words engraved from some ancient expert!" An expert from the Xiao Sect shouted in excitement. The gazes of the crowd turned in the direction of the entrance of the ancient hall and indeed, there was a stone monument there. Their figures flickered as they sped downwards, staring at the stone monument.

"It's said that supreme experts from the senior generations specially came here to admire the inheritance left behind by the ancients. They were filled with longing, staring at the bearing of the ancients, sensing their strength and power and could only sigh to the heavens as to why were they not born of the same generation as the ancients. How regretful, they couldn't exchange blows with the ancients, unable to measure how far they were from them. They can only choose to protect the inheritances left behind, hoping that in the future, some fated one of the junior generations might be able to once again display the brilliance of the ancients."

The words on the monument were filled with force. With a

glance, every stroke of the word characters contained a terrifying law energy. Everyone could sense how fearsomely powerful the person who engraved the words on this monument was.

"Sighing to the heavens as to why they were not born of the same generation...only filled with regrets because they are unable to measure how far they themselves were in terms of strength when compared to the ancients..." Someone mumbled, as the hearts of everyone trembled. "The person who left these words didn't sign his name, and there was basically no words of boasting in them. If this is true, how strong was the person who left these words? Sighing with regret that he was unable to measure himself against an ancient emperor."

"I wonder which supreme expert from the immortal realms was it who dared to say this. He must be someone with power strong enough to fight against an ancient emperor. Sadly, he didn't sign his name, we won't be able to know his identity." Some of the geniuses here felt regret. Such a powerful expert didn't leave his name behind.

"Before this in the underground palace, was it really a forbidden ground that had no exit? That place which can trap those immortal kings to their deaths actually failed to trap this senior who left the words behind on the monument." Qin Wentian murmured. He glanced at his surroundings, this place was completely devastated, with vestiges of destruction all around. Only the stone monument and the ancient hall still remained perfect, exuding a majestic and imposing aura. Clearly, the senior who left the words did something to ensure the emperor palace of Ancient Emperor Yi remained in perfect condition.

This made everyone sigh, the spirit of that senior was admirable, incomparable to the average man. Not only did he not destroy this place after realizing he couldn't obtain the inheritance, he even helped to ensure that this place of inheritance was preserved and maintained perfectly for the fated one in the junior generations.

At this moment, Qin Wentian saw many of the experts silently leaving this place, moving deeper into the hall. However, there were no shouts of confusion or excitement like before, but apparently, the experts here discovered something. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered as he also moved to where the experts were. Very swiftly, a gigantic statue appeared before him. His expression froze as his sight remained fixed on the thing everyone was staring at.

# Chapter 912: Oracular Chant of the Great Dao

---

Before Qin Wentian, was a bunch of blood-colored runes on the statue that seemed to be formed from sentient blood.

The blood runes thrummed, directly piercing into the eyes of those who looked at it. And at the instant Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the runes, a blood-colored beam of light directly shot into his mind, manifesting a crimson-colored silhouette that exuded an ancient aura which caused a blood rune to be imprinted within.

At this moment, Qin Wentian's heart trembled violently. He closed his eyes and could faintly sense that he was in an illusory space where that blurry crimson figure was imparting a chant to him. Every word of this chant was directly branded on the blood rune in his mind, but the words were extremely difficult to understand, so difficult to the extent where it seemed almost impossible to comprehend the meaning behind them.

"IMPRINT!" An ancient word imprinted itself, ringing out with the voice of the Great Dao. Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling again as everything else in his mind vanished. Staring at the blood rune, he was seized by a sense of unfathomability, there were traces of the Great Dao within.

"Is this something left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi?" Qin Wentian mused. Not only him, everyone who saw the blood runes managed to acquire the oracular chant. However, when they opened their eyes, there was only confusion within. The words of



the chant to them were like a celestial book, unfathomable and immeasurable, they weren't qualified to understand it.

Xiao Lengyue and Xuan Xing both also stood there and received that oracular chant. Their eyes stared at the blood runes before them but there was only a blankness in their minds. This feeling was too marvelous, it felt like they received the logic of a Great Dao but they still had no way to comprehend it. Not only that, the words of the chant seemed to be slipping one by one from their mind, they couldn't catch hold of it.

"They are vanishing, what's going on?"

At this moment, a genius exclaimed in surprise, staring in shock at the blood runes ahead. The oracular chant in his mind turned blurry, and swiftly after, they faded away completely. When he turned his gaze onto the blood runes ahead once again, there was no more oracular chant being branded into his mind. There seemed to be only a single chance.

The other geniuses quickly sat down cross-legged and started to comprehend the chant, wanting to retain the words, not allowing them to vanish. There was a high possibility that this chant was left behind by the ancient emperor. If it vanished like that, it would truly be a pity. Let's hope they would be able to comprehend some powerful might from this.

Qin Wentian similarly found a location and sat down cross-legged. His eyes closed, that blood rune imprinted in his mind shuddered. His body trembled too in resonance as rumbling sounds rang out. His demon bloodline was frenziedly circulating

and the particles of divine energy compressed in his Yuanfu were all thrumming. In fact, even the mysterious white candle flame of his second bloodline was now flickering under the power of that ancient rune, undergoing transformations.

"What a powerful chant." Qin Wentian's heart trembled unceasingly. He discovered that despite the overwhelming strength of his body, he gradually had no way to endure the circulation of this art.

"This is so difficult to comprehend. The Great Dao is formless, is this the oracular chant for God's Hand?" Qin Wentian silently mused as he sank deep into his comprehension.

The secret art of Emperor Yi was lost in time. After him, no one else had cultivated the God's Hand and nobody knew how it should be cultivated. Just like that oracular chant of the Great Dao, it was possible that Ancient Emperor Yi left this behind. And hence, it's also possible that this was the oracular chant of the lost secret art.

The geniuses present all received the oracular chant and they swiftly started to cultivate. However not too long later, many of the geniuses opened their eyes with unsightly expressions on their faces.

The oracular chant in their minds gradually disappeared without a trace. It was like a formless Great Dao that had never even existed in the first place.

"Ancient Emperor Yi, what have you left behind exactly?" Some

of them stared at the statue and asked. After that, quite a few of the geniuses walked into the interior of the statue, as though searching to see if there are still any other good fortune to be acquired here.

Sadly, they only saw incomparably complex divine inscriptions that were incomprehensible by all.

For many of the descendants of immortal emperors, they felt that the oracular chant was too mighty. In fact, the moment the chant appeared, a rumbling sound could be heard from their bodies as though great transformations were occurring within. It felt like the brand in them grew heavier but as time flowed by, the brand gradually grew lighter and lighter before disappearing altogether.

"How can this be possible?"

Some geniuses opened their eyes, staring at the desolate ancient hall in the emperor palace. Other than that gigantic statue, the ground in the surrounding were all cracked and destroyed. Was this the emperor palace they wanted to enter right from the start? They risked their lives just for this place?

There was completely nothing here...

Until much later, Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue opened their eyes. Their countenances were extremely unsightly and this was especially so for Xuan Xing. he could naturally sense the profoundness of the chant. There was a high possibility that the blood rune imparted to them was the oracular chant of Ancient

Emperor Yi's God's Hand. However regretfully, he couldn't comprehend anything from it.

Standing up, Xuan Xing glanced at the emperor palace. The only thing of value was the gigantic statue within it.

"Isn't this just a torn and tattered place? What qualifications does it have to make an immortal emperor engrave those words on the monument we saw earlier? All this is nothing but a lie." Xuan Xing angrily spat. They were trapped inside that underground palace for so long and in the end, they achieved nothing.

His silhouette flickered as Xuan Xing exited the emperor palace. Nobody dared to stop him if he wanted to leave. At the moment when Xuan Xing pushed the doors open, a tempest gushed forth. The ancient passageway which they used to enter suddenly lit up as all of the boundless runic diagrams hidden within were completely wiped out in an instant.

Right now at the outside world, there were still many geniuses gathered there including people of the Twin Stars Alliance and the Xiao Sect. Up till today, nobody knew if Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue were still alive.

But at this moment, a beam of light shot out and as the runic diagrams were wiped away, the doors of the emperor palace opened with a figure standing there. That was none other than Xuan Xing.

"Xuan Xing is fine, he actually managed to enter the emperor

palace."

"As expected, Xuan Xing is an outstanding genius. As part of the twin stars, and as a son of the Xuan Emperor, he truly accomplished it and managed to step into the emperor palace.

"Let's go and take a look there. I wonder if there is still any good fortune around for us." The experts all sped over in the direction of the emperor palace rapidly, while feeling awe in their hearts at how awesome Xuan Xing was.

Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen were among the crowd as well. There were many experts around them and there was even one who was considered one of the strongest in the Xiao Sect that was ranked #20 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, by the name of Greedwolf.

He turned to the direction of the emperor palace, as his expression flickered when he saw Xuan Xing. He then continued in a low voice, "You two best pray that nothing happened to Lengyue."

After that, his silhouette flickered as he sped towards the emperor palace ahead.

Little Rascal in the embrace of Zi Qingxuan also rushed out. Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen followed closely behind it. Seeing how excited Little Rascal was, Qin Wentian should be fine as well and there's a possibility that he's just in the emperor palace ahead.

An instant later, the experts present all entered the emperor palace. All of them were stunned when they saw the statue. Members of the Twin Stars Alliance gathered over to Xuan Xing while those of the Xiao Sect gathered around Xiao Lengyue. As for the other geniuses who went to the underground palace, they were currently observing this underground temple.

In just a short instant, the emperor palace was flooded with people and swiftly after, all of them discovered the blood runes behind the statue. Their hearts trembled and upon knowing that it could be an inheritance by an ancient emperor, all of them swiftly tried to comprehend it.

Little Rascal directly lunged towards Qin Wentian. But when it noticed Qin Wentian was cultivating, it could only lie quietly by his side, waiting for him to wake up.

"Senior brother!" Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan also came. However, they didn't disturb Qin Wentian who was cultivating.

"Lengyue, are you alright?" Greedwolf walked towards Xiao Lengyue. Even as a rank #20 expert on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Greedwolf was still willing to follow Xiao Lengyue and join the Xiao Sect. Everyone was naturally clear that he wished to pursue Xiao Lengyue.

"I'm fine, it's only because I was trapped there for half a year. Although it's shocking, there was no danger." Xiao Lengyue furrowed her brows. There wasn't any benefits at all despite them wasting half a year there. This made her extremely uncomfortable, what a waste of time.

Seeing how low Xiao Lengyue's emotions were, Greedwolf turned his gaze in the direction of Jun Mengchen, staring at Qin Wentian who was sitting cross-legged. A coldness flickered in his eyes, "Lengyue, I heard that you were persuaded to enter this place because of a newbie who joined our Xiao Sect. How could you trust him so easily?"

At this moment, it was as though Qin Wentian could sense they were talking about him. His eyes slowly opened, and just so coincidentally, he was looking straight at the coldness in Greedwolf's eyes. A frown involuntarily appeared on his face when he saw that.

"Senior brother, the people of the Xiao Sect have never treated us as friends. After you and Xiao Lengyue disappeared, we were instantly placed under observation by the Xiao Sect. This Greedwolf even said that if something happened to Xiao Lengyue, both me and senior sister Qingxuan would have to die." Jun Mengchen felt anger boiling his heart as he transmitted his voice to Qin Wentian.

An icy light flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. Although it was he who brought Xiao Lengyue into the underground palace, if it wasn't for Xiao Lengyue doing so out of her own will, willing to take the risk, who could force her? It was fine if she vented her anger on him alone if there's danger. But implicating his junior brother and sister? This made him feel extremely pissed off in his heart.

"Mengchen, find a chance and we will sever ties with the Xiao

Sect." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice. Jun Mengchen nodded lightly, he had no sense of belonging to the Xiao Sect at all. Although Xiao Lengyue was beautiful, she was too scheming. The people beside her were all male geniuses and there was no doubt she was using them, albeit the fact that they were willing to be used.

"Now, isn't it about time to tell us the truth about what you really acquired back at the underground palace?" At this moment, Xuan Xing turned his gaze over to Qin Wentian as a group of people moved towards him, radiating cold intent. They weren't willing to give up.

As the sound of Xuan Xing's voice faded away, many of the geniuses who were in the underground palace all turned their gazes onto Qin Wentian. The unbreakable mystery of the underground palace was actually unraveled by Qin Wentian. Right now, everyone was still suspicious. They were suspicious that he had acquired something else rather than the map he said.



## Chapter 913: Not Trusting

---

Qin Wentian coldly glanced at Xuan Xing. "No matter what I obtained, that thing is already mine. What do you want to do?"

Now, Qin Wentian already couldn't be bothered to explain anything. No matter how he explain, these people would never believe him. They would only believe in what they wanted to believe.

Xuan Xing moved forward with a smile, "If you are smart, you better hand over that thing. I might consider sparing you after that."

Several geniuses of the Twin Stars Alliance followed behind Xuan Xing, all of them blasted out their auras, wanting to pressure Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan both radiated coldness upon seeing this. After they entered the City of Ancient Emperors, they had ran into too many of such situations. If they knew the situation here would be like this, they would rather wait until their cultivation base reached either the eighth or ninth level before entering this place. At that time, these people would understand how powerful disciples of the Heavenly Talismans Realm are, allowing them to know that even if one was not a descendant of an immortal king or emperor, they could still sweep over all others in their generation unchallenged.

"Xuan Xing what are you trying to do?" At this moment, Xiao Lengyue brought her men over upon noting what happened. Similarly, many experts followed behind her, and seemed ready to clash against the Twin Stars Alliance anytime.

"Xiao Lengyue, if he doesn't provide an explanation for that thing. This won't be settled so easily." Xuan Xing glanced over as he spoke.

"Oh? He's someone from my Xiao Sect. No matter what he obtained, that is a good fortune that belongs to him. Xuan Xing, what qualifications do you have to take it away? If you really want to touch him, my Xiao Sect has no fear of your Twin Stars Alliance. I don't mind warring." Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke, causing some puzzlement to those geniuses that didn't go into the underground palace. Was Xiao Lengyue really willing to war against the Twin Stars Alliance for Qin Wentian?

Nervousness filled the air, the atmosphere was in a state of mutual hostility.

"Your Xiao Sect is really willing to war against my Twin Stars Alliance for the sake of him?" Xuan Xing spoke in a heavy tone.

"Yes." Xiao Lengyue replied with no hesitation.

"Very good." Xuan Xing laughed maniacally. He stared at Qin Wentian, "Brat you are very lucky today. However, since you are in the City of Ancient Emperors, I have no fear that you can run away. I want to see how long the Xiao Sect can protect you."

"Let's leave!" Xuan Xing barked.

As the sound of his voice faded, he waved his hands as the members of his sect departed together with him.

Qin Wentian's eyes stared at Xuan Xing's back, his countenance was ice cold. He was actually already prepared to battle but because of Xiao Lengyue's interference, Qin Wentian controlled his emotions as his anger faded. The others would gradually forget the words of the oracular chant but Qin Wentian was different. He felt that given time, he would manage to comprehend it.

During his cultivation earlier, Qin Wentian felt a marvelous sensation. The sound of a great Dao drifted in his mind and there was no doubts that this oracular chant was left behind by Ancient Emperor Yi, and was something that could be used to trigger the God's Hand. However, this was only the basic primer to the secret art.

But even so, Qin Wentian already felt this basic primer was incomparably profound. If he could succeed in comprehending it, his combat prowess would undergo a meteoric rise, jumping to another level. It wouldn't be too late to fight Xuan Xing after that.

Now, it would be better to endure first. The geniuses here were as common as clouds, with descendants of immortal kings and emperors everywhere. But eventually, he had faith that he would still be able to display his own brilliance.

A few years later, no one in the City of Ancient Emperors would dare to treat him this way. All of them would finally know what sort of character Qin Wentian is.

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled at Xiao Lengyue.

"It's what I should do." Xiao Lengyue smiled back. "Since we are both from the Xiao Sect, we should share misfortune and fortune together."

"Sharing misfortune...and fortune together?" Qin Wentian laughed in his heart. However he didn't say anything.

"Let's go. We will return to the Xiao Sect together. For those who still wish to comprehend this, they can continue to remain here." Xiao Lengyue was a little disappointed with regards to this trip. They wasted half a year, trapped inside the underground palace. It was with so much difficulty that they finally exited and arrived at the true ancient palace. However, she didn't manage to comprehend anything at all.

To Xiao Lengyue, this was a great failure. This place served no other purpose for her. As for the complex runic inscriptions in the palace, she couldn't understand them and hence, she might just as well depart this place.

"Qin Wentian, do you still want to stay here to try and comprehend it further?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Nope, this chant is too profound. There's currently no way for me to comprehend it." Qin Wentian laughed. He stood up, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen glanced at him only to hear Qin Wentian stating, "There's an opportunity to receive an oracular

chant in the ancient palace, both of you can go and try it. However, don't have too much hope to comprehend it."

"Okay." Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen nodded as they walked towards the statue. Qin Wentian and Xiao Lengyue walked outside. More and more experts gathered here to head to the ancient palace. And not far away, a figure exuding magnificence, with a flawlessly beautiful countenance that was in no way inferior to Xiao Lengyue, appeared. The elegance of this woman seemed even a level higher in comparison.

This young woman had a phoenix gown on, her aura was cool and elegant. With a perfectly exquisite figure, jade-like skin that was fair as snow, the expression on her face was like ten-thousand-year-old ice. Upon noting the appearance of this woman, Xiao Lengyue halted her steps. However, this woman didn't seem to have noticed Xiao Lengyue and directly walked past her. She was so cold and beautiful that none dared to match her gaze.

Several people focused their attention onto this woman, as admiration arose in their hearts. Given that these people were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, ordinary females would never be able to catch their attention. However, this woman before them gave them a feeling that she was at a height that was unreachable to them. If one could marry her, that lucky person would be able to bask in boundless glory, becoming the target of envy for everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors.

This woman similarly walked past Qin Wentian. A unique aura permeated the air, penetrating deeply into his heart.

"This woman is extraordinary. Her presence was able to cause Xiao Lengyue to halt. There's no doubt then, it should be 'her.'" Qin Wentian mused. There were three females who were the most outstanding in this place. One of them was Xiao Lengyue, the second of them was the one he was searching for, Qing'er. And lastly, the female with the highest ranking, #3 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Nanfeng Yunxi of the Southern Phoenix Clan.

Xiao Lengyue halted her steps but when she saw Nanfeng Yunxi didn't even glanced at her, she couldn't help but feel extremely unhappy. Lifting her feet, she continued on her way and departed the area, returning to the Xiao Sect.

A group of people soared through the air with great speed. Right now, a figure appeared beside Qin Wentian, it was none other than an expert of the Xiao Sect, by the name of Li Yu. Li Yu is also a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and right now, he nodded with gratitude to Qin Wentian as he spoke, "Many thanks."

Qin Wentian's expression froze for a moment. He inclined his head and glanced at Li Yu. He naturally understood the origin of the word 'thanks' when spoken by Li Yu. After leading everyone out from the underground palace until now, Li Yu was the first to thank him.

Smiling back at Li Yu, Qin Wentian nodded in response.

After returning to the Xiao Sect, the geniuses all separated respectively. Qin Wentian also returned to his courtyard and continued with his comprehensions in the cultivation ground. However, even before he started, his eyes opened as he spoke, "You

can enter."

Sounds of footsteps echoed from outside his courtyard as the beautiful figure of Xiao Lengyue appeared. Xiao Lengyue changed into an azure-colored long dress, and was incredibly beautiful, looking somewhat like a teenager, filled with vivaciousness. She flashed a charming smile at Qin Wentian, "What? Working so hard so soon after we returned?"

"My cultivation base is too low, resulting in me being threatened by people more often than I like. Naturally, I would have to work harder." Qin Wentian smiled. He was naturally referring to the things that happened in the underground palace.

"You don't have to be bothered by that so much. Since you've already joined the Xiao Sect, I naturally will take care of you. In any case, I already see you as a friend." Xiao Lengyue smiled. Her graceful and lithe figure made Qin Wentian praise silently in his heart. Xiao Lengyue was truly a supreme beauty.

"Being able to have such a supreme beauty as a friend, I'm sure everyone would be envious of me." Qin Wentian laughed. He only saw Xiao Lengyue moving closer and closer to him. At such a near distance with a supreme beauty like her, it was enough to cause the heart of any man to beat faster.

"Your talent is outstanding, as well as your attainments in divine inscriptions. You would surely have extraordinary accomplishments in the future. There's no doubt you will be ranked within the top 100 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings or even higher than that." Xiao Lengyue sweetly smiled as she

continued, "Your comprehension ability is monstrous as well. At that ancient palace, all of us gradually forgot the oracular chant imparted to us by the blood runes. You are the only one who is still trying to comprehend that. Have you had any discoveries?"

"This oracular chant is extraordinary, and it's truly very difficult to comprehend it." Qin Wentian nodded. Right now, he was very clear of Xiao Lengyue's intent. This should be the main purpose of why she came here.

"This oracular chant, does it have a connection with the lost secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Maybe." Qin Wentian didn't deny anything.

"Among all the geniuses, you are the only one who can comprehend it. It should be because of that bout of good fortune you acquired back in the underground palace. Also, you were the one who unraveled the mystery there, opening an exit for us all. That item you acquired should be the key to comprehending the oracular chant right?" Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes stared straight into Qin Wentian's.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian continued nodding his head, not bothering to say anything else.

A dazzling light flickered in Xiao Lengyue's eyes, her ruby red lips parted slightly. This appearance was extremely mesmerizing. She leaned over towards Qin Wentian and gently spoke, "Wentian, can you teach me?"



This was the secret art of an ancient emperor which had been lost throughout history. Xiao Lengyue didn't mind using her beauty to obtain it.

But how could Qin Wentian not see through her? He shook his head, "Sect leader, you are right. This oracular chant does have a connection with the underground palace. However, the point of connection is through understanding the divine inscriptions. It's precisely because I've comprehended the divine inscriptions back then. That's the only reason why I can faintly sense the power of the chant, gaining a trace of insight. But despite so, I have not managed to comprehend it fully. Just like what you said, because I was the one who unravelled the mystery of the underground palace, I already gained an innate understanding of the runic diagrams there. Other than me, no one else would be able to gain the slightest comprehension regarding the oracular chant. Hence, I have no way to teach you."

Xiao Lengyue's expressions drastically changed when she heard Qin Wentian's words. However, she instantly reverted back to normal with a smile on her face. "There's only the two of us here, why must you still keep things from me? What did you obtain exactly in the underground palace?"

Upon hearing these words, Qin Wentian's last trace of hope towards Xiao Lengyue's character completely shattered. She has already questioned him many times and Qin Wentian had told her honestly that what he acquired was truly a map. Now that she was asking again, it was clear that she was the same as Xuan Xing. She had never trusted him.

"If I said I didn't acquire anything other than the map, would you believe me?" Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful eyes of Xiao Lengyue. With his reply, he saw the smile in Xiao Lengyue's eyes vanishing bit by bit.

## Chapter 914: Final Deadline

---

By asking that question, Xiao Lengyue has already proven that she didn't trust Qin Wentian ever since the start. Hence, Qin Wentian didn't directly reply but chose to rebut with a, "If I said I didn't acquire anything other than the map, would you believe me?"

He knew that it was evident Xiao Lengyue wouldn't believe him. In that case, no matter how he tried to explain, the ending was already destined. Staring at the change in Xiao Lengyue's expression, Qin Wentian's heart was filled with coldness. These geniuses were all very intelligent, but they were too clever by half. Xiao Lengyue managed to guess that the reason he could comprehend the chant was because of the underground palace. And from that, she assumed further and was certain that he obtained a treasure or something of that sort.

Because regardless of her or Xuan Xing, they didn't believe Qin Wentian had a talent that exceeded any of them. Based on what qualifications could he comprehend the secret of the chant? Even accomplishing something that immortal kings failed to do?

"Qin Wentian, have I not treated you well?" Xiao Lengyue asked. The smile on her face had already turned cold.

"On what matters are you referring to?" Qin Wentian's tone also grew colder upon noticing the change in Xiao Lengyue's attitude.

"When you were surrounded by Ji Lanshan and the God

Extermination Palace, it was I who brought you to the Xiao Sect, forcing Ji Lanshan to voluntarily retreat, no longer daring to find trouble for you and your companions. You brought me into the forbidden ground that was the underground palace, many of the others felt anger and vengeance towards you but I have never blamed and even protected you on so many occasions. Even when Xuan Xing wanted to deal with you, I obstructed him. Could it be that after I have done so many things, it's still not enough?" Xiao Lengyue asked.

"Firstly as for the matter with Ji Lanshan, you should have seen it as well since you were there. He couldn't do anything to me at all. Even if I didn't join your Xiao Sect, I had no fear of Ji Lanshan. You wanting me to join was because of my expertise with divine inscriptions and as for the matter of me bringing you to the underground palace, was this not requested by you? Even immortal kings died in there, but I led you out only using half a year's worth of time. Not only did I find the exit, I even led all of you to the actual emperor palace."

Qin Wentian's eyes turned sharp as he slowly replied, he then continued, "But in the ancient palace, because you didn't obtain anything, hence you said these words? If you managed to acquire the ancient inheritance or some treasures, would you still say these words? If before we even entered that place, if there was someone who told you that I can lead you through the passageway in half a year, would you have rejected the notion and chose not to enter? Most probably you would be filled with thankful gratitude, rushing to request my help."

"If you had obtained benefits in there, it would all be due to your wisdom and foresight? But if there were no benefits, you would

push everything onto I, Qin Wentian? Is this the sect leader of the Xiao Sect's true character?" Qin Wentian's words were filled with frost. He then continued, "As for Xuan Xing, the purpose of him wanting to deal with me. I wonder...are there any differences between him and you at all?"

Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian. After which, she only smiled and stood up. "Qin Wentian, very well. I will give you some more time. You best consider properly."

After speaking, she flicked her sleeves and directly departed the area.

Qin Wentian stared as Xiao Lengyue left. There was no change to his expression. His eyes then slowly closed as he continued his cultivation, trying to comprehend that incomparably mysterious force of the oracular chant. In the City of Ancient Emperors, it was of paramount importance to increase one's strength as quickly as possible.

Silence was in the courtyard, there were no distractions at all until Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen came by to look for him.

"Senior brother, they are monitoring us." Jun Mengchen's voice was filled with rage.

"It's normal." Qin Wentian laughed. "In the next few days, I intend to undergo one more round of close-door seclusion. I will cultivate in this courtyard, and you guys should also work hard to cultivate as well. Before the Xiao Sect truly acts to deal with us,

just allow them to monitor, don't clash with them yet.

Jun Mengchen stiffened, "Are we not leaving the Xiao Sect directly?"

"No, leaving the Xiao Sect is already no longer something we can decide. Xiao Lengyue believes that I acquired something she wants, an inheritance of the ancient emperors. But in truth, the oracular chant needs oneself to comprehend it. She failed to do so and believed that I used some other treasure to achieve the effect. There's no way for me to explain at all. Hence just allow them to monitor us for now as they wish to. Since my movements are restricted, I might as well go into seclusion."

Qin Wentian smiled, "As for you both, I believe the restriction on your movements wouldn't be as strict. As long as I don't leave here, they wouldn't go too far. However, I have no idea when they would really act against us."

"I understand. We will endure this for now as long as possible until they make a move against us. We won't clash with them and will try to drag out more time as much as possible to increase our strength." Jun Mengchen spoke.

"Yeah. Mengchen, I will have to trouble you to endure for now. Your character is impulsive but we have no choice but to endure for now in the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian stated.

"Don't worry senior brother. I understand. We can only blame our strength for not being strong enough. If we were at the ninth-

level of Celestial Phenomenon, how could we stand for this? We can just simply fight them." Jun Mengchen angrily stated.

"Okay, let's go and cultivate." Zi Qingxuan could understand the pressure on Qin Wentian to raise his strength. She was very clear on what personality Qin Wentian has. If he was truly enraged, he would dare to do anything and an example was just how he showed his arrogance in front of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. However, he could also endure what ordinary people couldn't. What he desperately needed now was time.

"Mhm, senior brother. You have to cultivate hard as well." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan left the area. Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath and sank into a state of concentration.

Half a month later, Xiao Lengyue came by to look for Qin Wentian again. This time, she just asked directly, "Have you considered it?"

Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Lengyue as he shook his head. "I've already told you. If you want to cultivate the oracular chant imparted by the blood runes, you first have to comprehend the divine inscriptions of the underground palace. However, it is impossible for you. Even if I wished to teach you, it's impossible too. Why must you assume I acquired a treasure to aid me in cultivating that?"

Xiao Lengyue frowned, as she coldly spoke. "Qin Wentian, I've already given you sufficient face."

"Many thanks." Qin Wentian smiled. Xiao Lengyue didn't say anything and directly left, leaving behind only a glare filled with ice.

In the next few months, Xiao Lengyue came by several times. She was extremely direct and her attitude was colder and colder compared to the previous times.

Xiao Lengyue also discovered that Qin wentian could be extremely patient. He didn't say he wanted to leave the Xiao Sect either and was content to simply sit quietly in his courtyard to cultivate as though nothing had happened at all. As for Qin Wentian's two companions, they would either cultivate in the Xiao Sect or temper themselves by roaming the City of Ancient Emperors. Her Xiao Sect's experts were monitoring them closely and there were no signs that they wanted to run away.

It felt like Qin Wentian was more than willing to let the current status quo continue on and on. It could be considered that Qin Wentian wasn't a fool. He knew that if he forcibly said he wanted to leave the Xiao Sect, it would basically be an impossible thing. That would only serve to fuel her anger further.

Finally, Xiao Lengyue's patience reached its limit. Today, many experts of the Xiao Sect came to the courtyard which Qin Wentian was residing in and barged in directly. However, Xiao Lengyue wasn't present today. The one in the lead was the second strongest expert in the Xiao Sect, Greedwolf.

This group of people exuded their terrifying aura, causing the pressure they emitted to bore down on Qin Wentian. Especially so



for Greedwolf, his eyes were ice cold, filled with killing intent.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes and stared at Greedwolf, only to hear Greedwolf coldly speaking, "Qin Wentian, you brought Lengyue into the underground palace and was trapped there for half a year. In there, Lengyue still protected you to the best of her abilities and if it wasn't for that, you would have fallen to Xuan Xing long ago. In addition, the people of Twin Stars Alliance often come by to make trouble, demanding that we hand you over but Lengyue has never done so."

"Lengyue is too kind, she's able to tolerate you time and time again but I can't be bothered to waste time with you. Within seven days, if you don't hand over the secret art, I will expel you from the Xiao Sect. If you are no longer someone of our Xiao Sect, don't blame us for being impolite to you." Greedwolf blasted out his palm as a huge rock at the courtyard exploded to pieces.

"Let's leave." Greedwolf waved his hand. The other experts of the Xiao Sect stomped the ground, causing waves of destruction to wreck the ground. They coldly stared at Qin Wentian before leaving together.

After Greedwolf and company left, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan came over. Upon seeing Qin Wentian sitting there, Jun Mengchen spoke, "Senior brother, they have truly gone too far."

Qin Wentian's countenance was calm. He glanced at Jun Mengchen as he smiled, "Seven days? Let's just endure a little more and we will leave the Xiao Sect."

"Okay senior brother. I will accompany you and cultivate here." Jun Mengchen nodded. Qin Wentian felt a warmth in his heart, he smiled and nodded to Jun Mengchen. Zi Qingxuan also chose to stay here, the three of them choosing to cultivate on the broken ground.

Five days later, a savage aura permeated the air, terrifying to the extreme. Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan stood to the side, watching as boundless astral light gushed out from Jun Mengchen. His constellation appeared as rumbling sounds echoed from his body, exuding an ancient air of grandeur akin to a primordial desolate beast. The rumbling sounds echoed endlessly, drifting through the air.

"To think that Mengchen has already caught up with us. I'm really happy for him." A smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. He was very happy, this is probably the only thing during this period of time that could make him feel this way.

"Mhm," Zi Qingxuan smiled with a nod of her head. After that, she glanced at Qin Wentian and couldn't help but feel a sense of inferiority in her heart. The first time they met, her cultivation base was the highest. Right now, both Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen had reached the same level as her but in terms of combat prowess, she was actually the weakest among them now.

The two of them beside her were geniuses at the peak. Standing beside them, her luster would only dim.

Swishing sounds rang out as several experts of the Xiao Sect glanced in this direction only to see Jun Mengchen achieving a breakthrough. Many of the experts had their arms crossed in front of their chests as a cold smile adorned their lips. After breaking through, he was merely at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. In the Xiao Sect, such a low cultivation base amounted for nothing.

"There's still two more days for you to consider. You better know what's good for you." An expert of the Xiao Sect glanced over and spoke. In the middle of the crowd, Li Yu stood there silently, observing everything. He also saw Xiao Lengyue who was some distance away, but there was only a look of waning enthusiasm in his eyes. Li Yu then turned and moved towards Xiao Lengyue as he called out, "Lengyue."

"What's the matter?" Xiao Lengyue asked as she stared at Li Yu.

"I've accompanied you for a long time in the Xiao Sect, and I was happy doing so. However now, I wish to try my luck and roam the City of Ancient Emperors alone. From now on, I have nothing to do with the Xiao Sect. Take care." Li Yu spoke, his words causing Xiao Lengyue's countenance to change. She hurriedly added, "Li Yu, the Xiao Sect needs you."

"The Xiao Sect is one of the top three powers here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Also, you are the #6 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. With me or without me, there's no difference. Farewell." Li Yu bowed slightly before his silhouette flashed as he directly departed. Xiao Lengyue stared at Li Yu's silhouette, as an unnatural expression appeared on her face.

Li Yu choosing to leave the Xiao Sect now, was it because he was unhappy with her?

## Chapter 915: Making A Move

---

Li Yu's departure naturally caused Xiao Lengyue's mood to worsen. Although the Xiao Sect was powerful, the reason was because she managed to gather many of the experts in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Li Yu, as a ranker in the top hundred of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he alone was sufficient to establish a power. However, he chose to follow her. He is someone of extreme importance, and only because of people of his strength following her, did the Xiao Sect become so powerful today. But, Li Yu actually chose to leave now.

From Li Yu's eyes, Xiao Lengyue could see a hint of disappointment.

She could be considered as someone who understood Li Yu's character. Li Yu was an optimistic and cheerful individual. He was someone who valued justice and the reason why he joined the Xiao Sect was purely because he wanted to pursue her. But now...evidently, her beauty could no longer affect him.

Xiao Lengyue was an intelligent person, she had only done one thing recently and that was to target Qin Wentian. Li Yu might feel unhappy because of this and hence, he chose to leave.

However, Xiao Lengyue didn't think that she was wrong. She had to get the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi no matter what.

If she managed to learn the secret art God's Hand, it's not merely a temporary boost in her power. In all her life, a combat prowess would be a level higher compared to those on the same level, forever a step ahead of others.

At this moment in the cultivation ground of Qin Wentian's courtyard, Jun Mengchen opened his eyes as gleams of sharpness flickered within. Qin Wentian smiled at his junior brother, "Mengchen, congratulations."

Jun Mengchen sprang to his feet, he just finished consolidating his foundation. "Still not enough, only at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon."

"Take things step-by-step, cultivation isn't something you can rush. Right now, the three of us are finally at the same level." Qin Wentian smiled. After which, he continued, "Let's go for a walk to relax."

"Go out for a walk to relax?" Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen turned to Qin Wentian. There's two more days regarding the deadline given to them by the Xiao Sect. Right now, Qin Wentian wanted to go for a walk to relax? Most probably, it wouldn't be that simple.

"It's time to leave." Qin Wentian transmitted his voice to the two of them. They didn't say anything, only mutually exchanging a glance while nodding silently in their hearts.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian turned and soared into the air. But at this

moment, experts of the Xiao Sect appeared before him, blocking his way. "Where are you going?"

Qin Wentian frowned, "What's the matter? I don't even have freedom after joining the Xiao Sect? Can't I go out for a walk?"

"There's only two more days to the deadline. It won't be too late for you to go then." That person snorted coldly. Many experts of the Xiao Sect were now in the air, obstructing their way.

"But I feel like going out now. If the Xiao Sect chooses to restrict my freedom, there's no need to consider anymore at all. I shall announce that we are now leaving the Xiao Sect." Qin Wentian coldly spoke. That expert initially still wanted to say something but he only heard Xiao Lengyue interjecting, "Let him go out for his walk."

Xiao Lengyue slowly moved forward. The gazes of everyone were all on her. "Qin Wentian, there's no problem if you wish to go out for a walk. However, you best think carefully about this, people of the Twin Stars Alliance are all out searching for you. If Xuan Xing captured you, he wouldn't treat you as nicely as I did."

"That's my own matter. There's no need for sect leader to be concerned about it." Qin Wentian replied.

"Sure then, you can leave." Xiao Lengyue smiled coldly. Qin Wentian and his companions soared through the air while the experts of the Xiao Sect remained in their original position, coldly staring after them. At the moment Qin Wentian exited the

boundary of the sect, Xiao Lengyue's silhouette flickered as she followed after. The other experts also all followed behind her respectively.

"I knew it wouldn't be so simple." Jun Mengchen coldly laughed when he sensed the presence of the Xiao Sect behind them.

"Xiao Lengyue came, and so did Greedwolf. Greedwolf is an expert ranked #20 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and he's Xiao Lengyue's most trusted subordinate in the Xiao Sect." Zi Qingxuan spoke in a low voice. There were plenty of experts in this group that was currently following them.

"Wait till I reached the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. The first person I slay will definitely be this Greedwolf. Before this, when senior brother was in the underground palace, Greedwolf was extremely rude to us, monitoring our every action and even threatening us with death everyday." Jun Mengchen spoke with dissatisfaction.

He wasn't in any hurry. Although Greedwolf was at the ninth-level, there were too many people stuck on this level, unable to breach the barrier to immortality.

It wasn't so easy to be able to establish an immortal foundation. Many geniuses at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon were all stuck here for several hundreds of years. In fact, for those with weaker talents, they wouldn't even be able to cross this gap for all eternity. But in this case, there wouldn't be many of such people in the City of Ancient Emperors as almost everyone here were geniuses at the absolute peak.



Qin Wentian and his companions' speed was extremely fast. But how could the Xiao Sect be slower than them? They followed the three of them very closely, it was basically impossible to shake them off their tails.

The other experts in the City of Ancient Emperors all had expressions of interest on their faces when they saw this. Xiao Lengyue, one of the top three supreme beauties of the City of Ancient Emperors, was actually leading her men to pursue three people. They couldn't help but to wonder what was the identity of the three of them which Xiao Lengyue was chasing.

"I heard that guy is Qin Wentian. Recently, he's quite famous as well. Even Xuan Xing of the Twin Stars Alliance wanted to hunt him. It's rumored that back then the reason why they could all enter the ancient emperor palace, was precisely because of this Qin Wentian's efforts." Someone in the crowd started to share the info that he knew with the others. Evidently, Qin Wentian was gaining fame in the City of Ancient Emperors.

There were countless geniuses here in this place. More and more people below were spectating this scene. However at this moment, Qin Wentian and his companions stopped abruptly and didn't continue moving forward.

Xiao Lengyue and her followers stopped as well, studying the situation ahead.

"Mhm?" At this moment, Xiao Lengyue noticed a group of figures

ahead. An expression of interest appeared in her eyes, these figures were all very familiar to her.

This group, was none other than experts of the God Extermination Palace which Qin Wentian had a conflict with earlier. Ji Lanshan and his followers were all present. And indeed, the paths of enemies were extremely narrow, there was bound to be an inevitable clash between two opposing factions.

Ji Lanshan stood in the air, his cold eyes sweeping over at Qin Wentian and his companions as a cold smile adorned his lips. "Wow, such a coincidence. I heard that those of the Twin Stars Alliance are hunting for you. In addition, the Xiao Sect also doesn't seem to be as protective of you as before."

"What does this have to do with you?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Surely you wouldn't have forgotten about the matters that happened between us back then so easily, right?" Ji Lanshan spoke with cold arrogance. His gaze turned to Xiao Lengyue in the distance as he spoke, "Sect Leader Xiao, I have a grudge to settle with this guy. The Xiao Sect won't interfere in this right?"

Xiao Lengyue had a smile of frost on her face. She moved forward with her experts, sandwiching Qin Wentian and his companions between. She then spoke, "Qin Wentian doesn't seem to be interested in the protection my Xiao Sect can provide. Who would have thought that he would encounter you, Ji Lanshan, so soon after he left our premises. In that case, I wish to direct a question to Qin Wentian. Are you agreeable to my earlier proposal?"

"I don't understand what sect leader means by that." Qin Wentian emotionlessly replied.

"ARE YOU ACTING DUMB?!" Greedwolf shouted. "The Xiao Sect protected you from danger, and after obtaining benefits, you want to enjoy it alone and not share it with members of our sect? Now let me ask you this again, do you agree to Lengyue's proposal?"

"What if I say no?" Qin Wentian asked.

"In that case, my Xiao Sect shall expel the three of you from our sect. You guys are not qualified to become our members and naturally your lives and deaths would have nothing to do with us." Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke. It was as though she wanted to use this opportunity to deal a heavy blow to Qin Wentian. If he continued to be so stubborn, she wanted to see how he would resolve this with so many members of the God Extermination Palace present currently.

As though in response to Xiao Lengyue's words. The experts of the God Extermination Palace stepped out, directly surrounding Qin Wentian and his companions. Ji Lanshan even unleashed his constellation in advance.

However, Qin Wentian only glanced at Xiao Lengyue with a cold smile on his face. "What an excellent Xiao Sect, using such unscrupulous methods to seize the treasures of one of your sect members. As for wanting to expel us from your sect? When have we ever been afraid of this? Very well, from now onwards I, Qin

Wentian, as well as my junior brother and sister, no longer have anything to do with your Xiao Sect."

"IMPUDENT!" A fearsome aura gushed forth from Greedwolf, yet he only saw Xiao Lengyue waving her hand casually, "I want to see how long you can be arrogant for."

"Qin Wentian!" Ji Lanshan roared. "Back then you seized the interspatial rings of members of my God Extermination Palace and only managed to avoid the repercussions by hiding in the Xiao Sect. Have you ever thought that there would be this moment?"

"Can you know some shame? A ranker ranked merely at the #300+ position. You are still not qualified to talk to me in this manner. You, who is two cultivation levels higher than me, couldn't even do anything to me back then let alone now. You are nothing more than trash. You don't have the qualifications to be termed a genius in front of me. As for being a descendant of an immortal emperor? You are nothing but a joke."

Qin Wentian spoke in arrogance. Right now, he was no longer the low-profiled individual when he was in the Xiao Sect. His arrogance exuded forth in waves, towering up into the skies causing the eyes of the experts here to all gleam with sharpness. What was this fellow depending on? He actually dared to be so disrespectful to experts of the Xiao Sect and even wanted to go against a ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Ji Lanshan?

"Stop your bragging. Today, do you think that you will have time to inscribe a formation?" Ji Lanshan's Thousand Talisman Constellation erupted forth as he circulated his Thousand

Talisman Immortal Text, gushing forth with overwhelming power.

"There's no need for me to inscribe a divine inscriptions formation." Qin Wentian coldly laughed. He stepped out, and with a wild roar, rumbling sounds echoed out as a brilliant light flashed through the skies. His entire body was circulating with layers of fiendgod light, as his body expanded to the size of ten meters, resembling a divinity of war, unexcelled in this world.

"Just growing bigger in size doesn't mean your combat prowess would rise." The experts of the God Extermination Palace snorted coldly. After which, all of them released their constellations respectively, pressuring Qin Wentian together.

Qin Wentian unleashed his own constellation as well. Violet-golden light flashed through the skies and with a stretch of his hand, boundless runic light shimmered onto his palm. In this instant, Qin Wentian's palms turned violet-golden in color, emanating an unfathomable might.

Qin Wentian's mouth moved as he mumbled a chant. An instant later, his entire body radiated a dazzling light, akin to undergoing a transformation. The light shimmering on his palms grew even more resplendent as though it was no longer Qin Wentian's hand but rather, a hand of the Gods themselves.

Xiao Lengyue froze when she saw this scene, her gaze fixed upon Qin Wentian's transformed palm.

Divine light emitted from Qin Wentian, and at this moment an expert from the God Extermination Palace rushed forth, slashing out a saber strike aiming for Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian merely lifted and blasted out with his palm. His palm that resembled the hand of Gods, directly shattered the saber light. Just a palm was sufficient to pluck down heavenly bodies, causing a terrifying rumbling sound to echo endlessly through the air. That expert who attacked earlier, felt his defenses collapsing, and as a result from the impact of the palm strike, he was injured grievously as his body was flung through the air into the horizon.

"God's Hand isn't just a palm art, but rather, it was an auxiliary one, borrowing the principle of the secret art to ignite one's entire attacking power within any of their techniques." At this moment, Xiao Lengyue's gaze was fixed solidly on Qin Wentian's palm as gleams of sharpness flickered ceaselessly within. The glow of divine light continued, the power Qin Wentian exhibited was extremely terrifying and beyond doubt!

# Chapter 916: The Supremely Powerful God's Hand

---

"He has truly managed to cultivate it, acquiring the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi!" Xiao Lengyue's countenance was extremely cold as she stared at Qin Wentian. Somehow, Qin Wentian actually succeeded in cultivating God's Hand, this legendary secret art that had been lost through the ages. He must have obtained a treasure in the underground palace that enabled him to do so, and kept it from her.

"Bastard, what a crafty fellow. To think I still kept on protecting him." Xiao Lengyue grew angrier the more she thought about it as killing intent flashed through her eyes.

"That's the God's Hand?" Greedwolf who was by the side of Xiao Lengyue had a sharp expression on his face. If that was truly the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, a fearsome tempest would surely manifest.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the appearance of Ancient Emperor Yi's palace was known by everyone. In fact, many experts stopped by and entered the palace personally; yet none of them had managed to succeed in comprehending the chant imparted by the blood runes. However right now as everyone saw Qin Wentian unleashing God's Hand, their countenances all turned incomparably solemn as they focused on Qin Wentian.

"It's rumored that the heaven-shaking secret art of Emperor Yi, God's Hand, was the art that allowed him to sweep through the immortal realms unrivaled all those years ago, resulting him in

unifying the immortal realms." The spectators murmured. Right now, even the experts of the God Extermination Palace and Ji Lanshan himself, all had a frozen expression on their faces.

"What technique is this?" Ji Lanshan asked as his eyes were fixed on Qin Wentian's shimmering palm which expanded in size.

"Won't you know if you try it?" Qin Wentian's palm shimmered with a terrifying violet-golden glow. Astral energy unceasingly infused into it and all of a sudden, a fearsome violet-gold long spear materialized within that palm. A pair of wind roc wings took form behind Qin Wentian's back, causing him to give off a feeling that he was the lord of everything in this world.

"Is this the power of God's Hand? Able to release any type of energy... that violet-golden long spear seemed to be a part of God's Hand itself." Xiao Lengyue could see that the spear was formed of countless divine inscriptions. Fearsome runes emerged from Qin Wentian's palms, flowing endlessly into the long spear, imbuing it with power.

At this moment, fearsome rumbling sounds echoed from Qin Wentian's body. His entire strength was stimulated to the highest peak. In addition to the augmentation effect from his immortal battle art, he was now in his strongest state. The him now, actually emitted a threat level almost equivalent to the time when he used the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay.

This was all caused by the oracular chant of the God's Hand. In addition, Qin Wentian knew that this wasn't the complete inheritance of God's Hand, but merely, an entry-level introductory



primer. If not, based on his Celestial Phenomenon strength, how can he fully unleashed the true might of God's Hand? That was the secret art used by an ancient emperor to reign supreme throughout the immortal realms. Although it was just an introductory primer, it was already incomparably complex and also contained a boundless might.

Not only that, for now Qin Wentian had no way to achieve instantaneous full-power eruptions. He had to condense countless particles of divine energy beforehand, according to the runic diagrams in the underground palace. From the start to the end, Qin Wentian had never lied to Xiao Lengyue. Even if he wanted to teach her, it was impossible for Xiao Lengyue to cultivate God's Hand. Those who could not unravel the mystery of the underground palace were destined never to be able to comprehend the essence of this lost art, despite it only being an entry-level technique.

"I must end things fast." Qin Wentian silently mused. Under such a state, the energy consumption was astronomical even for him. He wouldn't be able to last too long even if he had more Yuanfus compared to others. He had no idea if he would be able to get more proficient with God's Hand after he reached the ninth-level, but Qin Wentian was very sure that if he wanted to increase his proficiency, he first had to master the Spiritual Refinement Method to the next level.

"Bzz!" A raging wind gusted by. Qin Wentian's body resembled a true wind roc, so fast that his speed was comparable to golden lightning. In just an instant, he rushed towards an expert of the God Extermination Palace and his target was none other than his opponent back then, the young man with a crown on his head. It

was none other than this person's greed which caused hatred to form between him and the God Extermination Palace.

The countenance of the crowned young man abruptly changed. Back then, he already couldn't defeat Qin Wentian. Let alone now that Qin Wentian who had cultivated such a terrifying art. He hurriedly retreated, yet he only saw the long spear of Qin Wentian erupting forth, penetrating through space. Beams of golden light shot out, instantly arriving before him. That crowned young man roared in rage. An immortal light flashed as the sounds of a collision could be heard.

The crowned young man was forced back several steps. An immortal-ranked weapon appeared before him, blocking that attack, but there were no signs of satisfaction on his face, only disappointment. He was actually forced to use an immortal weapon... In the City of Ancient Emperors, it was an extremely embarrassing matter to be forced into such dire straits to the point where he had to take out an immortal weapon to neutralize the threat to his life.

Countless gazes turned to him, that crowned young man only felt his face burning with shame. After which, he only heard Qin Wentian coldly stating, "Are you even qualified to be termed a 'genius'? Merely trash that knows how to group up and bully newbies who enters the City of Ancient Emperors. The God Extermination Palace is nothing but a bunch of worms."

Ji Lanshan's cultivation art, the Thousand Talisman Immortal Text, was unleashed to its maximum effect. A thousand talismans sword appeared, he then stepped forth moving towards Qin

Wentian. As the sect leader of the God Extermination Palace as well as being a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he had to defeat Qin Wentian no matter what.

Qin Wentian cast a glance at Ji Lanshan. After which, his silhouette flickered as he directly dashed towards his opponent.

"DIE!" Ji Lanshan howled, the thousand talisman sword exuded a might strong enough to annihilate the heavens and earth. However at the same moment, the violet-golden long spear materialized by the God's Hand, directly collided with it. Both weapons shimmered with resplendent runic light, as numerous runes clashed together. A terrifying shock wave born from the impact then tore space apart. Qin Wentian reacted instantly, blasting out with his palm. Another violet-golden spear shimmering with runic might shot out directly, aiming for the Thousand Talismans Constellation that was above Ji Lanshan's head.

The hearts of the crowd trembled as they watched on. Qin Wentian was merely a seventh-level ascendant but upon using God's Hand, his combat prowess actually reached such a terrifying level. How tyrannical was God's Hand truly?

Inclining their heads, the spectators saw the terrifying spear piercing into the constellation. In just an instant, that spear shimmering with divine runic light completely causing the Thousand Talismans Constellation to be completely suppressed in the air. This made Ji Lanshan howl in madness, he drew more energy from his constellation, wanting to break free of the suppressive force.

But at this moment, Qin Wentian's gigantic body that was akin to a wind roc, descended. Using the principles of God's Hand, he directly blasted out a Star-Seizing Palm Imprint. Before this, the star seizing palm already had a tyrannical power. But after applying the principles of God's Hand, as well as the Ten Thousand Laws Record, the strength within it evolved to another level. When the palm imprint was blasted out, it truly contained enough power to pluck down stars and moon, able to destroy anything that obstructed it.

A boundless radiance erupted from Ji Lanshan. With a roar of rage, a brilliant runic glow circulated around him. Both his hands pierced through the void as an ancient myriad law cauldron that emitted a supreme destructive might appeared. The power of the talismans that covered it could even shake the heavens and no power would be able to shake the cauldron in the slightest.

"BANG!" A world-shattering attack resonated in all eight directions as that terrifying palm strike smashed the ancient cauldron apart. The shockwaves generated a shadow of a palm which then blasted into Ji Lanshan.

Ji Lanshan retreated with explosive speed, yet he failed to evade that shadow of a palm strike. With an explosive sound, he coughed out a mouthful of blood as flecks of redness danced in the air. Borrowing the power from that palm strike, he instantly flew far away, grinding away a portion of that destructive power.

"This..." The spectators were all stunned. Qin Wentian borrowed the power of God's Hand and defeated a ranker on the Immortal

Ascension Rankings, Ji Lanshan!

"God's Hand...how powerful, there's no need to doubt its might." The spectators were truly stunned by the power unleashed by the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi.

The geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors were no ordinary characters. Ji Lanshan was an expert ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and even though he was ranked in the #300+ range, he wasn't someone who could be defeated easily. However, Qin Wentian did so, and he had even jumped two levels in terms of cultivation, and crushed Ji Lanshan.

How tyrannical exactly was the power of God's Hand?

"Ji Lanshan, your strength isn't enough. I have no great hatred with your God Extermination Palace, and in fact, it's the members of your sect who wanted to bully me and my junior siblings, intending on seizing away our interspatial rings when we first arrived in the City of Ancient Emperors. It's you guys who acted first before I retaliated, and right now I, Qin Wentian, will warn you here and now...If you guys still refuse to give up, I don't care if you are the descendant of an immortal king or an immortal emperor. I will show no mercy."

Qin Wentian coldly spoke, and upon seeing the awe-inspiring aura around him, Xiao Lengyue suddenly felt like Qin Wentian was a different person altogether. That Qin Wentian who endured silently, and this Qin Wentian that exuded magnificence through the generations. Were they the same person?

"Capture him." Xiao Lengyue commanded, there was no need for other words. The experts of the Xiao Sect lunged forth, and despite Qin Wentian's current power, they will still be able to capture him.

Qin Wentian, knew the secret art God's Hand. They had to catch him no matter what.

Upon seeing the experts of the Xiao Sect moving nearer, Qin Wentian roared in rage, "Before this you, Xiao Lengyue, forced me to quit the Xiao Sect when you saw the experts of the God Extermination Palace wanting to deal with me. So what now? I'm no longer someone of your Xiao Sect, don't tell me that you wish to murder me in order to seize my treasures?"

"Hmph." Xiao Lengyue coldly snorted, ignoring Qin Wentian.

"Xiao Lengyue, from the first time you invited me to join the Xiao Sect, you already had plenty of schemes in your mind. What's ridiculous is that I, Qin Wentian, am honest and upright and have never once lied to you. What I said was the truth and wasn't trying to mock you - even if the secret art was placed right in front of you and even if I tell you the methods to cultivate it, you will never be able to do so."

Qin Wentian's words weren't just for Xiao Lengyue, it was for everyone else as well. He then continued, "The lost art of Ancient Emperor Yi, you guys only felt awe by its might but have no idea how tough it is to comprehend this. If it was really so easy, how can it be called a heaven-shaking secret art? Many of you are

descendants of immortal emperors, tell me now, are the secret arts of immortal emperors easy to comprehend and cultivate? Use your brains a little and you will know the difficulty of learning the God's Hand."

"Stop boasting shamelessly. Are you saying no one in the City of Ancient Emperors can surpass you in terms of talent?" Just when everyone was pondering over Qin Wentian's words, another voice rang out through the air. It was none other than Xuan Xing from the Twin Stars Alliance.

"At the very least, I'm much stronger compared to you, Xuan Xing. When we were trapped in the underground palace, you were content to sit around and wait for death, only knowing how to think up methods to deal with me. While I was busy trying to analyse the divine inscriptions and figure out the mystery, trying my best to search for an exit. Finally, I managed to bring everyone out, but you Xuan Xing, refused to admit your inferiority. You are just a useless loser." Qin Wentian coldly continued, "Everyone here, if you want to comprehend and cultivate God's Hand, having an extremely high level of attainments in divine inscriptions is the prerequisite. If your level of attainments can't even compare to this useless bum Xuan Xing, you all best stop your foolish dreams. When in the underground palace, although Xuan Xing could see through the runic diagrams, he couldn't understand the principles and mysteries behind them at all."

# Chapter 917: Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art

---

Qin Wentian's voice trembled the space, causing the hearts of everyone here to shudder as they heard his words.

When Qin Wentian entered the underground palace, it wasn't him who entered alone. There were other geniuses like Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue as well. However, the one who eventually managed to cultivate the God's Hand, was none other than Qin Wentian alone. The others all failed to do so.

In the ancient emperor palace, there was an oracular chant that could be imparted, able to be learned by anyone who wished to. Also, Qin Wentian's earlier words should be true. With Xuan Xing and so many others who also visited the underground palace, his lies would be exposed immediately if he intended to lie. Evidently, it was true that Qin Wentian was the one who allowed the others to escape from that underground palace.

"To think that God's Hand is tyrannical to such an extent. It should be exceedingly difficult to cultivate it and since Qin Wentian has succeeded, it might truly mean that his talent surpassed the others." Some of the crowd silently mused. After this battle, they didn't know if there would be a new name on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Although the strength Qin Wentian displayed now was due to God's Hand, since he had already comprehended it, it was a strength that belonged to him, Qin Wentian. It wasn't impossible for him to become a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

It was just that nobody knew what rank Qin Wentian would be, if



his name was on the rankings.

"You are truly arrogant to the extreme." Xuan Xing emitted an extremely cold aura upon hearing his name being brought up in such a humiliating context. The experts of the Twin Stars Alliance surrounded Qin Wentian and his companions.

In this case, although Qin Wentian defeated Ji Lanshan and the people from the God Extermination Palace, the enemy arrayed before him now was even more terrifying.

Xiao Lengyue with the people of the Xiao Sect, Xuan Xing with the people of the Twin Stars Alliance. Despite the overwhelming power of God's Hand, Qin Wentian's cultivation base was merely at the seventh-level. How can he topple this piece of sky? He would find it tough to escape even if given wings.

At this moment, the spectators couldn't help but to wonder...if Qin Wentian had the cultivation base of Xuan Xing and Xiao Lengyue, at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, that and in addition to God's Hand, would he have the power to sweep over everything?

The tyrannical power of God's Hand was truly extremely fearsome to behold.

Staring at so many strong enemies surrounding him, a terrifying rumbling sound echoed from Qin Wentian's body as he expanded in size once again. His palm naturally also grew in size, but the amount of runic light radiating from it only grew more

resplendent.

"I have no interest in playing around, fighting one on one against you." Xuan Xing coldly spoke. He directly pointed his finger at Qin Wentian, "Seize him."

"Be sure not to kill him." Xiao Lengyue added. A moment later, experts from both powers stepped out, preparing to capture Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian coldly smiled, a raging wind gusted as he directly soared up into the skies. As he moved, the tens of experts from both powers followed after him, emitting powerful auras that promised destruction, sweeping across the heavens and earth.

However at this very moment, a low droning chant sounded out from Qin Wentian. The timbre of the words exuded a sense of ancientness, causing the gusts of wind in the air to intensify and to turn even more violent.

"With the chant of demonic divinities, the ancient will stretches through the skies. Gathering demonic qi from the eight directions, devouring astral energy from the starry skies..."

An overwhelming burst of demonic qi swept across this entire space, gushing frenziedly from Qin Wentian. The demonic blood in his gigantic body seethed and surged, issuing terrifying sounds akin to tidal waves. At the same time, those experts that flew up in the air with him all had expressions of sharpness on their faces and upon staring at Qin Wentian now, fear and trepidation could be

seen flickering in their eyes.

"What a powerful demonic qi." The hearts of everyone trembled. They only saw that in the air, the figure of a gigantic roc suddenly appeared, exuding a supreme demonic might.

"I connect and fuse them as one, I offer my mortal body as a sacrifice...TRANSFORM MY DESTINY INTO THAT OF A DEMON!"

The ancient chant continued unceasingly from Qin Wentian, as an energy that originated from the heavenly layers descended.

"Bzz!" The violent gusts of wind swept over everyone with increasing ferocity. The heavens and earth changed color and abruptly, a huge mass of blackness blotted out the skies.

That was a gigantic roc, incomparably demonic. A king's aura emanated from it, as though it was a great sage among the powerful rocs of old.

The gigantic roc spread its wings, directly blocking out the sun. The hearts of everyone trembled violently as they stared at the sight above them. What is this...?

Demonic qi gushed forth, as the winds further intensified. The spectators only saw a pair of lofty and demonic eyes. That pair of eyes shared the same arrogance as Qin Wentian did, like a sovereign of the skies, unexcelled in the world.

Clearly, those were Qin Wentian's eyes!

"Demonic beast? How can this be. Qin Wentian's true form was a demonic beast?" Many people exclaimed in shock. Was there yet another extremely fearsome demonic beast appearing in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"He don't seem to be a true demonic beast. Could it be that it's some super strong demonic transformation technique?"

If this was the case, Qin Wentian was truly too terrifying. He was able to comprehend God's Hand, and had the comprehension abilities of humans in addition to the fearsome physique and pure power of demonic beasts. Not only that, he also had the speed of the wind roc. This was simply a perfect body.

What was even more terrifying was that the spectators discovered God's Hand was still being activated. Qin Wentian who had transformed into the sovereign of the skies, the talons on one of his hands were violet-golden in color. There's no doubt that that is the God's Hand, and the size of it now was seemingly able to destroy anything in existence.

The things the spectators thought about earlier were all coming true. Now, in the form of the roc, Qin Wentian had a cultivation base at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, in addition to the augmentation effect of God's Hand.

Xiao Lengyue and Xuan Xing both froze, staring dumbfoundedly

at the giant roc in the sky. This fellow actually still had such a trump card?

"He isn't a demon. That's a demonic transformation art, borrowing insane amounts of external power to form a demon body." Greedwolf, who was by the side of Xiao Lengyue, spoke out.

"No matter if he is a demon or not, right now his combat prowess is definitely unfathomably strong." Xiao Lengyue murmured. Even if it was her, ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, she didn't dare to underestimate Qin Wentian who possessed the secret art, God's Hand.

"He shouldn't be able to sustain too long in this form. Let's sap his energy first." Greedwolf suggested. Xiao Lengyue didn't agree, nor did she reject.

"Bzz~" In the air, the gigantic roc Qin Wentian transformed into, flapped its wings causing huge gusts of winds that blasted at the people below. The gusts of wind sliced towards the experts of the two powers and Qin Wentian coldly spoke, "Since all of you can enter the City of Ancient Emperors, you are naturally disciples or descendants of immortal kings and emperors. All of you by right should be peak heaven chosen of various regions in the immortal realms but why are you so stupid... fighting for the sake of dying for others? Are there benefits in doing so? I can tell all of you now that if I act, I won't show any mercy."

The tyrannical ice-like voice was like a decree of a sovereign, containing an unparalleled arrogance.

The hearts of those experts started to waver. No matter if it was Xiao Lengyue or Xuan Xing, both of them didn't seem to intend to act personally. Right now, these experts were like those who had already mounted a tiger and couldn't get off halfway. Their hesitation was evident that they were frightened by Qin Wentian's words.

"With so many experts here, you really think we would fear you? Merely trying to scare us off. TAKE HIM DOWN!" A voice rang out in the air, the speaker was none other than Xia Qianhan from the Xiao Sect. And as the sound of his voice rang out, a terrifying aura swept through this entire space.

Beams of violet-golden divine arrows erupted forth, shimmering with runic light. They pierced through the void, and moved with lightning speed, aiming for the gigantic roc in the sky.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand grabbed downwards. Those divine arrows were effortlessly stopped by him mid-flight. They had no power to penetrate the God's Hand.

"Bzzz!" Qin Wentian's wings flapped as he instantly vanished from sight. Although his size was incomparably gigantic, his speed was so quick as though it could seemingly transcend space itself. How fast was the speed of a wind roc? As expected of a sky sovereign roc.

With this flap, the gigantic roc directly appeared above those experts. His God's Hand blasted downwards, shattering space

apart, causing thunderous explosions to ring out. Several of those experts in the air were slammed down onto the ground forcibly by the impact, causing huge craters to appear everywhere as the bones in their bodies fractured, amidst screams of misery and agony in the air.

"DISPERSE!" The experts roared. All of them simultaneously attacked, forming gigantic palm imprints, powerful sharp swords etc, aiming for the great roc. However, with another flap, the gigantic roc moved like lightning, disappearing in an instant before reappearing again high up in the sky.

"Fast...he's too fast!"

The spectators all stared in awe. Was this the speed of a sky sovereign roc? It could basically be considered unrivaled.

Qin Wentian had cultivated many roc-type techniques before. In addition he had the rune bone of Paragon Sky Roc, able to comprehend the essence of the energy within it resulting in the fact that when he transformed into a great roc, he was incomparably familiar with how to use his power.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian's wings flapped again, causing tornadoes to appear in the air. A violet-golden spear appeared in his hand as he stabbed it forth with blinding speed. Upon seeing that attack, there was basically no one who dared to block it. In just an instant, the experts scattered in all eight directions.

There was no one who dared to stand up against that sort of

speed in addition to the crushing force of that attack imbued by God's Hand. The destruction it could cause was simply on an inconceivable scale.

"God's Hand..." Xuan Xing's longing intensified further upon seeing how powerful it was. He decided to go out, sparing nothing. Even if he had to cut off Qin Wentian's head, he was determined to obtain the secret art, God's Hand.

But at this moment, Xuan Xing suddenly saw a pair of cold-looking eyes staring his way. After that, a tyrannical beam of light that could sweep over everything, shot towards him at an unbelievable speed.

And at this instant, Xuan Xing only felt his entire body stiffening up. He quickly unleashed his constellation. It was in the form of an incomparably marvelous diagram that contained fearsome divine might.

"Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art!" Xuan Xing screamed in rage upon seeing the long spear stabbing towards him. The supreme mystical art created by Emperor Xuan was unleashed to its limit. In the middle of the air, an incomparably ancient-looking mirror appeared, exuding an extremely unique force.

"Bang!" Qin Wentian's spear smashed downwards as a fiery beam of light shot outwards. Xuan Xing roared in anger as cracks appeared endlessly on the ground underneath his feet. That spear attack was emanating an unbelievable pressure, suppressing him. An instant later, cracks appeared on the ancient mirror but Qin Wentian was flung through the air as well. After he recovered, he



discovered that the violet-golden long spear had already shattered. Even the talons infused with the power of God's Hand, were trembling involuntarily.

"You reflected my attack back at me?" The coldness in the lofty eyes of the roc was cold to the extreme. Was this the strength of the #27 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings? The son of the Xuan Emperor... to think that the Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art actually had such a unique power. It was only because his strength overloaded the limits of the ancient mirror Xuan Xing had summoned, which resulted in the numerous cracks appearing on it. The mirror now seemed to be on the verge of shattering apart.

"Bzz!" A raging wind rushed by as Qin Wentian soared high up into the air once more. Another spear that was shimmering with layers of destructive might materialized once more from God's Hand. Xuan Xing's body was shaking, he stared up at the gigantic roc in rage. "You dare?"

His Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art had no way to block another strike from Qin Wentian. The power of Qin Wentian's attack was too terrifying, it had already reached a peak in terms of power!

# Chapter 918: Fighting Against the #4 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

---

"The Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art is going to be broken." The hearts of the spectators trembled. Any immortal emperor had their outstanding points, and were all in possession of terrifying cultivation arts.

This Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art is originally a supreme cultivation art belonging to the Xuan Emperor, able to reflect back attacks. It was extremely terrifying when used in battle. Given Xuan Xing's combat prowess, in addition to this cultivation art he learned, it was no wonder that he could be ranked #27 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

However, it was impossible for any cultivation art or secret art to be invincible. Once the mirror met an even stronger power, the balance would start to collapse. And once the attack power exceeded a certain limit, the Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art would no longer be able to endure the strain.

It was just like what happened earlier. Xuan Xing's Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art could only stand up to, and reflect a single attack augmented by God's Hand, issued by Qin Wentian in the gigantic roc's form. If Qin Wentian attacked again, the mirror would surely be shattered into pieces.

At this moment, Xuan Xing was staring in rage at Qin Wentian in the air. That gigantic body of Qin Wentian gave him an extremely huge amount of pressure. This was especially so when he looked at the talons of the great roc, imbued by the power of God's Hand.

Runic glows flashed through the skies, and it was like something bestowed to Qin Wentian by a God, containing incomparably supreme attacking might within. As expected of a lost secret art which an ancient immortal emperor used to unify the immortal realms.

"I don't dare?"

Qin Wentian's eyes were incomparably demonic, staring at Xuan Xing down below. From the beginning in the underground palace, Xuan Xing wanted to deal with him time after time again and again. Before this, because of the incident of Qin Wentian acquiring the picture scroll, Xuan Xing already wanted his life. Let alone now that Qin Wentian possessed the secret art of God's Hand.

As for the saying that there are no killings in the City of Ancient Emperors, that was only relative. If there's no death grudges between both parties, everyone would naturally be willing to not overstep the line. But when in the face of overwhelming benefits and a life and death battle, this so-called 'saying' was incomparably flimsy, breaking apart at the slightest touch.

The spectators all felt their hearts shaking as they watched from afar. Although they were all geniuses the difference between Xuan Xing, who was ranked #27 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, was simply too vast compared to an ordinary geniuses. For those who aren't even rankers, they basically couldn't even withstand a single attack from the great roc Qin Wentian transformed into. Hence, they could only choose to escape in all directions.

And that resulted in the current scene now...where Xuan Xing was facing against Qin Wentian alone.

An intense beam of light shot out. Qin Wentian's gigantic roc form transformed into that beam of light, as his demonic qi ravaged everything in the region. Hurricanes tore apart the space as another terrifying spear stabbed out. This spear attack could even make ghosts and demons wail. Boundless runic light shimmered around it as it pierced towards Xuan Xing. Right now, Xuan Xing was just like in the center of a storm, able to be destroyed at any moment.

Xuan Xing unleashed his power to the limits. His palms faced upwards, transforming into an ancient mirror as boundless astral light and divine inscriptions frenziedly gushed into it. The Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art glowed even more brilliantly and appeared between him and the giant roc. However, despite his attempts at defense, the spectators all felt that the Xuan Xing now just seemed so tiny and inconsequential, like an insignificant being.

"BANG!" The long spear blasted into the mirror again with crushing might. At the same moment of impact, the sounds of shattering echoed out and finally, the ancient mirror was broken into pieces. That powerful spear continued on it's way, aiming for Xuan Xing's death.

Upon staring at this scene, the expressions on everyone froze as they felt waves of coldness in their hearts. Qin Wentian really dared to do this? He even dared to kill Xuan Xing?

"BOOM!" That destructive spear of Qin Wentian directly blasted into Xuan Xing's body, causing all the spectators to stiffen as though they didn't dare to believe that this was happening. However at this very moment, a terrifying aura gushed forth from Xuan Xing, blocking the spear attack. Xuan Xing was still flung through the air and blasted into the ground as he coughed out blood but right now, there was a faint silhouette that hovered in front of him.

This silhouette was that of a majestic expert. Just merely standing there, that expert radiated a prestige and might belonging to emperors and kings, unexcelled in this world.

"Little friend. In the City of Ancient Emperors, why must you be so ruthless? It's always better to spare those you can spare, allowing room for negotiation." That imposing silhouette stared at Qin Wentian as he spoke.

"The Xuan Emperor!"

The people nearby were all shocked. This faint silhouette was actually the Xuan Emperor himself. Xuan Xing, as the son of the Xuan Emperor, would naturally have a strand of protective immortal sense from his father that would activate when he was on the verge of death.

"You should be telling these words to him. Xuan Xing is too overbearing, forcing me to the point where I have no choice. If I don't kill him, he would kill me." Qin Wentian stared straight at the Xuan Emperor as he replied.

The Xuan Emperor glanced at Qin Wentian's palm, as astonishment flickered in his eyes, instantly understanding what was going on.

"Scram." The Xuan Emperor waved his hand and instantly, the long spear shattered apart inch by inch. Qin Wentian only felt a tremendous force blasting into him as his gigantic body was knocked through the air. However, his countenance was ice-cold. In front of the immortal sense of the Xuan Emperor, he basically had no way to resist. It was a simple thing if the Xuan Emperor wanted to kill him.

Qin Wentian stabilized himself, but the divine inscriptions that made up the God's Hand had already been destroyed. His huge eyes flashed with coldness, because he understood not only did this strike of the Xuan Emperor destroy his God's Hand, the Xuan Emperor also wanted to seal his fate here.

"INSOLENCE!"

At this moment, fearsome black clouds blanketed the skies, as a pair of gigantic eyes appeared, flickering with a towering demonic might. This pair of eyes was currently staring at the Xuan Emperor in anger.

"You dared to directly interfere in the matters of the City of Ancient Emperors?" An incomparably majestic voice thundered down from the heavens. The Xuan Emperor stared upwards and spoke, "I'm merely formed from a strand of my immortal sense,

acting to protect my son. I didn't kill anyone and didn't interfere in the matters of this city. Senior, rest your anger I shall depart now."

As the sound of his voice faded, the Xuan Emperor icily glanced at Qin Wentian before his immortal sense dissipated away.

"Hmph." A glacial voice snorted. That terrifying phenomenon also gradually disappeared; yet the memory of that scene remained etched in everyone's mind, causing their hearts to tremble. This City of Ancient Emperors was truly mysterious. Without permission, even immortal emperors couldn't enter, and there was a unique set of rules governing this place. Even immortal emperors weren't permitted to interfere in the matters here.

Xuan Xing stood up. That strike earlier had actually injured him but luckily, his royal father's immortal sense appeared, neutralizing the majority of the attack for him. Hence, he wasn't too severely injured. Right now, his eyes were staring at the sky, at the gigantic roc that was Qin Wentian, as his killing intent shot up into the skies.

"Xuan Xing." A voice rang out as a figure whistled through the air from afar. Xuan Yang's speed was extremely fast, bringing along some more experts from the Twin Stars Alliance as he rushed to his younger brother.

"Big brother." Upon noting the arrival of Xuan Yang, Xuan Xing pointed to the great roc in the air and stated, "This man acquired the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, God's Hand. Let's capture him."

"Xuan Yang has arrived. This time around, Qin Wentian is in danger."

When the spectators noticed Xuan Yang's arrival, all of them could only shake their heads, thinking that Qin Wentian was in for it.

What sort of character was Xuan Yang? He's the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and naturally, his Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art would be many times more powerful compared to his younger brother Xuan Xing. There was no problem for him to block the God's Hand, let alone that right now, the divine inscriptions that made up of the God's Hand had already been destroyed by the Xuan Emperor's immortal sense. How could Qin Wentian have time to compress divine energy to form them again?

For those that are able to rank within the top ten in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, none of them are ordinary characters and were true geniuses at the peak. Their strength was unfathomably strong, and the innate techniques and cultivation arts they possessed were all of the supreme tier.

The #4 ranker Xuan Yang, his strength could very well be imagined.

"Okay." Xuan Yang nodded. He slowly soared in the air, radiating an unexcelled might. Multicolored light circulated around him as he released his bloodline power, causing his entire being to turn



transparent, like he could disappear at any moment. His constellation in the form of an ancient mirror also appeared, as a dazzling glow covered it.

"Xuan Yang's Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art has actually been cultivated to such a terrifying level, he's much more stronger than Xuan Xing. This art was extremely special, Xuan Yang used this to claim victory over many geniuses, and he can be considered a king-like existence among the geniuses at the very peak."

The spectators murmured. If Qin Wentian could re-activate God's Hand again, he might still be strong enough to clash against Xuan Yang. But if he couldn't, he would die here for sure.

Qin Wentian floated in the air, and indeed, he wouldn't be able to re-activate God's Hand so soon after the immortal sense of Xuan Emperor destroyed it. This was the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, a truly terrifying technique. How could it be cultivated so easily? Despite the God's Hand being in its most rudimentary form, Qin Wentian still needed to spend a lot of time using the Spiritual Refinement Method to condense it once more. He couldn't do so instantaneously.

He might be the only one who succeeded in cultivating this secret art. But he still has his limits. Only in the future would he grow more proficient with this.

"The Xuan Emperor must have noticed the power of God's Hand, hence he intentionally destroyed it." Qin Wentian mused silently. As expected of an immortal emperor, although he was restricted by the rules in the City of Ancient Emperors and didn't injure him

severely, he still made sure that his son would be in an advantageous position.

"Xuan Yang, ranked #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings." Qin Wentian stared at his new opponent. Since he could be ranked #4, this meant that Xuan Yang's strength was at the ultimate peak under immortality.

"You must be courting death." Xuan Yang stared at the body of the gigantic roc.

His constellation shone with boundless light as he stabbed his finger outwards. In an instant, that transparent mirror birthed beams of golden light that shot towards Qin Wentian's eyes, aiming to blind him.

The spectators only saw blinding rays of light shooting from the mirror, so eye-piercingly sharp that they contained the power to kill within.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian's roc body transformed into a beam of light, instantly shooting through the skies. However, the beams of golden light shot after him unceasingly, and they actually had a speed that could keep up with Qin Wentian. If it was someone not in the rankings facing against Xuan Yang, that person would probably die instantly.

"How powerful." The spectators below stared in awe. For true geniuses that were at the peak, how could they be weak?

"Do you only know how to dodge?" Xuan Yang sneered. However in the next moment, he only saw the talons of the great roc swiping downwards, transforming into a towering palm imprint that blotted out the skies, slamming into the beams of golden light aiming for him.

"Swish~" A raging wind gusted, Qin Wentian directly rushed Xuan Yang. During the rush, his sharp talons endlessly slashed outwards, unceasingly destroying the beams of light from the mirror.

"Qin Wentian's attack is also overbearingly tyrannical. Even without depending on God's Hand, his current strength is already sufficient for him to be ranked within the top one-hundred of the Immortal Ascension Rankings." Many of the spectators silently mused in their hearts.

# Chapter 919: Joint Attack

---

Xuan Yang stared at Qin Wentian's full power attack, yet the calmness on his face was calm to the extreme. Beams of light shot out endlessly, and although they were destroyed by Qin Wentian's gigantic palm, he didn't feel satisfied in the slightest.

"Bzz!" A transparent spear shot out, born from the ancient mirror. Xuan Yang stretched his hand out and made a grab, holding onto the spear as he stared at Qin Wentian. From the aura he exuded, the spectators could feel the imposingness of the absolute geniuses at the very peak.

"Lengyue, Qin Wentian will be defeated in this battle for sure. We mustn't allow Xuan Yang to capture Qin Wentian so easily. What should we do?" Greedwolf stared at Xiao Lengyue as he asked. He was also one of rankers near the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and hence, he was relatively clear about the strength difference between Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang. If Qin Wentian possessed the God's Hand, he would be able to fight against Xuan Yang because of how tyrannical and domineering his attacks would be.

But without God's Hand, the great roc Qin Wentian transformed into might have increased his speed and strength...but it didn't increase his original comprehension of his constellations. How could his understanding of constellations not be inferior to Xuan Yang who was at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon? The power he could borrow from his constellation was also far inferior in comparison and although the lack of strength could be mitigated somewhat by his transformation into the great roc, the power of attacks from his constellation couldn't.

Also in terms of comprehension, Qin Wentian was far lacking. For the top ten geniuses on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, they were a level higher compared to the others. They had already begun to step towards the immortal foundation realm, and started to comprehend the law energy of immortals. Although they have not established their immortal foundations, they could still control a hint of the embryonic form of immortal power. Just this advantage alone was sufficient for Xuan Yang to be victorious.

How could top rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings not be worthy of their reputations? Hence from Greedwolf's perspective, although Qin Wentian's strength reached the ultimate peak below immortality, he would undoubtedly still be defeated.

"Let's wait a little longer. Even with the two of us, I'm not confident in being able to defeat Xuan Yang." Xiao Lengyue spoke, not feeling any arrogance at all. When it comes to rankings at their level, all of them had supreme cultivation arts and techniques. Xuan Yang's Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art had already reached the absolute limits of what Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants are capable of, able to absorb and reflect any of their attacks.

This meant that if you fought with Xuan Yang, not only would you have to face his attacks, you even had to be wary of your own attacks being reflected back on you. The stronger your attack power is, the stronger the reflection would be. Hence, one could very well imagine how difficult it is to fight against Xuan Yang. If not, how could Xuan Yang be so steadily ranked #4, easily suppressing herself, as well as the resplendent Princess Qing'er on the rankings.

"Mhm." Greedwolf nodded lightly. In the air, Qin Wentian descended with terrifying speed, directly grabbing his talons towards Xuan Yang. As this attack was sent out, a fearsome silhouette of a great roc appeared in front of Xuan Yang, letting out a terrifying screech and wanting to rip Xuan Yang into pieces. In front of this silhouette, Xuan Yang seemed so small and inconsequential. However, the aura he was exuding made him seem like a giant.

The long spear in his hand slammed out, with boundless astral energy infused into it. Countless beams of blinding light appeared in the air, so dazzling that Qin Wentian found it hard to open his huge eyes.

"BANG!"

An enormous tidal wave of energy slammed against Qin Wentian's talons. He retreated, his movements were akin to a roc of the wind, instantly soaring far away. His gigantic talons were trembling and as expected, it was the same as the case of Xuan Xing. Xuan Yang was skilled in the art of reflection as well. Not only that, he could even stack his own power with his opponent's attack. Under that enormous tidal wave of energy, Qin Wentian's talons felt as though they were about to shatter.

Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Yang who was standing in his original spot, silently musing on the power of the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He activated his immortal battle art as a layer of runic light covered the body of the great roc. His eyes turned even sharper, seemingly able to pierce through those he

looked at. Astral light from his constellations flashed brilliantly in the skies, cascading down onto him.

"Bzz!" A black streak arced through the skies, as Qin Wentian rushed forward once again with the speed of the wind. The only thing that could be seen was a beam of light shooting towards Xuan Yang.

Xuan Yang continued standing proudly in the air. Staring at the gigantic figure of the great roc, the astral energy of his constellation slashed outwards frenziedly aiming for that streak of black light. However, he only saw Qin Wentian paying no heed to his constellation attack. When the destructive astral energy slammed into the body of the great roc, the layer of light circulating around the roc actually blocked it, causing thunderous sounds of collision to ring out in the air.

"What a terrifying defense." The hearts of the spectators trembled. The great roc was a demon, a sovereign of the skies. Its speed and defense was naturally insanely high. In addition to Qin Wentian's immortal battle art and the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art, just based on pure defense, Qin Wentian's stats have already reached an inconceivable level. It was impossible to deal with him merely with the pure astral energy attack from one's constellation.

"Chi..." A palm strike ripped through the air, blasting outwards. Xuan Yang responded with a spear strike and with a deafening explosion, Qin Wentian's figure vanished from sight. The only thing remaining was the sound of the wind.

"BANG, BANG, BANG!" Following which, the spectators only

heard fearsome sounds of collision ringing out through the air. The speed of the great roc was too fast, just like a real bolt of lightning that unceasingly blasted towards Xuan Yang. Xuan Yang's attack speed wasn't in any way inferior as well. In a mere instant, it was unknown how many times the two of them had clashed.

Colliding time after time, again and again. In Xuan Yang's surroundings, the silhouette of the great roc could be seen everywhere, so large that it blotted out the skies. Qin Wentian's demonic qi towered into the heavens, and despite Xuan Yang's terrifying strength, this endless manner of collision caused him to be somewhat unable to endure.

"How swift. This speed is simply unparalleled. Even if Qin Wentian is defeated here, if he wanted to leave, it would be difficult for Xuan Yang to stop him." The spectators stared at the world-shaking clashes in the air as their hearts shuddered. However at this moment, they only saw a unique aura gushing from Xuan Yang's surroundings. Boundless astral light flowed around him as his long spear stabbed out once again.

This spear...the speed of his attack seemed to have slowed down a lot. However, if one took a closer look, there seemed to be a strange fluctuation in Xuan Yang's surroundings which contained a mysterious law energy. It felt like his surroundings were the interior of a mirror and when his long spear stabbed out, despite the slow-looking speed, its attack directly erupted forth in all directions.

Xuan Yang's spear clearly stabbed out in a single direction.



However, the spear light bent and shot out in all directions.

Xuan Yang's spear arts evidently pierced forth, but clearly, the spear light bent and erupted in all directions.

"BANG!" Behind Xuan Yang, Qin Wentian's palm that contained towering destructive might grabbed down. However, cracking sounds appeared as beams of mirror light shot over unceasingly and he only felt his own sharp talons enduring an incomparably powerful force. That was the energy of his own attack!

Not only that, it wasn't simply 100% of his attacking power reflected back. The reflection attack seemed to be further boosted in power, shooting right back at him.

With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian's gigantic roc form was blasted far off in the distance as he spat out several mouthfuls of blood.

"Law energy that only immortals could use?" Below, the various spectators felt their hearts shaking as they saw this scene. As expected, for those top few rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, not only was their attack power at the ultimate peak, they also comprehended a trace of law energy. It was extremely terrifying when they infused that trace of immortal law energy into their attacks.

"The reflection attack is even stronger than Qin Wentian's original attack." Although Qin Wentian has the form of a giant roc, he is still in an inferior position in terms of cultivation. In addition

other than God's Hand, how could the other cultivation arts or innate techniques he knew be comparable to the Xuan Emperor's supreme Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art? Also, Xuan Yang has even comprehended a trace of immortal energy.

In this case, as long as he couldn't break the Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art of Xuan Yang, no matter how strong the power of his attacks are, they would all be reflected back to himself. Unless he could re-activate the God's Hand, he basically had no chance to break Xuan Yang's mirror.

Qin Wentian retreated unceasingly. After such a long battle, he had consumed an extremely terrifying amount of energy. And also, considering the clashes he had just before, Qin Wentian was seized by a sense of fatigue. All this was already destined when the Xuan Emperor broke his God's Hand. The casual strike of the Xuan Emperor, although it didn't break the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors and wasn't considered too overbearing, he had destroyed one of Qin Wentian's strongest trump cards.

"Senior brother, watch out!"

At this moment, a roar rang out in the air. It was Jun Mengchen who shouted out. A sense of imminent danger suddenly befall him as several overwhelming auras rushed towards him from his back. At the same time, Xuan Yang who was in front of him, also moved out with the speed of lightning, launching an attack over at him.

"Bzz!" Qin Wentian's wings flapped rapidly, forcibly blocking the attacks that came from his back. After which, with another flap of his powerful wings, he soared higher up into the sky.

"Art of Grand Freezing!" At this instant, a heaven-startling coldness swept over everything, with the power to freeze everything under the heavens. Frost appeared in the air, and that gigantic body of Qin Wentian was instantly frozen solid, transformed into a state of ice. Not only him, the entire space he was in had frozen completely but even so, the ice statue of the giant roc he was, continued to soar up the skies due to his earlier momentum.

"BANG!" A terrifying demonic qi gushed forth as the ice broke apart inch by inch. In the next instant, Greedwolf appeared on the back of the giant roc as he stabbed out a finger. At that moment, a chaotic stream of energy pierced directly into Qin Wentian's body, ravaging his insides, wanting to break him apart.

"You won't be able to escape." Xiao Lengyue's cold voice drifted over. Yet another wave of incomparable coldness descended, causing even the spectators so far below to feel waves of numbness due to the frost.

Xuan Yang, ranked #4 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Xiao Lengyue, ranked #6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Greedwolf, ranked #12 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

These three were all supreme geniuses at the peak, and right now all three of them were joining forces to deal with Qin Wentian. One could very well imagine the scale of destructiveness they could

wrought.

This battle was simply intense. This Qin Wentian had comprehended God's Hand, how could these people not go all out to capture him? And due to the speed of the wind roc, he was simply too fast. In order to capture Qin Wentian, they first had to injure him grievously.

Xiao Lengyue appeared before Qin Wentian, her palms shimmering with the terrifying power of frost that grew increasingly stronger. She was preparing to attack Qin Wentian, with unmatched ruthlessness.

"SENIOR BROTHER!" Jun Mengchen howled. He and Zi Qingxuan instantly shot up into the air, only to see the experts of the Xiao Sect blocking them.

"GET LOST!" Jun Mengchen roared. When he saw what Xiao Lengyue was doing, the veins in his entire body protruded out as waves of anger rolled off from him. If her attack hit, it would surely injure Qin Wentian so severely that he would be at the verge of death.

Jun Mengchen let out a terrifying roar that could shake the heavens, yet he was helpless to do anything.

But all of a sudden, the power of ice and frost was halted forcibly.

"BOOM!" Xiao Lengyue's attack failed to hit her target, and the

ice and frost in the area was forcibly lacerated by an intense wave of golden light that appeared before Qin Wentian. What was even more shocking was that within that burst of golden light, a faint silhouette of an incomparably beautiful woman could be seen!

# Chapter 920: Fighting Side By Side

---

"Who?" The blinding golden light flashed brilliantly, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble. Before this both Xiao Lengyue and Greedwolf acted suddenly. Evidently they didn't want to let Xuan Yang capture Qin Wentian. They wanted to injure Qin Wentian first before seizing him away.

But at that exact moment, in the amount of time where a spark flew off the flint, this bout of golden light illuminated the skies. There seemed to be someone who descended down from the heavens, seemingly wanting to rescue Qin Wentian.

Or could it be someone with similar motives as Xiao Lengyue? Someone who wanted to capture Qin Wentian?

A spatial tempest gushed in the air as the eye-piercing golden light beams were like sharp swords stabbing out in all directions. When the silhouette within that light grew clearer, the eyes of the spectators couldn't help but to narrow as their hearts trembled violently. Even Xuan Yang who was rushing over, halted at this instant. Frowning severely, a strange expression appeared on his face.

Why was she here? Was it also because of God's Hand?

That silhouette belonged to a flawlessly supreme beauty. Her countenance was ice cold, filled with frost. But despite so, even when she was angry, her beauty would still cause one's soul to tremble. One couldn't help wanting to be nice to her. That holy

demeanor seemed akin to a celestial maiden from the nine heavens. Pure, holy, noble, cold and also beautiful.

"What a beauty. Her features are even more outstanding than Xiao Lengyue. Who is she?" The spectators started to whisper. "Could she be Nanfeng Yunxi?"

"No, I've seen Nanfeng Yunxi before. Although the two of them are comparable in beauty, their demeanors are different." Someone replied.

"Who is she then?"

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, there are only three who can be termed as supreme beauties. Xiao Lengyue is already here and the possibility of Nanfeng Yunxi has been eliminated. Who else can she still be?" That person replied, his answer causing the expressions of those around him to freeze slightly.

Out of the three supreme beauties in this place, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was the most mysterious. She appeared rarely in public and had an innate immortal king physique. In the future, her lowest accomplishments would at the very least be an immortal king. In the City of Ancient Emperors, she didn't establish a power nor did she interact with others, choosing to do things alone.

Now...she actually appeared here?

"The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er?" Many among the spectators started to realize this as shock appeared in their hearts. The one most likely not to appear, actually appeared at this moment?

"Is she Qing`er? Senior brother's lover?" Jun Mengchen stopped combat, staring at that flawlessly beautiful figure in the air as a faint smile flickered in his eyes. At the moment where his senior brother needed help most, Princess Qing`er appeared. In addition, her beauty truly seemed to be a match for him. No wonder his senior brother wanted to find Qing`er so badly.

"Senior brother will definitely become an immortal couple with Princess Qing`er." Jun Mengchen smiled. Zi Qingxuan who was beside him, naturally also saw that flawlessly beautiful silhouette. A slight look of disappointment and frustration appeared in her eyes. No wonder Qin Wentian had Qing`er in mind constantly. Such a woman, with her status and strength, actually appeared now to fight side by side together with him when he needed help most.

In the air, Qin Wentian in the form of the great roc stared at the familiar silhouette that appeared before him. A boundless warmth filled his heart. Right now, the severe injuries and the pain and agony he felt before, no longer mattered. After so many years, he finally met Qing`er again. The distance between the particle world they were from and the immortal realms was simply too far apart. Sometimes, he would be secretly filled with worry, afraid that they would miss each other on the long and winding roads of the immortal realms. The world was simply too large, he was worried that maybe...time would change things too much.



Luckily, he had worried too much. She still appeared in front of him protectively at the moment where he needed help the most. This was just like in the past... As a man, he originally should be the one protecting her. However, Qing`er was like his knight in shiny armor, and would always show up during his most trying moments, standing before him to aid him. Not only that, she always chose to remain silent, existing in the shadows. Never once asking him to repay her.

This love, these emotions they had for one another, grew more solid despite the passing of time, growing deeper than ever.

Powerful golden light enveloped Qing`er as well as Qin Wentian. Qing`er was coldly staring at Xiao Lengyue. That lack of emotion on her face actually caused one to feel coldness in their hearts.

Xiao Lengyue was also staring at that flawless figure before her. Regardless of demeanor or looks, this woman wasn't in anyway inferior to herself.

"Are you the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er?" Although Xiao Lengyue had never met Qing`er before, she could guess her identity easily. She had always been searching for her. The Immortal Ascension Rankings placed her at #6 while Qing`er was #5. Xiao Lengyue had always been unsatisfied and reluctant to accept that. She was searching for Qing`er before she wanted a battle with her.

At this moment, Qing`er shouldn't have appeared here.

"You also want to capture him to seize away the secret art God's Hand?" Upon noting Qing'er's silence, Xiao Lengyue continued asking. "I always thought that you stood aloof from worldly affairs but now that the God's Hand has appeared, it must be that you could finally no longer maintain your pretense?"

Qing'er continued coldly looking at her, not bothering to care about what she was saying. After which, as she turned her head and as she saw the demonic beast form of Qin Wentian, the coldness in her eyes vanished, replaced with faint traces of worry. She also didn't expect that she would meet Qin Wentian again here in the City of Ancient Emperors. She didn't expect that he would reach this City of Ancient Emperors so fast after parting from him back then at the Royal Sacred Region.

Qing'er had never doubted Qin Wentian before. It was just that she didn't expect Qin Wentian would find her so quickly.

When Xiao Lengyue saw Qing'er ignoring her, an intense coldness gushed forth from her. It was extremely terrifying. But after that, she only saw a melodious voice sounding out in the air.

"You are injured..." Qing'er stared at Qin Wentian. The gentleness she exuded now was completely different from the aura of an ice princess she exuded earlier. It felt like she was two different people. Her voice now contained a trace of worry, as well as a sense of hurt.

"This...?" The gazes of the crowd stiffened. This Qin Wentian was acquainted with the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing'er?

Could it be that Qing`er wasn't here to snatch away the God's Hand but rather, because she was acquainted with Qin Wentian?

Shock could be seen in Xiao Lengyue's beautiful eyes as she stared at the scene ahead. A moment later, she only saw a smile flashing through Qin Wentian's eyes as he replied, "After seeing you, how can these injuries count for anything?"

As the sound of his voice faded, everyone felt even more shocked. Qin Wentian's words seemed to be hinting at his love for her. They stared at Qing`er's expressions, as though wanted to see her in anger. However, there was no fluctuations as she looked as cold as before. This kind of coldness was different from Xiao Lengyue. Qing`er's coldness was an innate one, filled with traces of gentleness within her coldness. Most probably, her personality was like this as well.

And to the surprise of everyone, Princess Qing`er didn't seemed to be angry at all. She then asked, "Why are you here in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"I came to find you." Qin Wentian replied. "I met Princess Glaze and it was she who told me that you are in here."

"Oh." Qing`er still had no fluctuations to her expressions but within her beautiful eyes, there was now a flicker of warmth. She felt warmth in her heart as well. No wonder he would appear here, so it turned out that he was looking for her. How many dangerous situations must Qin Wentian have experienced to search for her all

the way from his particle world up till here?

Their conversation caused strange expressions to appear on the faces of the crowd. From their words, their closeness could be inferred. It seems that Qin Wentian's relationship with Princess Qing`er was beyond ordinary.

"Princess Qing`er." At this moment, Xuan Yang who had always been silent, finally spoke in a cold manner. "This man is incomparably brazen, even wanting to kill my younger brother. I have to settle this debt with him. This matter has nothing to do with you, so please stand aside and do not interfere."

"Things are getting more and more interesting. Xuan Yang is the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, while Princess Qing`er is #5 and Xiao Lengyue is #6. These three all appeared here today. How interesting is that?" The spectators stared at the geniuses in the air with expressions of excitement on their faces. Three supreme geniuses contending against each other with Qin Wentian in the center of the tempest. Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue both wanted to capture him to seize the secret art away. However, Qing`er was acquainted with Qin Wentian and wanted to protect him.

Qing`er's countenance turned frosty as she icily regarded Xuan Yang, ignoring him. Her personality was still like before, and she wasn't fond of words. Only Qin Wentian was able to make her say more than a few sentences.

"Let me ask you again. Are you scrambling or not?" Qin Wentian's gigantic eyes stared straight at Xuan Yang as he coldly

asked.

Xuan Yang's eyes flickered with coldness, "Could it be you believe Princess Qing`er will be able to protect you? Anyway, depending on the strength of a woman? Are you even qualified to talk to me?"

"Depending on the strength of a woman?" A mocking expression appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Your father acted against me, destroying the God's Hand I assembled. Do you even still have the face to talk to me in this manner? If it wasn't for your father's intentional actions, do you really think you would have the capabilities to act in such an arrogant manner before me?"

"Since this is the case, I really want to see if your father left behind a protective strand of immortal sense on you." Qin Wentian coldly continued.

"Leave it to me." Qing`er seemingly understood Qin Wentian's intention as she hurriedly spoke and walked towards Qin Wentian's side.

"I can't always face you in this form of a great roc right? Qing`er trust me, everything is going to be fine. Given my current level of strength, although the boost in power some techniques provide me is getting increasingly smaller, the injuries I would sustain would naturally be much lesser as well." A warm smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes. Xuan Yang was the #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. And there was also Xiao Lengyue and Greedwolf. How could he be at ease if Qing`er fought for him?

"Qing`er, let me do it." Qin Wentian laughed. Right now, a boundless and supreme sword might gushed forth from him as an astronomical amount of energy started to ignite. It felt like the entirety of his energy was being burned away, as beams of sword light towered up into the skies, as though they wanted to tear the heavens asunder. Qin Wentian's gigantic silhouette flickered, his sword might dominated the eight directions, transforming into a fearsome tsunami of sword qi.

"It's that attack." From afar, Ji Lanshan and the other experts of the God Extermination Palace felt their hearts clenching. Now that Qin Wentian had taken the form of a giant roc, how much more tyrannical would that sword strike be now?

"Mhm?" Xuan Yang suddenly frowned. He activated his Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art to its limit. He felt an overpowering sense of danger from Qin Wentian at this moment. That torrent of sword qi gushing forth was simply too terrifying.

Qin Wentian stretched his talons out. Instantly, boundless sword might congregated on his sharp talons as he pressed forward in a direction. Over there, a burst of sword qi with world-shaking powers manifested, able to slaughter anything underneath the heavens.

"Earlier, your younger brother Xuan Xing has already taken one of my attacks. It was so powerful that it caused your father's protective strand of immortal sense to activate. It resulted in him acting against me with the status of an Immortal Emperor, destroying my God's Hand. Now...I wonder if there's still a second protective strand of immortal sense on Xuan Xing...?" Qin Wentian

coldly spoke. And as the sound of his voice faded, the expression on Xuan Yang's face drastically changed as he asked, "What are you trying to say?!"

# Chapter 921: Slaying an Immortal Emperor's Descendant

---

Xuan Yang's expression drastically changed when he heard Qin Wentian's words. It was just as Qin Wentian had said: Xuan Xing had already suffered a fatal strike. The only reason Xuan Xing had survived was because the Xuan Emperor's protective strand of immortal sense had activated.

Xuan Xing no longer had his immortal sense protecting him. If he suffered another full-powered attack from Qin Wentian, he would surely die, of that there was no doubt. This was also the reason why the Xuan Emperor had originally decided to destroy the God's Hand. However, at this moment, the power emanating from Qin Wentian was sufficient enough to cause another life-threatening threat to Xuan Xing. How could he not feel alarmed?

The moment he'd shouted 'What are you trying to say?', Qin Wentian's gigantic form had already moved. He was like a bolt of lightning descending the sky, containing immeasurable sword might.

Fast... so inconceivably fast.

"DAMN! XUAN XING, TAKE OUT YOUR IMMORTAL WEAPON!" Xuan Yang roared. However, Xuan Xing had no time to react; immediately after his conversation with Qin Wentian, he saw a terrifying great roc rushing at him. In an instant, Xuan Xing's aura blasted out at full power as light radiated from his hand, causing an immortal weapon to manifest.



"STOP!"

A cold voice rang out with overwhelming might. However, that burst of sword qi had already materialized into real swords. A seemingly endless amount of sword might enveloped Xuan Xing completely, just as the fearsome figure of the gigantic roc appeared right in front of him. If Qin Wentian were to extend his sharp talons right then, Xuan Xing would die instantly, his body pierced by ten thousand swords.

A mirror appeared in Xuan Xing's hands, shimmering with runic light, and traces of immortal power could be felt emanating from it. However, Xuan Xing couldn't activate it. A truly overpowering attack could determine life and death in the space of a single breath. Right now, Qin Wentian could kill him at any moment. Xuan Xing had time to take out his immortal-ranked weapon but didn't have the time to activate it.

"YOU DARE?!" Xuan Yang roared. He stepped forward, his aura towering up into the heavens, terrifying to the extreme. Yet, Qin Wentian's speed was too fast. In terms of pure speed, Xuan Yang was absolutely no match for Qin Wentian, let alone Xuan Xing. In the end, Xuan Yang wasn't swift enough to obstruct Qin Wentian from attacking Xuan Xing.

Xuan Xing's cold eyes stared at the gigantic figure before him as he icily stated, "If you kill me, even if you did manage to survive the City of Ancient Emperors, my royal father will definitely hunt you down the moment you leave."

By right, the matters of the junior generations when they underwent tempering outside was something the elder generations didn't interfere in. However, the Xuan Emperor would surely take action if it involved the death of one of his sons.

Killing Xuan Xing equated to enraging the Xuan Emperor.

The spectators felt their hearts pounding as they stared at this scene. Back when Qin Wentian had used the God's Hand, his strike had already reached fatal amounts of power, which caused Xuan Xing's protective strand of immortal sense to activate, blocking the attack. And now, without that protective immortal sense, there was no guarantee that Qin Wentian wouldn't kill Xuan Xing. He might truly be bold enough to do it, despite his target being a descendant of an immortal emperor.

Qing'er lowered her head and stared at the scene below. Her countenance was still frosty cold, and aside from the times she faced Qin Wentian, it would seem that her expression would remain unchanged. There wouldn't be any fluctuations in the state of her heart, and no matter what Qin Wentian did, she wouldn't stop him...not even if he wanted to kill the son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Xing!

"Put away the immortal weapon," Qin Wentian coldly spat out. Xuan Xing's expression turned stiff, staring at the great roc before him.

"Bzz!" The sword qi whistled in rage, as Qin Wentian's sharp talons pressed down half an inch forward. Boundless sword qi tunneled through Xuan Xing, the force from the might causing his

long hair to flutter as his countenance turned even paler.

"Alright, I will keep it. You won't do anything foolish, right...?" As he spoke, Xuan Xing put away his immortal weapon, his voice trembling. The experts from the Twin Stars Alliance inched closer and closer to Qin Wentian. If Qin Wentian were to make a move, they would instantly rush to kill him in retaliation.

Qin Wentian's gigantic roc body moved closer to Xuan Xing. As he stared at the great roc's icy eyes, Xuan Xing's body started to shudder involuntarily.

Feeling nervous, incomparably so, Xuan Xing's entire body was taut with tension. When facing the line separating life from death, it didn't matter whether he was the son of the Xuan Emperor or a supreme genius at his peak—everything would end once he lost his life.

"Qin Wentian, you won't be able to withstand the consequences of killing Xuan Xing," Xuan Yang coldly spoke.

"Qin Wentian, don't act because of a moment's impulse. I can give up on the God's Hand." Xuan Xing was also proposing a compromise, even to the point of vowing that he'd relinquish his desire for the God's Hand.

However, Qin Wentian continued to descend, moving even closer. His gigantic body was close to touching the top of Xuan Xing's head. A stifling pressure bore down on Xuan Xing as overwhelming demonic qi blasted down at him. Xuan Xing

trembled even more, staring at Qin Wentian with terror in his eyes.

"From now onwards, I shall show no mercy and execute all who desire the God's Hand, no matter who it is."

Qin Wentian coldly gave the declaration, the flapping of his wings generating fierce winds that completely ravaged his surroundings. His wings flapped once more, and suddenly Qin Wentian was like a bolt of lightning, vanishing completely from sight in an instant.

"BOOM!" Xuan Yang was stunned from shock, as were the other spectators. They stared at the torrent of blood splashing through the air. The source of all that blood was from Xuan Xing's head that had been punctured by sword qi. A sharp talon impaled him at the crown of his head while ten thousand swords penetrated his heart, leaving him dead beyond a doubt.

"He really did it..."

"A descendant of an immortal emperor—Qin Wentian has actually dared to kill Xuan Xing!"

"He controlled Xuan Xing step-by-step, forcing him to put away his immortal weapon while he moved closer and closer. He wasted so much time trying to kill Xuan Xing without using the full power of that supreme sword technique burning all his energy."

"Right from the start, Qin Wentian had already planned to kill Xuan Xing. The reason for him delaying was only for that final strike, using the simplest method to end Xuan Xing's life. However, he still hasn't unleashed that supreme sword might yet."

The hearts of all the spectators trembled. Xuan Xing's eyes weren't closed yet, his body slowly falling through the air. Regardless of how arrogant he'd been alive, or the fact that he was the son of an immortal emperor, he'd still lost his life in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian had truly dared to act, reaping Xuan Xing's life away.

"XUAN XING!!!!!!" Xuan Yang let out an earth-shattering roar. He dashed towards his younger brother's corpse as his body trembled violently. He clenched his fists tightly; his anger seemed to tower up into the skies—it felt like he could go mad at any moment.

His younger brother Xuan Xing had actually died in this tempering exercise, right in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"KILL HIM!" A roar of anger shook the air. The power in Xuan Yang's fists punched the ground, causing large fissures to open up as the earth quaked. He inclined his head and stared straight at the great roc that was Qin Wentian.

"Swish~" The raging winds gusted even more ferociously as the sword qi pooled into a sword river. The boundless sword might radiating from Qin Wentian was ready to be unleashed at any

moment, his sharp talons still extending outwards.

A fearsome immortal might suffused the atmosphere. Xuan Yang had taken out his immortal weapon, and he was filled with an immense killing intent. But at that moment, the sound of a sword screech echoed through the entire space, just as a demonic sword, strangely unique in form, appeared in front of Qin Wentian. This demon sword sliced at Qin Wentian, lightly wounding him, then drank up all the blood that splashed onto it. A moment later, an incomparably powerful demonic qi swept over everyone present. That demon sword moaned shrilly, shimmering with immortal light, intent on tearing apart the heavens.

On the body of the sword, the image of a great roc appeared, its appearance unfathomably arrogant and lofty, as if declaring itself the true sovereign of the skies.

The demon sword had once stated that it was a sky sovereign roc, only hating the fact that the skies were too low.

Yet now...the skies in the immortal realms should be higher than the skies in the particle world, right?

"You, the son of the Xuan Emperor, are not the only one to possess an immortal weapon," Qin Wentian stated coldly. His other hand was clutching on to the runebone of the paragon wind roc, causing the phantom of another wind roc to appear, superimposing itself onto his body. That terrifying demonic and sword qi was so strong that everyone present felt their very souls tremble.

Xuan Yang's anger towered up into the skies, staring at Qin Wentian. With Xuan Xing's death, the hatred between them had already turned into a death grudge. However, in Qin Wentian's eyes, the moment Xuan Xing had surrounded him to seize the God's Hand away, it was already destined that one of them would die.

The people from the Twin Stars Alliance didn't move. The powers in the City of Ancient Emperors had only been only formed on a temporary basis after all. Everyone was a heaven's chosen at the peak of a certain region, a descendant or disciple of immortal kings or emperors. If a true life-and-death fight broke out, everyone would naturally consider whether getting involved would be worth it. If they interfered, Qin Wentian would form a death grudge against them as well.

It would have been fine if Qin Wentian had been alone. But right now, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing'er, was on his side as well.

Hence, everyone had to properly consider whether they should step in or not.

Xuan Yang made no movements, he stood there with his immortal weapon in his hands, glaring fiercely at Qin Wentian. Since immortal weapons had now been taken out, the consequences would surely be unimaginable. The sheer power erupting in that instant might kill him even before his father's protective immortal sense activated.

Qin Wentian didn't move as well. He was content to sit there and wait to see what Xuan Yang's next actions would be.

On the opposite side, Xiao Lengyue moved towards Qing'er. "I've always wanted to fight a battle with you. Even without Qin Wentian and the God's Hand, the battle between us was inevitable. I, Xiao Lengyue, truly want to see what level of combat prowess the famed daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor possesses."

As the sound of her voice faded, freezing energy of cataclysmic proportions enveloped the space. Qing'er's clear eyes turned to stare at Xiao Lengyue as powerful spatial energy covered her. A spatial diagram began to manifest beneath her feet.

"BANG!" Xiao Lengyue struck out, freezing the space in front of her in ice. The freezing was swift, threatening to turn all before her into frozen icicles. But the instant she attacked, Qing'er had already stepped forth. The spatial diagram beneath her shimmered as she vanished completely, appearing in another location.

"What powerful spatial energy control, able to instantaneously teleport to anywhere she desires. How terrifying is that?" The spectators felt their hearts shaking as they stared at Qing'er. Two supreme beauties both possessing supreme strength. The battle between them was highly anticipated.

"Hmph." Xiao Lengyue coldly snorted, as her frost and ice constellation appeared. Her fist punched out once more as the radius of freezing around her expanded even more.



However, to the shock of the spectators, they noticed Qing`er actually stepping forward, her body easily bypassing the tyrannical frost energy as she walked towards Xiao Lengyue!

# Chapter 922: A Battle Between Female Chosens

---

"What a powerful spatial control ability. She was able to enter the void and disregard all attacks. This is immortal law energy!"

Their hearts shuddered upon seeing how Qing`er had directly bypassed the radius of ice and frost, brushing aside Xiao Lengyue's attack. No wonder Princess Qing`er was able to rank #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings; she had already comprehended a trace of immortal law energy.

And the reason why the immortal foundation realm was such a huge watershed was because the moment a mortal transcended mortality, they would undergo a qualitative transformation. Despite these absolute geniuses only managing to comprehend the slightest trace of law energy, they were all exceptionally terrifying.

Qing`er's body easily bypassed the frost and ice, appearing in front of Xiao Lengyue. She then simply struck out with a fist, transforming the fearsome lacerating effect of space into lines of light which threatened to tear apart the void.

The spectators could only see the killing lines suddenly surround Xiao Lengyue, closing in to slaughter her. The power of a single punch was enough to shake those watching to their very core.

Xiao Lengyue screamed—her surroundings were frozen by ice—and stabbed her fingers forward. Instantly, a sharp gust of arctic cold air shot out, capable of corroding Qing`er's body.

However, Qing`er merely waved her hand as a line of light slashed over, slicing apart the frozen space, and continuing on towards Xiao Lengyue.

Xiao Lengyue unleashed her finger technique at the line of light slashing towards her, causing the light to break apart.

"Frozen Extermination Finger!" The spectators stiffened with alarm when they saw Xiao Lengyue's finger technique. Her dainty jade-like hands stretched out, as all ten fingers stabbed forth simultaneously with lightning speed, freezing everything she pointed at. Her power was enough to condemn anyone to death instantly.

The moment Xiao Lengyue attacked, Qing`er had already made her move. Her silk-like, dainty hands stretched out at the same instant a resplendent golden light flashed. When her palms pressed together, a circular golden-colored diagram manifested before her. An unending flow of astral light cascaded down on it, and a moment later, the circular diagram had grown large enough to fit two humans. When the Freezing Extermination Finger smashed at the diagram, the power of ice was unable to freeze it entirely. Instead, the golden light lacerated the frost energy into nothingness.

The golden diagram radiated a boundless stream of light, blasting forward with killing intent. This caused the hearts of many to tremble—Xiao Lengyue was in danger.

These two proud daughters of heaven had both gone crazy. Choosing to fight in such close combat would naturally increase the element of danger. If either one of them were even the slightest bit careless, it might result in heavy injuries or even death.

"How powerful; that must be a supreme technique used by Matriarch Ji, the Immortal Slaying Diagram." Some of the geniuses present recognized Qing`er's attack.

"The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing`er, has an innate immortal king physique and extraordinary talent. Back when the Evergreen Immortal Emperor fought for his empire, he sent her away to protect her. And after she was brought back, it was rumored that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on her in every possible way, and even trained her personally to become his successor. And that's not all; he also sent Qing`er over to Matriarch Ji, who eventually acknowledged Qing`er as her student out of fondness for her. Matriarch Ji didn't do this for the sake of giving face to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If she truly hadn't been fond of Qing`er herself, there was no way she would impart such a supreme technique to her."

A genius among the spectators spoke in a low voice. These descendants of immortal kings and emperors had broad connections and were knowledgeable of all the major powers in the immortal realms.

"Indeed, given Matriarch Ji's status in the immortal realms, she has always done things her way. Her personality is extremely eccentric, and she doesn't give face no matter who the other party is. If she didn't personally favor her, she definitely wouldn't have

accepted Qing`er as a disciple simply because she was the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor." How could these people not know who Matriarch Ji was? It was a terrifying concept: Qing`er had the support of two powerful immortal emperors.

The Immortal Slaying Diagram radiated a perpetual spatial light that was capable of annihilating all before it. Instantly, Xiao Lengyue was surrounded by the threat of death.

"Xiao Lengyue's attacks have all been suppressed," the spectators mused silently. Spatial attacks were simply too fearsome to fight against. No wonder Qing`er was ranked above Xiao Lengyue.

The energy of the Frozen Extermination Finger continued to freeze its surroundings, yet the ice and frost were easily destroyed by the Immortal Slaying Diagram. With a shout of rage, Xiao Lengyue enveloped herself with the frost and ice, transforming her form into that of an ice statue. An extremely glacial aura gushed forth from her, and despite how far the spectators were, they could all feel traces of its coldness threatening to freeze them solid.

"Immortal Slaying Diagram?" Xiao Lengyue asked. Astral light bathed her as an overwhelming icy energy descended, turning the space into a world of ice and frost. She blasted out with her palms, aiming directly for the Immortal Slaying Diagram. The overwhelming frost managed to break through the diagram's defenses, causing the coldness to corrode Qing`er's body.

However, Qing`er's countenance remained unchanged, seeming as calm as ever. The Immortal Slaying Diagram grew even more resplendent, intent on slaughtering its target. The destructive light

shimmered, and as Qing`er's palm blasted out, all obstacles in its path were torn to shreds.

A surge of chaotic current danced wildly about in the air. Xiao Lengyue paled, retreating without pause. She launched her counter-attack at the same time, but Qing`er merely waved her hands as beams of light shot out from the diagram, frenziedly destroying Xiao Lengyue's assault.

"Puchi..." Fresh blood sprayed in the air as a wound opened up on Xiao Lengyue's palm. She stretched out her hands and gathering an unending tide of frost and ice to block the attacking beams of light. But she'd still been injured in the face of Qing`er's strength. And as the attack slammed into her, Xiao Lengyue's body was left covered in wounds. Her visage was still beautiful, yet she was now in an extremely miserable state.

"Xiao Lengyue still lost in the end. Princess Qing`er may not have revealed her face, but there's no doubting her strength. With the guidance of two powerful immortal emperors, it's only natural for her to be ranked above Xiao Lengyue." The spectators felt their hearts shaking when they looked at the two flawlessly beautiful figures in the air. Spectating a battle between two proud daughters of heaven was an exceedingly rare opportunity.

Right now, it was still a mystery how terrifying the #3 ranked Nanfeng Yunxi would be.

"Bzz!" Spatial energy enveloped Qing`er. Her delicate frame moved, as a runic light flashed underneath her feet. She vanished instantly, then abruptly re-appeared right next to Xiao Lengyue,

punching out once again. This punch had enough power to penetrate through the void, appearing instantly before Xiao Lengyue.

"The battle's victor and the defeated have already been determined, but she still intends to fight." Everyone's expression froze; they could still feel waves of coldness radiating from Qing`er, and she stared at Xiao Lengyue with a dispassionate look. Each of her strikes showed no mercy at all.

"Ever since their positions were decided on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Xiao Lengyue has constantly been looking for Qing`er. She intended to defeat her and prove her own capabilities. But maybe Princess Qing`er never paid attention to her before now. There's a possibility that she's acting this way because Xiao Lengyue tried to attack Qin Wentian earlier. Although she didn't say anything, her anger was apparent just from her expression."

Qing`er's attack was extremely savage. Xiao Lengyue's expression drastically changed—it was like she could feel the heat of Qing`er's anger in every blow. Xiao Lengyue could feel that Qing`er wanted more than just her defeat. She retreated with explosive speed, unleashing her power of ice and frost to its limits. Her Frozen Extermination Finger shot out once more but was directly broken apart, and the remainder of the spatial fluctuations slammed into her body, breaking through her defenses.

However, this was only the beginning: Qing`er disappeared once again as light flashed in yet another direction. This was akin to teleportation, the ability to attack from all angles and directions as

she willed it. Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned incomparably ugly as she did her best to defend herself. But in a short period of time, golden light burst forth again and again as Qing'er's silhouette appeared everywhere.

"What a violent method. That style is definitely from Matriarch Ji. It's said that Matriarch Ji is extremely proficient with spatial energy, and possessed such strength that many immortal emperors held her in reverence.

"Xiao Lengyue's aura has already weakened. She's totally suppressed and will most likely be at a disadvantage soon."

And as expected, the unending attacks left Xiao Lengyue completely flustered. When another punch was sent her way, she lifted her hand and responded with a finger attack. But this time around, Qing'er's body didn't vanish but rushed directly towards her instead. The terrifying fist light hadn't dissipated yet, piercing through everything to slam directly into Xiao Lengyue.

"You..." Xiao Lengyue spluttered in rage. Her body violently let loose a devastating energy that seemed to freeze everything in its surroundings. Qing'er's delicate frame was enveloped by the frost, but she punched out another time, causing boundless fist lights to congregate, breaking apart the layers of ice one by one.

"BANG!"

Xiao Lengyue's was hit by another strong blow to the body—Qing'er's attack could bypass anything.



"She's going to die!" At this moment, all the spectators were stunned with shock when they saw this. But immediately after, a brilliant light flashed as a faint silhouette directly appeared before Qing`er. In that instant, Qing`er was frozen solid. The Xiao Emperor's immortal sense activated as his silhouette stood behind Xiao Lengyue.

"IMPUDENT. Who are you? Were you truly intending to take my daughter's life?" the Xiao Emperor coldly shouted. Qing`er's eyes were as glacial as ever, staring at him as she replied, "I am the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, as well as the disciple of Matriarch Ji. Get the hell out of my way."

"You..." The Xiao Emperor's expression froze at her words.

"So it's Brother Evergreen's beloved daughter. However, you are still somewhat rude when talking to your elders. Both you and Lengyue are merely tempering yourselves in the City of Ancient Emperors, so why is there a need to be so ruthless, to move in for the kill?" The Xiao Emperor's voice contained an imposing tone of authority. The other spectators were speechless; they hadn't expected that today's battle would actually activate the immortal sense of two immortal emperors.

Not only that, given Qing`er's status, even the Xiao Emperor didn't dare to be too overbearing. Clearly, Qing`er would also possess a protective strand of immortal sense on her, and at the very end, the grudge between her and Xiao Lengyue would still have to be settled by themselves.

"Go and ask your daughter what she has done." Qing`er's voice was as frosty as ever. The Xiao Emperor glanced at Xiao Lengyue, only to see an unsightly expression on his daughter's face. Xiao Lengyue had been completely defeated—even the strand of immortal sense had been forced out of her. This battle was one of extreme humiliation.

"Enough. No matter what Lengyue has done, I will compensate you on her behalf. Both of you are supreme geniuses of the immortal realms, so it's enough to stop the moment someone has reached their limit. You shouldn't cause this incident to become a grudge against you and your elders. In any case, I won't be able to stay too long in the City of Ancient Emperors. I will bring her away from this place first. If you still intend to, the two of you can fight again in the future.

After the Xiao Emperor spoke, his immortal sense surrounded Xiao Lengyue, and with a flash of light, they both disappeared on the spot. Although the Xiao Emperor appeared, he didn't seem to think it was a good idea to bully Qing`er. Qing`er's status was such that even immortal emperors would think twice about antagonizing her. And if a true death grudge really formed, since Xiao Lengyue's strength was inferior to Qing`er's, she would surely suffer in the future if she encountered Qing`er again in the City of Ancient Emperors!

# Chapter 923: Heavy Injuries on Both Sides

---

"Xiao Lengyue has left."

The various spectators stared at the now-empty air. The sect leader of the Xiao Sect, Xiao Lengyue...#6 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Her search for Qing`er hadn't been a secret. Many people in the City of Ancient Emperors knew of it.

Xiao Lengyue wanted to defeat Qing`er to prove that she shouldn't have been ranked behind her on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. But she'd been defeated after engaging in a real battle with Qing`er—and it had truly been a miserable defeat. After being punched by Qing`er's terrifying void fist, the Xiao Emperor's immortal sense had activated, thereby saving her from certain death.

The Xiao Emperor decided to immediately remove his daughter from the situation, most likely to another secure location in the City of Ancient Emperors. After all, according to the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors, he wasn't allowed to remain within the city for too long, and he must not interfere too much in the matters that happened inside.

Everyone stared at that ice-cold and flawlessly beautiful silhouette in the air, their hearts shaking with apprehension. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the disciple of Matriarch Ji. She'd truly tried to kill Xiao Lengyue. Was this all because Xiao Lengyue had tried to cause heavy damage to Qin Wentian during that sneak attack?

If that's the case, the relationship between Princess Qing'er and Qin Wentian was definitely not an ordinary one. Because of that single attack, Princess Qing'er had decided to go all out in her assault, wanting Xiao Lengyue to pay for her actions with her death.

Right now, many in the crowd were all extremely curious. What identity did Qin Wentian have? He'd actually caused Princess Qing'er to react in such a way.

"Sis Qingxuan, the more I look, the more I feel Princess Qing'er and Senior Brother Qin are very compatible. No wonder Senior Brother kept looking for her. They must have a very deep relationship, right?" Jun Mengchen felt gratified in his heart at witnessing Princess Qing'er's murderous assault on the daughter of Emperor Xiao—Xiao Lengyue had dared to sneak attack his senior brother.

Before this, Jun Mengchen wondered at the kind of woman Qin Wentian would look for, given how outstanding he was. Who could match up to him? In fact, before seeing Qing'er, he'd worried that his senior brother would be disappointed in his search. But right now, he only had blessings in his heart for the two of them.

However, Qin Wentian was still facing off against Xuan Yang. Qin Wentian's demon sword hummed incessantly, and the vortex of sword qi forced the spectators below to keep their distance. They were also wary of Xuan Yang's weapon, a long spear extending out a beam of heaven-shattering light, terrifying to the extreme.

Neither could afford to lose the slightest bit of focus. Their control over immortal weapons was weak to begin with, but the power they unleashed was sure to be devastating. If they didn't concentrate on maintaining full control over them, a catastrophe might ensue.

However, it was clear to all what the situation had become. Xiao Lengyue had been defeated and brought away by her father. The Xiao Sect didn't help out because initially, this was something Xiao Lengyue wanted for herself: to fight Qing'er one-on-one to prove who was stronger. Also, many geniuses joined the Xiao Sect not because they had a good relationship with Xiao Lengyue. Rather, it was only because of her status, charm, beauty, and talent.

But now, this Princess Qing'er who'd just appeared, she wasn't inferior in any way to Xiao Lengyue. Naturally, the other members of the Xiao Sect wouldn't join in the battle and risk offending such a supreme beauty like Qing'er.

After this battle, the Xiao Sect would most likely break ties with each member and go their separate ways.

Also, Qin Wentian had held nothing back when he killed Xuan Xing, cementing the hatred between him and Xuan Yang, and turning the battle into a death grudge. And with Princess Qing'er thrown into the mix, the experts from the Twin Stars Alliance wouldn't easily act against Qin Wentian as well. Nobody wanted to die for the sake of a temporary alliance, and despite Xuan Yang being ranked #4, he was still at a disadvantage.

"Most probably, Xuan Yang won't be avenging Xuan Xing today," the majority speculated silently. With the departure of Xiao Lengyue, as well as the threat of Qin Wentian's Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, the situation had instantly turned.

"There should be a limit to your power. Even if I don't kill you today, you will never have a day's peace in the City of Ancient Emperors," Xuan Yang finally spoke. The pressure Qin Wentian was releasing was now extremely terrifying. And he had Princess Qing'er on his side. All these factors made it impossible for him to kill Qin Wentian.

"Is that so?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"This is the kind of attack that requires you to inflict injuries on yourself to attack others, so I'm sure you have to pay a huge price." Xuan Yang's countenance was cold. "So what if I don't kill you today?"

"Even if you don't unleash your attack, it doesn't mean that I'll throw this chance away," Qin Wentian's voice rang out. A demonic wind ravaged the surroundings as a heaven-annihilating power abruptly gushed out. Qin Wentian's silhouette flickered, appearing before Xuan Yang, and the entire might of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay was infused into the demon sword. The demon sword let out an ear-piercing hum, and swung towards Xuan Yang, generating millions upon millions of strands of sword qi, each filled with lethal power.

"He actually took the initiative to attack." The crowd was taken aback. Xuan Yang initially intended to cease the fight, temporarily

giving up his revenge for Xuan Xing. However, Qin Wentian seemed unwilling to back down and was holding nothing back to kill him.

"ARGH!" Xuan Yang roared in rage as his spear stabbed towards the sky. Boundless ancient mirrors appeared, his spear strike manifesting a killing storm that swept over to Qin Wentian.

"BOOM!" The two attacks collided with each other, and the ensuing explosion engulfed the two of them completely. The spectators saw only an eruption of light, and that both of them were forced backward from the impact. In the aftermath, even the shock waves were powerful enough to kill the spectators if they weren't careful.

Another shrill screeching sounded out. Dust flew all over, as the demon sword's humming intensified. When the clouds of dust dissipated, the spectators saw a gigantic crater on the ground. Two figures could be seen lying on the ground; one of them was Qin Wentian. For some reason, after unleashing that attack, he'd reverted to his original form. Right now he was lying helplessly on the ground, unable to move, and his aura was extremely weak. He no longer exuded the kind of overpowering aura that could tyrannize the world.

Xuan Yang wasn't any better as well. He lay on the ground, his entire body covered in blood and sword wounds. He'd been grievously injured from the impact.

The battle was a draw, with both parties unable to move, heavily injured from attacks that exceeded the limits of what the other

could withstand. Qin Wentian's Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay was something that could only be used if he burned the entirety of his energy in the first place.

In the end, the outcome of the battle was slightly in his favor—there were no wounds on his body. But even so, the power of Xuan Yang's strike had overloaded his endurance, causing him to collapse.

"What an intense fight. It's been a long time since the City of Ancient Emperors has hosted a fight of such magnitude," the spectators whispered to each other. Among the main characters of this fight, those ranked #4, #5 and #6 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings all played a part.

One of the results was that the #6 ranked Xiao Lengyue had been injured after being defeated and brought away by the immortal sense of her father, the Xiao Emperor.

As for the #4 ranked Xuan Yang, both he and Qin Wentian suffered mutually, ending the fight in a draw. As for Xuan Yang's brother, the #27 ranked Xuan Xing; he was killed by Qin Wentian.

It had been too long since such a violent storm had swept over the City of Ancient Emperors. And this time around, the main reason was due to the appearance of the God's Hand.

"No wonder this Qin Wentian was so fearless. If it weren't for the appearance of Xuan Yang and Xuan Xing, the Xiao Sect would have certainly paid a heavy price to obtain the God's Hand." Those of



the Xiao Sect stared at the silhouette of Qin Wentian, their hearts swept away with waves of agitation. Even for Greedwolf, his emotions were now exceedingly complex.

And accompanying Qin Wentian was Princess Qing`er, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Furthermore, the leader they depended on, Xiao Lengyue, had been defeated.

Qing`er appeared and stood next to Qin Wentian. She didn't say anything, only helping him up as she coldly stared at Xuan Yang lying sprawled on the ground. An intense spatial energy enveloped them completely, and with a flash, they immediately vanished from sight.

In this world, if one were to say who understood Qin Wentian the most, that person would be none other than Qing`er.

Her understanding of Qin Wentian had even surpassed her understanding of herself. From the time of their youth in Chu, she'd been by Qin Wentian's side as they grew up step-by-step, watching him from the shadows. Other than that period of time in the immortal realms, it wouldn't be a stretch to say that Qing`er knew everything about Qin Wentian.

She naturally also knew that Qin Wentian was currently very weak. In the past, after Qin Wentian unleashed the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, she had taken care of him until he recovered completely. This time around, she didn't know how long it would take for Qin Wentian to recover.

But no matter what, Qing`er was very certain that if he hadn't been desperate, Qin Wentian wouldn't have chosen to transform into a great roc and used the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay to negate the demonic energy. In his entire life, Qin Wentian had unleashed the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay only twice before. First at the Pill Emperor Hall to save Mo Qingcheng. And the second time was back in Grand Xia when he'd used it to deal with the threat of the ascendants from the Great Solar Chen Clan.

Today was the third time. Which was why Qing`er was so enraged, especially after she'd arrived and the first thing she saw was Xiao Lengyue sneaking an attack on Qin Wentian. How could she not have killing intent?

But now, all she cared about were Qin Wentian's injuries. She didn't bother with anyone else and instantly brought Qin Wentian away. He was the only one that mattered in her eyes.

"Senior Brother." Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were startled. Jun Mengchen then heard Zi Qingxuan transmitting her voice over, "Princess Qing`er will take care of Senior Brother Qin. Let us leave."

Jun Mengchen knew that they shouldn't linger too long in this place and decided to leave quietly with Zi Qingxuan. No one noticed them go, whether it was the Xiao Sect or the Twin Stars Alliance. Everyone was still thinking about the earlier battle.

"They left. Princess Qing`er's relationship with Qin Wentian might very well be that of a lover." Someone sighed. This scene caused many young geniuses among the crowd to feel jealousy and

envy. From what they saw, it was a high possibility that the two of them were lovers. It was truly a joyful matter if one could have a woman with such a background and talent as his wife.

"However, it's said that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor favors his daughter a lot, grooming her like he would a successor. If Qin Wentian wishes to marry Princess Qing'er, it's not going to be an easy matter."

"His talent is so extremely monstrous, as proven by his strength in battle today. Not only that, he even acquired the God's Hand. If the status of his clan can match with Princess Qing'er's, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor won't interfere too much."

"You guys should stop overthinking things. Qin Wentian killed Xuan Xing. Even if Xuan Yang decided not to kill him, the Xuan Emperor's anger isn't something one can easily endure. Qin Wentian probably won't live for too long," another person spoke, his words causing many to turn their gazes onto Xuan Yang who was still lying helplessly on the ground. This #4 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings was now in a truly pathetic state. Not only had he witnessed his younger brother being killed in front of his eyes, but he also suffered heavy injuries.

"There are too many geniuses here, and that earlier battle was simply too terrifying. I wonder if in the future there will still be people daring to seize the God's hand? However, even if people wanted to seize it, it won't be so easy to win against Qin Wentian." The hearts of the spectators silently mused. Today, being able to witness such a fantastic battle, it could be said that they hadn't wasted their time coming here to the City of Ancient Emperors!

# Chapter 924: Confession

---

In the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian's name was beginning to gain notoriety. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the daughter of the Xiao Emperor, and the sons of the Xuan Emperor were all involved in this storm. In addition, the news of Xuan Xing's death soon circulated around the city. Several days later, Xuan Xing's name disappeared from the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and a new name appeared.

Qin Wentian was now ranked #100 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

This ranking led to many discussions. Many felt that Qin Wentian's ranking was too low. After all, he'd personally killed the #27-ranked Xuan Xing with his own hands without the aid of an immortal weapon.

But there were also some who felt that Qin Wentian's ranking was too high. His cultivation base was only at the seventh-level. His strength had only soared through his use of secret arts. It wasn't a strength he would naturally exhibit under normal circumstances, and there would surely be side-effects of using such secret arts to increase one's cultivation. The descendants and disciples of immortal kings and emperors all understood that there was a limit to the strength boosted by such secret arts, and Qin Wentian had most likely paid a heavy price for using them.

And as for Qin Wentian's true combat prowess, he who was at the seventh-level lacked the means to become more proficient at using the God's Hand. This was why he couldn't activate it for a

second time after his original God's Hand was broken apart by the Xiao Emperor. Similarly, this 'power' he depended on was too unstable to be relied on, so his ranking should be lower than #100.

There were many discussions regarding Qin Wentian's ranking. Qin Wentian was different from the other geniuses, and the person in charge of determining the ranking probably had no clear idea how to rank him, so they'd temporarily ranked him at the #100 position. In the future, there would probably still be changes.

However Qin Wentian had no time to care about any of this—actually, he had no inkling of these events at all.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, there were expansive areas of wilderness that were immeasurably vast and incomparably mysterious. Since the creation of the City of Ancient Emperors, no one could confidently say that they had fully explored the place. Several young geniuses had gone to explore the depths of some of these mountains, yet they all vanished completely. No one knew what had happened to them.

Presently, in a certain area, there was a quiet place adorned with cliffs all around, with a waterfall nearby. It was similar to a paradise, separate from the rest of the world.

Amidst the green peaks, a simple abode could be seen. Strange rocks formed a craggy terrain outside of the humble-looking hut. Gusts of gentle wind blew by, creating a cool and refreshing atmosphere.

Atop a gigantic rock, a flawlessly beautiful figure sat quietly in cultivation. She was like a fairy in a painting, her appearance so beautiful that her looks could mesmerize all who viewed her.

An instant later, this beautiful figure slowly stood up and turned around, staring at another silhouette who lay peacefully in a deep slumber.

This flawlessly beautiful figure was naturally none other than Qing`er. And as for the person sleeping on the ground, he was none other than Qin Wentian.

Qing`er walked to Qin Wentian's side and crouched down, staring at the peaceful expression on his handsome looking face. He seemed so peaceful, as though he wasn't concerned about the consequences of his last attack. He knew that she would definitely bring him away to safety.

Qing`er's cold-looking countenance gradually turned gentle with warmth. All the ice melted away, and the light breeze fluttered her hair, causing some strands to brush across Qin Wentian's face. As she stared at him, many memories of the past surfaced in her mind. All of a sudden, a sweet smile appeared on her lips, causing her beauty to deepen even more.

"Thank you for taking such a short time to find me," Qing`er's melodious voice rang out. After which, she slowly stretched her hand out, and after some hesitation, her gentle jade-like hand caressed Qin Wentian's face, her smile growing more and more radiant.

"In the past, you slept for a long time. I wonder how long it will take for you to wake up this time around?" Qing`er whispered quietly. Suddenly, a pair of bright and clear eyes blinked open. The hand stroking Qin Wentian's face trembled and stilled, and her beautiful smile froze.

As if by reflex, Qing`er retracted her hand with lightning speed and stood up instantly. Her countenance returned to its usual cold demeanor as she spoke, "You're awake."

"Qing`er, what were you doing?" A flicker of a smile appeared in Qin Wentian's eyes as he stared at the flawlessly beautiful figure before him. His amusement seemed to affect her composure, and she nervously replied, "Just checking to see if you're feeling better."

After that, she turned her back to him, as though not daring to meet Qin Wentian's eyes. A strange expression flashed through her beautiful eyes, and her face colored slightly, but swiftly returned to normal as though nothing had happened.

"Qing`er." A voice drifted from behind her. Qing`er turned, and her face was smooth from expression.

Qin Wentian continued to say nothing. He merely stared at her silently, the smile in his eyes as clear as ever.

When Qing`er saw him looking at her without a word, she wanted to turn around again. But then she heard Qin Wentian say

in a low voice, "Qing`er, it wasn't easy finding you. Let me look at you a little longer."

Qing`er looked at Qin Wentian, and he couldn't tell what she was thinking about from those calm eyes of hers. After which, she then spoke, "You'd better rest well and wake up early tomorrow."

After speaking, she turned and walked to the top of the gigantic rock nearby and stood there quietly.

Qin Wentian stared at her back with a look of gentleness on his face. After some time, he slowly closed his eyes and adjusted the energy circulating in his body. His energy reserves had been completely sucked dry. The consumption rate of his previous battle was too terrifying. First, he'd fought with the God's Hand. After that, he transformed into a great roc, and finally, he ended things with the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, killing Xuan Xing and injuring himself alongside Xuan Yang.

After defeating Xuan Yang, his energy reserves were fully exhausted. Luckily for him, his current cultivation base was incomparable to before, and he had a stronger recovery rate. With his stronger cultivation, the boost in power of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay had also minimized. But at the same time, so were the side-effects. The consequences of using it weren't as dangerous as before.

Time slowly flowed by. Qin Wentian focused on his recovery while Qing`er stayed by his side.



And now, Qin Wentian could finally move about freely. He sat on the gigantic rock in cultivation and had been in this posture for more than ten days, his eyes closed in complete focus.

Finally, Qin Wentian's eyes opened. There was no sharpness within, only a gentle calmness. The setting sun from the horizon cascaded its shining rays over the mountains, covering them with a layer of beautiful light. The waterfall nearby bubbled and gurgled, and together with the setting sun, it was a picturesque scene.

A flawless figure walked out from a cave hidden by the waterfall. As she stepped out, the water splashed over her, drenching her silky black hair. Clothed in a simple, yet flimsy dress, her perfect figure was further accentuated, and under the beautiful light of the sunset, she seemed to give off a sense of holiness, stunning Qin Wentian as he stared at her.

Qing'er noticed Qin Wentian's presence. And when she walked over and saw the dumbstruck look in Qin Wentian's eyes, she stared coldly at him. Her beautiful, translucent eyes flashed with a strange expression, and she walked away, entering the simple hut ahead while leaving behind traces of a mesmerizing fragrance.

"A beautiful scene in the human world, huh..." Qin Wentian mumbled. A cool wind gusted, Qin Wentian turned his head and caught Qing'er staring at him.

"Qing'er, you are still so beautiful even when you're angry," Qin Wentian teased and stretched his body, still oblivious. Of course, he would be thick-skinned. Otherwise, Qing'er would have attacked him by now.

"Shameless," Qing`er spoke.

But the tone of her words sounded melodious to Qin Wentian. Smiling widely he stared at Qing`er and shrugged. "Qing`er, if we could live like this forever, wouldn't that be a wonderful thing?"

"What about Qingcheng?" Qing`er's cool voice rang out, startling Qin Wentian as he stared at her in bewilderment. He didn't expect Qing`er to say Mo Qingcheng's name at that moment.

Staring at Qin Wentian's expression, Qing`er lowered her head and also fell silent.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath, then looked at Qing`er and spoke gently, "Qing`er. I will never let Qingcheng down. But similarly, I will also never let you down."

It was very rare for Qin Wentian to openly state his true feelings. He knew that he owed a promise to Qing`er. When Qin Wentian said it would be wonderful to live forever with her, Qing`er had responded by asking about Qingcheng. From this, one could see that in Qing`er's heart, she had already considered Qin Wentian as her lover. If not, she would have disagreed, and she wouldn't have mentioned Mo Qingcheng. But since she did, it was clear that this matter had always been in her heart...

And although Qing`er was a woman of few words, her actions had undoubtedly confirmed her relationship with Qin Wentian. She was willing to stay here to take care of him forever, without

taking a step beyond his side. In fact, after taking a bath at the waterfall, she hadn't avoided Qin Wentian when he saw her. Qing'er was already treating Qin Wentian as someone very close to her.

Every one of Qing'er's actions caused Qin Wentian to sense the depth of her emotions for him.

Qin Wentian's words had startled Qing'er, and she stood there in a daze, as though she'd never expected Qin Wentian to suddenly say such a thing. With that statement, it was clear that Qin Wentian had placed her position in his heart on the same level as Qingcheng's.

After a while, she turned and walked back to the hut, replying in a low voice, "You'd better increase your strength as soon as possible. Qingcheng has been waiting for you for many years."

And with that, Qing'er walked into her room in the abode and didn't come out.

Qin Wentian stared at her back, a rueful smile on his face. Qing'er was still the same as ever. But in this case, what did she mean by that? Was she fine with their current relationship or not?

And as for Qingcheng...was she still doing well?

Inside her room, Qing'er lay quietly staring at the ceiling in a daze. Right now, her heart was beating extremely fast, and a rare

look of nervousness was on her face. Slowly, the state of her heart gradually calmed down.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes blinked as a warm smile appeared in her eyes. She then closed her eyes slowly, as a faint blush appeared on her cheeks, so beautiful it could mesmerize the soul. It was unfortunate that Qin Wentian couldn't appreciate such a beautiful scene!

# Chapter 925: Underworld Mountains

---

With a beauty to accompany him, Qin Wentian spent a long period of time in that tranquil area within the mountains and its waterfall. Although life was simple and quiet, it wasn't lonely.

As before, Qing'er wasn't fond of speaking too much. However, when Qin Wentian occasionally cracked a joke and teased her, the expressions on that perpetually calm and cold face would change slightly. That could also be considered a lively part of his life and hence, he didn't feel lonely at all.

Roughly half a year had passed since that battle. Qin Wentian had completely recovered and his cultivation had also advanced a step, breaking through to the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Now, he was only one step away from the ninth-level, and could faintly see the barrier to the immortal foundation realm.

In the evening, the cool wind blew. Qin Wentian stood in front of the waterfall, and was attempting to achieve a deeper comprehension of his innate techniques. And at this very moment, the sound of the wind whistled as a grey-colored silhouette flashed by him. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered and he stopped his cultivation; by his side, Little Rascal instantly shot through the air, as though it too had discovered something.

"Is someone there?" Qin Wentian soared into the air, his movements as swift as a wind roc, darting towards the distance. A while later, he noticed a white-robed figure standing on a gigantic rock ahead.

This caused a strange expression to appear on Qin Wentian's face. Was this Nanfeng Yunxi?

"No, she has absolutely no aura at all." Qin Wentian suddenly realized that he had no way to sense this person's aura.

"Who might you be?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Bzz!" He saw the female's silhouette flicker, shifting into a pale, ghostly phantom that continued to fly ahead, leaving behind faint shadowy images of her movements.

'How quick,' Qin Wentian silently mused. Little Rascal began to bark, and it followed after the woman.

Qin Wentian looked puzzled, then he followed after them as well. Behind him, a flawlessly beautiful figure appeared and upon seeing both Little Rascal and Qin Wentian pursuing someone, spatial energy manifested and surrounded her as Qing'er also vanished on the spot.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian and Little Rascal halted. That female they saw earlier was simply too fast, she was like an apparition.

"Underworld Mountains." Qing'er caught up to them. And upon staring at the path ahead of them, her countenance changed.

"Qing`er, what sort of place are the Underworld Mountains?" Qin Wentian asked curiously.

"A forbidden ground in the City of Ancient Emperors. There were many geniuses who entered in the past, but none have ever exited. Right in front is the entrance to the Underworld Mountains." Qing`er pointed ahead, and when Qin Wentian looked carefully, he could see a mountain in the shape of an arch, radiating an aura of extreme coldness. It felt as though that arch separated the forbidden ground from the rest of the outside world.

"Did that female enter the Underground Mountains?" Qin Wentian mumbled.

"Whine~..." Little Rascal let out a low whimper. Qin Wentian stared at it and asked, "Little Rascal, what's wrong?"

"Summon, I can feel the aura of something summoning me," Little Rascal's voice grew solemn, causing Qin Wentian's expression to freeze. Little Rascal felt something calling out to it?

"Then let's go in and take a look," Qin Wentian spoke. After that he turned to Qing`er, "Qing`er, you go back and wait for me, alright?"

Qing`er simply stared at Qin Wentian, and Qin Wentian couldn't help but smile at her expression. "Okay, let's go in together. But let's try to be cautious."

Before he'd even finished speaking, Little Rascal's body had already darted through the air; Qin Wentian and Qing'er followed after it.

"There's a rumor of an inheritance left behind in this place by an ancient emperor. However, the methods of this ancient emperor were extremely cruel, and up till now, it's unknown how many geniuses have perished within. Also, no one knows the exact identity of that ancient emperor. In spite of this, many people still wish to enter the Underworld Mountains," Qing'er explained, as if to caution Qin Wentian.

The entrance only had a single pathway. The atmosphere was chilly and sinister, causing everyone to feel a cold.

Little Rascal's speed became slower, and even its body was trembling slightly as though from fear. This was the first time Qin Wentian saw Little Rascal in such a state. It could sense the aura of a summons, yet it seemed to be very afraid.

What type of energy did that summoning have exactly?

"ROAR!" A low roar sounded from Little Rascal, and its speed quickened once again as it dived into a canyon.

"Little Rascal!" Qin Wentian could sense the nervous beat of Little Rascal's heart. There seemed to be a mysterious power guiding it.

"It's very dangerous in there," Qing'er warned when she saw Qin



Wentian moving forth.

"Qing`er, you return first," Qin Wentian said again as his countenance turned solemn.

Since the Underworld Mountains was a forbidden ground of the City of Ancient Emperors, there would surely be extreme danger found inside. However, he couldn't ignore Little Rascal, but he also couldn't allow Qing`er to come to danger.

"My spatial power can bring you away at a critical moment. And there's a protective strand of immortal sense in my body." Qing`er shook her head, stubbornly refusing the order. Given her personality, there was no way Qin Wentian could persuade her.

"Very well, but if we run into any danger, you have to leave at the earliest opportunity," prompted Qin Wentian solemnly.

"Okay," Qing`er replied. After that, she followed after Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian could sense the direction Little Rascal moved, and soon they were swiftly diving into the canyon. The mountains were shaped bizarrely here, and every one of the mountain peaks were so tall that they reached the heavens. In addition, the atmosphere seemed to grow increasingly sinister the deeper they proceeded.

"Little Rascal!" Qin Wentian continued ahead, lifting his head and staring at an isolated peak in the distance. And there, Little Rascal stood. The night was extremely dark, and its silhouette on the mountain peak seemed to resemble a lonely wolf, desperately

looking around for something.

"Bzz!" A wind shuddered past as a white-robed figure appeared on the isolated peak. Qin Wentian stiffened; he could tell that this was none other than the mysterious female they had chasing earlier.

A sudden mist enveloped the mountains in this area, intensifying by the moment.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian discovered that, despite his strong vision, he couldn't see through the mist. There seemed to be a mysterious sort of barrier blocking his sight. But a while later after the mist dissipated, Qin Wentian's countenance changed.

The scene before them had transformed completely, although they were still in the mountains, the darkness seemed deeper here. And the mountains around them were no longer the same mountains as before. It was as if they had been instantly transported into another location, yet they clearly knew they hadn't moved a single inch from where they stood.

"The Underground Mountains," Qing'er spoke in a low voice.

"Are these the true Underground Mountains?" Qin Wentian murmured. Qing'er might have known that the Underground Mountains were forbidden grounds in the City of Ancient Emperors, but she didn't really know much about them beyond that. Who would have thought that the moment night fell, another mountain range would appear: the true Underworld Mountains.

"That's...?" Suddenly, Qin Wentian froze. He stared at the foot of a mountain before staring at his surroundings. He'd spotted the bones of many geniuses scattered around.

The chill in the air grew stronger and stronger, as though affected by a special energy. Qin Wentian's aura began to slip out, as though something was pulling it out bit by bit, draining it away.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian stretched his arms out. The Underworld Mountains could forcibly sap the strength of one's physical body. And when he glanced at Qing'er, he could tell that she was experiencing the same thing.

"Woooooof~" Little Rascal let out a long whistle as its body expanded. It was actually devouring the special energy in the atmosphere, and wasn't at all affected by the mysterious force sapping their strength away.

"Little Rascal..." Qin Wentian stared at the puppy. But at this moment, a white-robed figure flashed by, directly appearing before Little Rascal. Qin Wentian's countenance changed as he instantly dashed towards it.

"Who are you exactly?" Qin Wentian icily asked. He saw the white-robed figure tilt her head and stare at him. A face of such beauty it left one breathless, yet there was something demonic about her features. This kind of beauty lacked any kind of charm, and her eyes seemed devoid of emotion. They only seemed to contain a fearsome stateliness as though she was a peerless expert. There was no aura emanating from her at all—it felt like she wasn't even a living person.

Similar to Little Rascal, she wasn't under the influence of the strange phenomenon here in the Underworld Mountains. With no aura, her strength naturally remained unaffected.

"Are you a human or a ghost?" This was the first time Qin Wentian encountered an existence completely lacking in any aura. Even for someone like the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, who could retract his aura, the faint wisp of humanity would always be there. However, this person in front of Qin Wentian had no presence nor aura at all. If he hadn't been looking at her personally with his own two eyes, he'd have no way to sense her existence.

The woman's eyes shifted away, landing onto Little Rascal. After which, she started moving towards the puppy. Qin Wentian's eyes widened in shock at the scene; her current form didn't seem to be corporeal, and she was now attempting to fuse with Little Rascal's body.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal let out a roar of pain and agony, as its body trembled violently.

"SCRAM!" Qin Wentian brandished his immortal-ranked spear, and immediately lunged towards the white-robed female. However, the spear passed directly through her body, and didn't seem to affect her at all.

"An apparition!" Qin Wentian face twisted in alarm. Little Rascal continued to howl incessantly as its trembling grew even more

intense.

"BOOM!" The entirety of Little Rascal's energy instantly erupted, and the woman's form suddenly shuddered as a look of uneasiness crossed her face.

"This thing is afraid of the flames in your bloodline!" Little Rascal called out. Qin Wentian's blood started thrumming, giving rise to a terrifying white flame which he then infused into Little Rascal's body. Swish~ a raging wind blew past as the apparition immediately recoiled from Little Rascal. She turned her cold eyes onto Qin Wentian.

From a young age, Little Rascal had been raised with Qin Wentian's blood as nourishment. There were traces of Qin Wentian's blood in its veins, and earlier when its entire energy erupted forth, it was that very blood which caused the apparition to be fearful.

The female apparition glanced coldly at Qin Wentian before abruptly rushing towards Qing`er. In an instant, her form was about to fuse with Qing`er's.

"QING`ER!" Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed, and he instantly pressed out with his fingers, channeling his white flames into her as well. He saw the apparition being expelled out once more.

The white-robed female then re-appeared without warning in front of them, glaring at them with cold fury in her eyes.

## Chapter 926: Encountering Danger

---

"A soul form?" Qing`er stared at the white-robed figure. She had once heard her master mentioning it before: a female emperor from the western regions of the immortal realms, one who was proficient in soul-related powers. Could it be that this beautiful demonic woman was related to that female emperor?

A look of puzzlement appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Apparently, Qing`er knew something about this.

The figure of the white-robed woman flickered before vanishing from sight. Little Rascal stared off into the distance before turning to Qin Wentian, "I can feel the summoning getting stronger. You guys can return first."

Qin Wentian and Qing`er's expressions flickered. Their bodies were being sapped of strength bit by bit, and there was no doubt it would be dangerous to remain. But the mountains were now so bizarre, it wouldn't be easy for them to leave, even if they tried.

"That mysterious woman is dangerous," Qin Wentian told Little Rascal. How could he not worry about it?

-Bzz!- Suddenly, Little Rascal sprinted off in a certain direction. It dove through a gap between ancient peaks, beyond which seemed to be a completely different world. Blood runes were carved onto the walls on both sides of the gap, exuding a sinister aura.

That 'apparition' earlier had appeared as well. She stared at the

gap Little Rascal dove into and tried to rush in, but the runes on the walls shone brilliantly as a terrifying force blasted onto her, causing her to bounce back.

Qin Wentian stared at the blood runes, sensing how powerful the inscriptions were. The moment his eyes made contact, he felt a roaring boom in his mind as a towering pressure pressed down with enough force to kill him.

"Retreat!" Qin Wentian pulled Qing`er along as he took a few steps back. This place was extremely dangerous, but Qin Wentian saw how easily Little Rascal had entered. When the light from the runes shone on it, there was no effect at all.

"This..." Qin Wentian watched on as Little Rascal proceeded forward. It moved forward without stopping, though its pace was slow. This further proved that something was summoning it.

That mysterious female glanced coldly at Qin Wentian and Qing`er, radiating feelings of vengeance. Her silhouette flickered and vanished from sight. She had no way to enter that place.

"We should return as well," Qing`er spoke. Qin Wentian nodded in agreement, "Mhm, Little Rascal seems to have met with a bout of good fortune. Let's go and search for the exit."

The Underworld Mountains appeared to be covered by an aurora. It was filled with a mysterious energy as though it were a separate dimension unto itself. No visible exits could be seen.

However, Qing`er didn't seem to be fazed at all. She took out a treasure shaped like a leaf that shimmered with an intense spatial energy. With a wave of her hand, the leaf expanded and Qing`er motioned for Qin Wentian to stand on it together. Within moments, a brilliant light radiated from the leaf and enveloped them both.

"This is a life-saving treasure my master gave me. The Underground Mountains seems to be detached from the rest of the world. But we should be able to leave it by using spatial-type treasures," Qing`er stated. The brilliant light flashed, and they both disappeared from the area.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes, holding onto Qing`er's hand. Qing`er's hand felt extremely soft and the instant his hand came into contact with hers, she trembled a little but still allowed him to hold on.

Qin Wentian felt himself shuttling through space. The spatial power contained within this treasure was just too unnerving, and he was left feeling uncomfortable. They gripped each other's hands as intense tremors rocked the leaf. A moment later, they stopped moving and opened their eyes. To Qin Wentian's surprise, they had already reached the central city region of the City of Ancient Emperors.

'We're out... what a powerful treasure.' Qin Wentian silently mused. This sort of treasure was much more useful for people trapped in locations like the Underground Mountains. Below them, many people stared up at the pair who had suddenly appeared, as strange looks flashed on their faces. The majority



were all focused on Qing`er.

"Spatial energy? Could it be that she's the #5-ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Princess Qing`er?" someone mumbled in a low voice. The battle of half a year ago had spread rumors that Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian might be lovers. And now, there was a couple holding hands before their very eyes, with a high possibility that they might be Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

Qing`er wanted to retract her hand, but Qin Wentian held on tight. She blinked before staring at Qin Wentian, "You're not letting go yet?"

"Oh." Qin Wentian smiled gingerly, before loosening his grip with some reluctance. But as he retracted his hand, he couldn't help but pinch her hand lightly, causing Qing`er to stare at him. However, Qin Wentian acted like nothing out of the ordinary had happened as he spoke, "The Underground Mountains are truly mysterious. I wonder what that place was exactly."

Upon seeing Qin Wentian shifting topics, Qing`er could only turn her gaze away, looking indifferent.

"It has been half a year. I wonder how Mengchen and Qingxuan are faring," Qin Wentian added in a low voice.

"Excuse me, are you Qin Wentian?" The people below heard Qin Wentian's words, and couldn't help but turn to ask.

"It is I, Qin." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Are you talking about your junior brother and sister, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan? They're in dire straits now; those from the Twin Stars Alliance are hunting them down. And they might have been captured at one point, if not for a stroke of luck," replied the person. Qin Wentian's expression turned somber, his eyes flashing with coldness. "Sir, do you know their current location?"

"If I knew it, then those of the Twin Stars Alliance would know it as well. But I can tell you that they're currently hiding in a secret location. The current Twin Stars Alliance is different from before, and they're now known as the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors today," the person continued. Qin Wentian was somewhat bewildered, "Didn't the battle half a year ago weaken their strength? Why are they the number one power now?"

"Didn't you know? Back when you unleashed that sword attack of pure destruction, you paid a heavy price too right? The power of the Twin Stars Alliance did diminish, and the Xiao Sect was crumbling from within. But at that moment, Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue decided to form an alliance. The ones ranked #4 and #6 of the Immortal Ascension Rankings established a joint power and declared themselves the new twin stars, causing many geniuses to express interest in joining them. Hence, they're stronger and much more formidable compared to the past."

The person continued to explain. Qin Wentian began to worry for Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. The Twin Stars Alliance and Xiao Sect had initially been known as the third strongest power in

the City of Ancient Emperors. Now after allying themselves, their strength should have only grown more terrifying.

"And the Twin Stars Alliance has even offered a reward for information on you or your junior apprentice siblings. I'm afraid there are already people on their way to claim that reward now." Another person laughed.

"I, Qin Wentian, can offer a reward as well. If you guys can give me information on the location of my junior apprentice siblings, I shall give away five immortal-ranked weapons," Qin Wentian's voice rang out.

"Really?" exclaimed the person who'd spoken earlier, and a meaningful look entered his eyes. Qin Wentian nodded, "Naturally, my words are trustworthy."

"Fine. Take out five immortal-ranked weapons now, and I will tell you where your friends are," the person replied. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness, and he stared at the man. "Do you truly know their whereabouts?"

"You and Princess Qing`er dared to kill Xuan Xing and heavily injure Xuan Yang. How would I dare to cheat you?" The person laughed. However, there was a sinister smile on his face. "Qin Wentian, I urge you to hurry. If not, and then something unfortunate were to happen to them..."

-Bzz!-

With a wave of his hand, five immortal-ranked weapons flew towards the man. Qin Wentian knew that this man intended to fleece as much as he could from him with the information he had on Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan. Even so, there were no weaklings here in the City of Ancient Emperors and everyone was a disciple or descendant of immortal kings or emperors. It was only normal that the people would seek to profit from each other.

"Very well, very straightforward indeed." The man put away the immortal-ranked weapons before pointing to a direction. "Go this way and continue heading forward. When you come across a pagoda-shaped building, you will see traces of a recent battle. I hope you will be in time to save your friends."

"Qing`er, let's leave." Qin Wentian took out the wind roc runebone, instantly manifesting a gust of wind that shrouded them. They flew forward at an insane speed in the direction pointed out by that person earlier. Since there were traces of battle there already, it was possible that Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan's location had already been exposed.

"You guys must hold on until I arrive!" Qin Wentian's face was filled with worry.

...

That person hadn't lied to Qin Wentian. There was indeed a pagoda before them where many geniuses gathered around, as though spectating a battle. Five geniuses were surrounding two people, and the fight must have lasted for quite some time. The two targets were clearly weaker in power. The female was at the

eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon and seemed to have only broken through recently, and as for the exquisite-looking young man beside her, he was only at the seventh-level. Not only that, both were obviously injured.

As for the five geniuses surrounding them, three of them were at the eighth-level, and two were at the ninth-level. One of the ninth-level ascendants was even ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. His name was Tu Teng, and he was extremely powerful with a ranking around #300+.

One must know that for those who were ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, none of them were weak.

Tu Teng was three meters tall and extremely bulky looking. He was bare to the waist, with bronze-colored skin that radiated strength and vigor. Right now, his title was that of a war general in the new Twin Stars Alliance.

"What a futile struggle," Tu Teng coldly spoke when he saw Zi Qingxuan transforming into a fearsome divine falcon. The divine falcon shot out a menacing light that split into eight directions, and she was fighting desperately against the other ninth-level ascendant. Tu Teng slowly stepped out, unleashing his constellation which was in the form of many gigantic heaven-cleaving great axes.

With a wave, a golden heaven-cleaving great axe materialized in his hand as he violently swung down. Instantly, the force of millions of axes slashed out, powerful enough to cleave apart the heavens and earth, and wreak destruction on everything.

"Tu Teng's master's Sky Opening Axe Technique. When this is cultivated to its highest level, it can even split apart the heavens and earth and open up a new piece of the sky." The experts in the surroundings knew that it was impossible for their two targets to carry on the moment Tu Teng unleashed his axe attack. Tu Teng initially thought the other four would be able to easily subdue these two. However, their targets had actually persisted for such a long time, making it so that he had no choice but to act directly.

Zi Qingxuan's expression turned incomparably unsightly when she saw this scene. Such a mighty attack power caused her heart to tremble. With a sharp sound whistling through the air, the countless number of falcons she manifested were ripped to pieces. Finally, she caused a gigantic golden flame divine falcon to appear in front of the gigantic axe, intending to block it. But she saw that Tu Teng's constellation was glowing even brighter—the axe continued cleaving downwards, effortlessly lacerating her divine falcon into two.

"Chi..." Zi Qingxuan instantly turned pale and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Her body was slammed unceremoniously onto the ground, her aura dimming significantly.

"SENIOR SISTER!" Jun Mengchen roared in rage. However, with three eighth-level ascendants besieging him, he couldn't even take care of himself. How was he supposed to aid Zi Qingxuan?!

## Chapter 927: Release Her

---

Jun Mengchen was completely enraged. He enveloped himself in king's armor, invoking his Clear Skies Worldly Diagram. His strikes were deadly, each imbued with the aura of a king. However, when facing up against a group attack by three eighth-level ascendants, he still fell short of the mark. They were all disciples or descendants of immortal kings or emperors. Their innate techniques and cultivation arts were all of the supreme tier—it was already a difficult feat to jump levels to win against others, let alone facing off against three opponents at the same time. Jun Mengchen fought valiantly, but he had no way to break through the encirclement. Not only that, the ninth-level ascendant who'd fought with Zi Qingxuan earlier was now waiting by the side, as though preparing to land in a sneak attack at any moment.

Tu Teng slowly approached the injured Zi Qingxuan. Every step he took caused the ground to tremble, but he observed that Zi Qingxuan's eyes still reflected an unwavering ferocity. He couldn't help but remark coldly, "You shouldn't be so quick to take out an immortal-ranked weapon. I won't kill you; I only want to capture you. But if you choose to arm yourself, I can't guarantee what happens next."

Zi Qingxuan's beautiful eyes flashed, her face twisting with distaste as she retreated a few steps back.

"You and your friend are quite strong, and it must have been difficult to resist this long. Sadly, there's no point in struggling, so just leave here with me. Given how beautiful you are, we won't torture you." Tu Teng's silhouette flickered, moving closer to Zi Qingxuan. Her body continued to glow, as though rejecting Tu

Teng's offer. And upon seeing this, Tu Teng snorted coldly before blasting out his palms in attack, his strikes as sharp as the gigantic axe. His palm imprint ripped through Zi Qingxuan's defenses, with one hit successfully seizing her.

"If you still wish to resist, then don't blame me for treating a woman without mercy," Tu Teng said coldly. He glanced at Jun Mengchen and spoke to the ninth-level ascendant who was watching on the side, "Quickly take him down."

"Five against two, and both of them with lower cultivation bases? Do you even know shame?" A distant voice cut the air, spoken from among the spectators.

"Who the hell are you? You'd best not interfere in our matters." Tu Teng turned to the person who spoke. It was a lanky young man with handsome-looking features. He had a calm expression on his face, but his eyes gave off a sense of strangeness. For some reason, Tu Teng felt that the young man's eyes were almost hypnotic, like a whirling vortex trapping one's gaze.

Zi Qingxuan was captured by Tu Teng. She stared at the newcomer as recognition flashed in her eyes. She actually knew this person! And to think, he was speaking up for them at this moment.

In response to Tu Teng's words, the silhouette of the young man flickered as he whistled through the air, joining Jun Mengchen's battle. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying light, emanating a peculiar sensation. They were like samsara eyes; when he gazed at them, the three eighth-level ascendants surrounding Jun



Mengchen all felt countless scenes appearing in their minds, causing their attacks to turn sluggish.

"Be careful of his eyes!" Tu Teng roared. The three of them instantly closed their eyes, their hearts trembling. Yet despite doing this, the scenes in their minds continued to play out, and they sank deep into an illusion-scape.

This newcomer was none other than Hua Taixu.

-BOOM!- Jun Mengchen saw his opportunity and unleashed a chaotic world king fist, sending one of the enemies flying through the air. He rushed at Tu Teng with a roar, "RELEASE MY SENIOR SISTER!"

Tu Teng glanced at Jun Mengchen and then Hua Taixu. Hua Taixu's eyes were now extremely eerie to look at; the remaining eighth-level ascendants both turned quiet after he'd looked at them, standing fixed and unmoving.

"Tu Teng, what's going on? Why have you not captured them yet?" Several figures had flown over. The man leading the group was none other than a very powerful expert from the previous Xiao Sect, Xia Qianhan, who was ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"There's only one more target left," Tu Teng stared at Jun Mengchen as he replied. He then continued, "What's the point of a futile struggle? The gap between us is too large, and even your helper is only at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, his

strength isn't enough for me to feel dread."

"Release her." Another icy voice cut through the air. Tu Teng furrowed his brows, and after a moment, he saw two figures wrapped in wind in the distance, moving swiftly towards them at an alarming speed.

"SENIOR BROTHER!" Jun Mengchen shouted. Tu Teng and Xia Qianhan, and the other members of the new Twin Stars Alliances immediately looked grim when they realized who the two figures were. Qin Wentian and Princess Qing'er had both appeared. This matter had just become very troublesome. Qing'er is ranked #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings and had managed to defeat Xiao Lengyue before. They knew they couldn't win against her.

"I said, release her." Qin Wentian stared at Tu Teng.

Seeing Qin Wentian's piercing stare, Tu Teng's eyes shone with a reckless light. "Qin Wentian, I heard you've comprehended the God's Hand. I wish to fight against you, will you accept?"

"I will grant your wish."

As Qin Wentian's voice faded, rumbling sounds rang out as his body expanded. His entire body flowed with a resplendent runic glow as his palms shimmered with a dazzling light. As the God's Hand was assembled, a brutal aura of invincibility radiated out from him in waves. As to why Qin Wentian chose to grow larger in size, it was to achieve better synergy of the God's Hand.

"Help guard her." Tu Teng passed Zi Qingxuan to Xia Qianhan and the rest. A sharp sword appeared and then placed on Zi Qingxuan's neck while Xia Qianhan spoke to Tu Teng, "We should retreat now."

"No. How can I leave without first experiencing the power of the God's Hand?" Tu Teng's constellation appeared, and a gigantic great axe materialized in his hand. Stepping forward, he stared straight at Qin Wentian.

-BOOM!- Tu Teng moved, and as he unleashed his Sky Opening Axe Technique, a beam of light descended from the heavens, splitting apart the earth and sky. Boundless axe light arced towards Qin Wentian, on the verge of cleaving him into two.

Qin Wentian's palm suddenly blasted outwards. The terrifying gigantic palm slammed towards the Open Sky Great Axe, exploding loudly upon impact, and the entire beam of axe light was snuffed out. Qin Wentian dashed forth with the speed of a wind roc, his palm shimmering with runic light as he swiped it across the air. The pressure generated was so great that a single strike was enough to destroy Tu Teng's earlier confidence.

Tu Teng turned ashen, the astral light from his constellation quickly covered him in a protective layer, He spun into a spiral and blasted out with his palms, trying to negate Qin Wentian's attack. A deafening sound erupted out, and Tu Teng felt close to imploding—who knew how many bones he had broken in that clash?

Qin Wentian appeared in front of him, stabbing him with a

finger imbued with the power of the God's Hand. This sword finger attack was tyrannical to the extreme, directly piercing into Tu Teng's bulky body. At that moment, Tu Teng felt the overpowering sword qi invading his body, and with a scream of agony, he fell from the air instantly, slamming savagely onto the ground. He was somehow still alive, but his inner organs were wrecked, his aura fluctuating weakly.

"What a powerful secret art. Qin Wentian's strength has significantly improved with his ascension into the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. Although Tu Teng is also ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he couldn't withstand a single attack." The experts present were in awe, the battle had been too overwhelming. With a simple strike, Qin Wentian had shorn away half of Tu Teng's health. Evidently, Qin Wentian was angered at seeing Tu Teng manhandling Zi Qingxuan.

In this case, Tu Teng clearly needed to spend at least a year recovering from today's injuries.

"God's Hand, a lost secret art." There weren't many witnesses to the battle between Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang. To see how domineering the God's Hand could be, it was impossible not to covet such a technique. Who didn't want to have such a powerful secret art?

Hua Taixu was also somewhat taken aback; he had a strange expression on his face as he stared at Qin Wentian and Qing'er. These two had also come from his particle world, but they had gone through a meteoric rise in power in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian's attacks had always been formidable, but with the God's Hand, his strikes were more devastating than before.

Qin Wentian stared at Xia Qianhan, his eyes gleaming with sharpness as he icily spoke, "Release her."

"If you want to rescue her, then I'm afraid you'll have to accompany us on a little trip to the Twin Stars Alliance," Xia Qianhan replied, still gripping onto Zi Qingxuan. He was displeased to see Qin Wentian's strength. When Qin Wentian initially joined the Xiao Sect, he'd been filled with disdain for the newbie. But with the God's Hand, Qin Wentian's strength now far surpassed his own.

"If you don't release her immediately, you won't be going anywhere," Qin Wentian retorted.

"Does her life mean so little to you?" Xia Qianhan remarked, eyeing Qing'er.

"If you touch her, I will take your life." Qin Wentian stepped forward. Terrifying spatial energy fluctuated around Qing'er as the two of them moved towards Xia Qianhan and his cronies. With each step closer, Xia Qianhan and the others felt their hearts clench with trepidation.

"Release them. I can guarantee your safe withdrawal. I've already revealed myself, so Xuan Yang is welcome to find me at any time. If your Twin Stars Alliance insists on using this method, I won't be held responsible for killing all of you without mercy," Qin Wentian

coldly spoke. No one doubted his words; this was a man who had dared to publicly kill Xuan Xing after all. Qin Wentian had already proven that he was capable of madness.

-BOOM!- Taking another step forward, Qin Wentian and Qing`er walked side by side, weighing down Xia Qianhan with a tremendous amount of pressure. To let go or not to let go?

"Do you not care whether she lives or dies?" The sharp edge of the sword left a trail of blood on Zi Qingxuan's throat.

"Is this how the geniuses of the Twin Stars Alliance conducts themselves?" Qin Wentian coldly asked. "If I let you take my junior apprentice sister back to your Twin Stars Alliance, who knows what will happen? I will definitely not agree to this. If you persist, and this ends up as a situation where all the fishes perish and the net breaks, then by all means, carry on. I guarantee your lives will be traded in for her death."

Xia Lenghan had completely tensed, his aura gushing out as Qin Wentian and Qing`er continued to draw closer. Qin Wentian's palms shimmered with a lethal light as he activated the God's Hand, and Qing`er was enveloped by a fearsome spatial energy.

"Qingxuan, if they kill you, I swear I will bury all of them together with you." A pair of golden wings formed behind Qin Wentian and he soared into the air, preparing to commence a battle to the death.

Zi Qingxuan stared at Qin Wentian and calmly replied, "Do it."

Xia Qianhan trembled at her words.

"Wait...I will release her!" Xia Qianhan turned ashen. The moment he saw Qin Wentian preparing to attack with the God's Hand, he immediately decided to relent. "But you must dissipate the energy of the God's Hand first."

"I agree," Qin Wentian spoke, instantly complying. Upon seeing Qin Wentian's palms return to normal, Xia Qianhan released Zi Qingxuan, not daring to test Qin Wentian's words.

Qin Wentian's whereabouts were exposed. If Xuan Yang wanted revenge, there was nothing to stop him from doing so. Although Xia Qianhan wasn't well-disposed towards Qin Wentian, he wasn't about to gamble his life away!

## Chapter 928: Attacking the Xiao Sect

---

Zi Qingxuan shook herself free and walked towards Qin Wentian. She didn't say anything, but there was a different look in her eyes when she stared at Qin Wentian.

"Are you alright?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Just a little injured, but nothing too major." Zi Qingxuan shook her head. She glanced at Qing'er before standing at Qin Wentian's side.

Qin Wentian turned his eyes towards Xia Qianhan and the others. His gaze gleamed sharply as he coldly spoke, "Scram."

Xia Qianhan and the others shook with frustration, their eyes flashing with coldness—they wanted nothing more than to fight it out with Qin Wentian right there and then. Although they didn't have any confidence of winning if Qin Wentian used the God's Hand, he had already dissipated its energy, and it was unknown if he still had the ability to condense it once more in such a short time. Previously, he'd managed to assemble it just the one time; after the Xuan Emperor had destroyed it, he was unable to reassemble the God's Hand a second time.

However, Qin Wentian wasn't the only one present. Princess Qing'er, the #5-ranked on the Immortal Ascension Rankings was here as well. She wasn't someone Xia Qianhan and the others could defeat.



"Bring Tu Teng along, we're leaving now," Xia Qianhan coldly commanded. Tu Teng was hauled away, and the people of the Twin Stars Alliance swiftly departed the scene. They could only return to inform Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue before making any decisions. After all, they were the only two strong enough to fight against Qin Wentian and Princess Qing'er.

Xuan Yang was the #4-ranked, and naturally, he could fight against Princess Qing'er. And Xiao Lengyue should also be able to fight against Qin Wentian despite him possessing the God's Hand. Not only that, their Twin Stars Alliance had many other powerful characters, and since Qin Wentian had revealed himself, there was no hurry at all. Unless Qin Wentian didn't mind using high-risk methods—like injuring himself every time—the battle was in the bag. Seeing how long it had taken for him to reappear after using that self-inflicting injury technique, he shouldn't be able to withstand such damage for more than a few times.

Naturally, the biggest surprise was Qin Wentian's rise in cultivation base—he'd managed to break through to the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

After those from the Twin Stars Alliance left, there were still many spectators who remained. Qin Wentian and Princess Qing'er seemed to be sticking closely together, standing not more than an inch apart. There was no need to doubt their relationship any longer—they must be lovers.

"Senior Brother, luckily you arrived in time," Jun Mengchen spoke. Qin Wentian shook his head, "If it weren't for me, Xuan Yang wouldn't have acted against you two at all."

"Why should you take the blame? Fellow sect members should share their fortune and woe together. The Xuan brothers were the ones who took things too far, and you made the right decision to kill Xuan Xing back then. I would have done the same thing if I was in your shoes. And now that Xuan Yang is trying to hunt us down, I can only blame myself for being weaker. But when I break through in the future, I will definitely make them regret their actions." Jun Mengchen was infuriated. His cultivation was at the seventh-level, yet he couldn't even hold his own against those supreme geniuses at the peak of the Twin Stars Alliance.

After all, the Twin Stars Alliance had too many experts within their ranks. Most were ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and like Tu Teng, any one of them could defeat Zi Qingxuan with ease.

"Oh yes," Jun Mengchen turned to Hua Taixu, "I haven't thanked you yet. We were opponents back at the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect—I didn't think you would reach out to help us today."

Qin Wentian turned to Hua Taixu; he too hadn't expected Hua Taixu to act. Although the grudge between them had long been settled, since Hua Taixu had voluntarily given his aid, they now owed him a favor.

"Many thanks," Qin Wentian also stated.

"You would have helped me if I was in trouble, no?" Hua Taixu casually brushed their thanks aside. Qin Wentian felt surprised,

but given the current relationship between him and Hua Taixu, he knew he would have helped Hua Taixu if he were to end up in a similar situation. He only realized this after Hua Taixu brought it up.

"We have five people now, and Sister-in-Law is also the #5-ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Why don't we establish a power ourselves and fight against the Twin Stars Alliance?" Jun Mengchen's eyes gleamed with a look of excitement as he stared at Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu.

"Sister-in-Law?" Qin Wentian was stunned for a moment. But after that, he only saw Jun Mengchen rubbing the back of his head sheepishly while glancing at Qing'er.

Qing'er blinked, but her expression remained cool and collected, as though she hadn't heard Jun Mengchen's remark.

"Senior Brother, how about it? Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue have already allied themselves and formed a new Twin Stars Alliance. You and Sister-in-Law aren't weaker than them. If we formed our own power, then other experts might join us, and we might eventually surpass the Twin Stars Alliance in terms of strength. I'd like to see if they can still treat us arrogantly then," Jun Mengchen glumly finished.

"This is actually an excellent suggestion. I heard that there are many ancient ruins in the City of Ancient Emperors. If we have a group of experts working together, the chance of obtaining an inheritance would surely be higher than before." What made Qin Wentian astonished was that Hua Taixu was actually agreeable to

this.

"Qingxuan, do you feel this way as well?" Qin Wentian asked Zi Qingxuan.

"I think there's no harm in trying it out. Even if no one joins us, we still have a total of five members. And once we break through to the ninth-level, we should be strong enough to claim one of the top few spots in the City of Ancient Emperors," Zi Qingxuan replied. Right now, Princess Qing'er was at the ninth-level; Qin Wentian, herself and Hua Taixu were at the eighth level; and Jun Mengchen was at the seventh-level.

They had to stay in the City of Ancient Emperors for a long period of time, and might even establish their immortal foundations there. Sooner or later, they would eventually break through to the ninth-level. And at that time, their strength would be completely different.

"Qing'er, are you okay with this?" Qin Wentian turned to Qing'er, seeking her opinion.

"Just make the decision, I'm okay with anything you decide," Qing'er calmly stated, causing Jun Mengchen to smile. "Since Sister-in-Law has already said it like that, let's not hesitate any longer, Senior Brother."

"Fine, then let the five of us establish a power. However, what name should we use?" Qin Wentian looked at the other four.

"Me and Senior Sister will listen to Senior Brother. Sister-in-Law will definitely support you as well. Why don't we name the new power as the Qin Sect? There's no need for some flowery name, so it's fine to keep things simple. Senior Brother shall be our sect leader. Hua Taixu, what do you think?" Jun Mengchen laughed happily.

"I've no objections." Hua Taixu nodded.

"Then it's agreed, our power will be named Qin Sect. It's time for us to source out a location for our headquarters. How about the place the God Extermination Palace is located in?" A teasing look appeared in Jun Mengchen's eyes. When they'd first arrived, the God Extermination Palace wanted to bully them. But now they would show them who's the boss.

"There's no longer any meaning in squashing the God Extermination Palace. Mengchen, now that the Xiao Sect and the Twin Stars Alliance have merged together, what about the locations of their old headquarters?" Qin Wentian asked.

"They are still separated, with Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue each taking command of one. But comparatively, there are fewer people stationed at the previous Xiao Sect's headquarters," Jun Mengchen replied.

"In that case, let's choose the Xiao Sect as our target," Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing a gleam of sharpness to flicker in Jun Mengchen's eyes. Attacking the Xiao Sect directly?

"Right." Jun Mengchen nodded. "Let's do it."

The five of them talked as they moved, flying towards the Xiao Sect's headquarters. The surrounding experts all had sharpness flashing through their eyes, were these five crazy? No matter how strong they were, they intended to launch a direct assault on the Xiao Sect?

Although there were fewer people stationed at the Xiao Sect's headquarters, they still had dozens of geniuses included among them. Could the five of them even succeed?

And despite Princess Qing'er being ranked #5, she shouldn't be so overpowered, right?

"Let's go and take a look. If they can really pull this off, I wouldn't mind joining the Qin Sect in their fight against the Twin Stars Alliance."

"Mhm, and the Qin Sect also happens to have two beauties. Not to mention, Qin Wentian himself, so they're not losing out to Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue at all." The other spectators all followed after as the news started to circulate. As time passed, more and more people headed over to the Xiao Sect.

Despite their partnership with the Twin Stars Alliance, the Xiao Sect's headquarters were still actively occupied, and were now considered a branch of the Twin Stars Alliance. Greedwolf was the person in charge of that particular branch which currently housed a few dozen geniuses.

At this moment, Greedwolf was currently sitting cross-legged on the cultivation grounds. The rankings on the Immortal Ascension Rankings were often refreshed, and even though he was ranked somewhat near the top, he still had to constantly elevate his strength levels so as to enter the immortal foundation realm as early as possible.

The sound of the wind whistling past could be heard. Greedwolf opened his eyes only to see a person appearing before him. "Greedwolf, Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan have been spotted. I've heard that Lengyue sent out people from their side to hunt them down. Should we go and take a look?"

"There's no need to bother about such small matters. Lengyue would naturally have her own methods of settling it. We don't need to bother ourselves with this matter," Greedwolf replied. That person nodded but at this very moment, a raging wind gusted forth from afar. That person turned his gaze over, a frown forming on his face. There were five figures in the distance and none of them were from their Xiao Sect.

"Mhm?" He took a good look at the five approaching figures, his expression abruptly changing, "Greedwolf, they're here."

"Who? Lengyue?" Greedwolf asked.

"Qin Wentian and his companions," that person mumbled. A moment later, Greedwolf's silhouette flickered as he soared up the sky, and upon seeing Qin Wentian, he called out in a loud voice,

"Some old friends have come to visit, everyone come out to welcome them!"

His voice rang out loud and clear, resonating throughout the Xiao Sect's headquarters. Several figures appeared in the blink of an eye, all facing the five approaching figures.

Qin Wentian and the others halted outside the Xiao Sect, staring at the geniuses who had come out to 'welcome' them. Greedwolf stepped out, "Qin Wentian, do you intend to rejoin the Xiao Sect?"

"End the battle fast. Qing'er, I will be the main attacker while you be my protector. Taixu, act as my support. Mengchen and Qingxuan, finish off anyone we injure, keep them from crawling back up," Qin Wentian immediately commanded. He activated the God's Hand and a terrifying rumble echoed out as his form expanded by over ten meters in size. The tyrannical runic light flashed, containing untold power.

-BOOM, BOOM, BOOM-Qin Wentian wasted no time in attacking them, and all the geniuses at the Xiao Sect reacted instantly by releasing their constellations. In just an instant, many terrifying auras swept through the entire space.

"Left side," Qin Wentian commanded. An intense spatial energy fluctuation enveloped all five of them. A brilliant light flashed as they vanished from sight, reappearing before two geniuses from the Xiao Branch on the left-most side. Hua Taixu stood in front, unleashing his samsara eyes, instantly drawing the two into an illusion-scape.



## Chapter 929: Tyrannical Sweep

---

Hua Taixu's samsara eyes instantly caused two of their opponents to sink into an illusion-scape. The two opponents swiftly tried to focus their thoughts and guard their minds with their powerful wills, attempting to break free. Yet Qin Wentian's God's Hand immediately slammed into one of them. The terrifying God's Hand exuded a tyrannical strength, directly blasting the poor guy through the air.

As for the other one, he'd explosively retreated, and the other geniuses present moved to provide him with reinforcements. However, Qing'er waved a hand from where she stood, manifesting a wall of space to separate them completely.

"BREAK IT!" Greedwolf roared in rage, and the geniuses from the Xiao Sect simultaneously launched their attacks to break apart the wall of space. A terrifying spatial energy fluctuation surrounded Qing'er and as she stretched her hand out, the Immortal Slaying Diagram appeared. It expanded at a rapid pace, shooting forward and neutralizing all their attacks.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand blasted towards the other target. The opponent found himself facing a Star-Seizing Palm Imprint powered by the God's Hand, and he had no way of defending himself from its onslaught. At the instant the palm imprint blasted out, the pressure generated was already so overwhelming that the poor guy was left completely suppressed. And with a thunderous boom, he was ruthlessly slammed onto the ground, fainting into unconsciousness.

"How tyrannical. Even Tu Teng, a ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, couldn't stand up to a single strike. I'm sure these geniuses are the same as well." From afar, the spectators could see how Qin Wentian's group had instantly wiped out two of their opponents and couldn't help but tremble in their hearts. Qin Wentian was the main attacker, aided by Princess Qing'er and her control in spatial energy. These two, who were already supremely powerful in their own right, were even more of a nightmare when they joined forces.

Hua Taixu took the lead, influencing everyone with his terrifying illusions as his constellation was unleashed to its limits. His samsara eyes seemed omnipresent—their opponents could feel themselves sinking into an illusion-scape, and each time they managed to break out, they felt themselves entering a brand new illusion all over again.

-RUMBLE-Qin Wentian's body expanded once more, growing to a hundred meters in size. Stepping out, his God's Hand blasted forth as an incomparably huge, golden-violet ancient bell fell down from the sky. The bell resonated with a vast, calamitous might, spreading out ruthlessly in all eight directions, causing the wills and souls of their opponents to tremble.

-Bang-Another palm imprint smashed down as an expert was knocked flying away. He wasn't capable of resisting the attack at all. Qin Wentian was like an ancient war divinity, standing tall at the center of heaven and earth.

In addition, he could attack without a care. All the energy launched from his attacks would instantly be relocated by Qing'er,

and combining that with Hua Taixu's illusion arts, they basically swept over everything unchallenged. In front of them, the geniuses from the Xiao Branch were nothing but weaklings, and although they were also disciples and descendants of immortal kings and emperors, they were nothing but an existence akin to ants in that moment.

Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan were the ones cleaning up after them. After Qin Wentian injured a target, they would immediately follow up with their own attacks, intensifying the degree of injuries their opponents sustained, and directly causing them to lose all strength for combat. At the same time, both Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan would conveniently take away the interspatial rings of these Xiao Branch's geniuses, completing the deed without a trace of politeness.

In a short amount of time, over ten geniuses had been defeated. At the sight of this, the spectators couldn't help but feel their hearts quake with fear.

Greedwolf watched as his companions fell, one after another, his expression turning grim. His eyes flickered with a destructive coldness as he unleashed his constellation to the limits. In the air, an incomparably cold Hell-Sky Wolf appeared. Its body was covered with the flames of hell as its eyes flickered with a terrifying blood-colored light. The Hell-Sky Wolf turned gigantic and looked more fearsome than Qin Wentian's own giant physique.

"KILL!" Greedwolf roared. The Hell-Sky Wolf spat out balls of hellfire, burning everything in its path as it lunged towards Qin

Wentian. The spatial energy around Qing`er intensified as an incomparably resplendent golden screen of light appeared, blocking out the Hell-Sky Wolf as it tried to suck it into the void.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar sounded out. Greedwolf stood in the air, merging with his constellation. He punched out with both fists, aiming for the golden light screen—a horrendous rumble sounded out and the golden light screen shattered into pieces. As #12 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Greedwolf was also a very powerful individual.

The other experts saw that Greedwolf was going all out in his attacks, rousing their fighting spirits. They must definitely not allow Qin Wentian and his companions to seize the initiative.

"Qing`er, ignore defense. Let's attack together," said Qin Wentian. More rumbling echoed as he grew even larger, reaching eight hundred meters in height.

Qing`er retracted the energy she'd used to defend. Qin Wentian blasted out a humongous palm imprint that blotted out the skies, capable of destroying everything. At the same time, his gigantic body moved forward and directed a palm attack towards Greedwolf, who stood in the sky. Qing`er's silhouette flickered, vanishing from sight, teleporting right in front of a genius from the Xiao Sect.

Upon seeing Qing`er appear before him, the genius began madly attacking. However, he only saw a mysterious spatial energy enveloping Qing`er as she effortlessly avoided his attacks, before throwing out a single punch that ripped everything into pieces.

With an explosive bang, that genius's defenses collapsed, his blood spraying out. He basically had no way to defend against Qing'er's strength.

Qin Wentian showed the God's Hand directly at Greedwolf. His palm caused numerous wind rocs to manifest, shooting straight at the Hell-Sky Wolf.

"I'm #12 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and with the Hell-Sky Wolf to protect me, how could I lose to an eighth-level ascendent like him?" Greedwolf's countenance was ice-cold. He stepped forth as the Hell-Sky Wolf roared its hunger at the sky. Greedwolf then punched out with his fist, causing the Hell-Sky Wolf to manifest many more incarnations of itself, all rushing towards Qin Wentian to rip him to shreds. It was unknown how merciless this attack would be.

Qin Wentian's palms shimmered with a bloody demonic light as he activated his third level immortal battle art. His God's Hand blasted out another suppressive star-seizing palm strike, the resulting omnipotent pressure bearing down on everything nearby. Traces of law energy could be sensed in the runic glow of the God's Hand, crushing the Hell-Sky Wolves one-by-one.

The entire area shuddered from the impact. Qin Wentian's palm techniques had already undergone refinement through his comprehension of the Ten Thousand Law Records. It had been incomparably tyrannical right from the start, but now it had been amplified by the third level battle arts and the God's Hand—one could very well imagine how fearsome his attacks had become. With just a strike, it felt like the heavens would collapse around

them.

-BOOM-A formidably suppressive might slammed into Greedwolf, causing him to groan with misery. A moment later, he was blasted through the air, unable to endure the power of Qin Wentian's attack.

Qin Wentian swiped out—manifesting a great roc's gigantic talons—and seized Greedwolf. He then mercilessly smashed Greedwolf again and again into the ground, causing a huge crater to form, and then unceremoniously tossed Greedwolf into it.

While Qin Wentian was defeating Greedwolf, Qing'er was finishing up her battle with two other geniuses. Although Qin Wentian told her to attack and to stop defending him, she would occasionally still flit back to Qin Wentian's side, blocking the other geniuses from attacking him. After all, given Qin Wentian's current giant state, he was an easy target.

After suppressing Greedwolf, Qin Wentian's body returned to its normal size. A golden pair of roc wings appeared behind his back as he flickered, and rushed towards another genius.

"RETREAT!" That person howled. Regardless of who their opponents were, be it Qing'er or Qin Wentian, they had completely no way to fight back. With their staggering strength, they could easily crush them all. One cannot overturn the outcome of such a fight with mere numbers.

-RUMBLE-Golden figures of suppression manifested, descending

from the sky, generating pressure that completely overpowered everything within the area. A golden spear materialized from the God's Hand and immediately hurled at their opponents. The spear didn't pierce through their skin directly, but the surrounding force of the throw tunneled through their bodies, fracturing bones and injuring their internal organs, effectively immobilizing them from further combat.

"RUN!" The other geniuses immediately retreated with explosive speed; there was no need to continue this battle. Qin Wentian was ruthless in his attacks, and although he didn't act to kill, those who fought him ended up with heavy injuries. And with Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan cleaning up, all the geniuses from the Xiao Branch were in extremely miserable straits.

Qing'er stared at Qin Wentian, and heard him say, "Let them leave."

"A complete victory."

The spectators watching from afar felt their hearts trembling. Qin Wentian was currently ranked #100 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. After this battle, his ranking would surely advance. By activating the God's Hand, he had easily defeated Greedwolf. The only question was whether he could disintegrate and reassemble the God's Hand at will.

If he could, that would become a unique strength that belonged completely to him. And Qin Wentian's ranking had a possibility of being within the top ten.

"Although the Qin Sect only has five people, they have monstrous potential. With just Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian at the helm, this would already be an extremely terrifying power. Hua Taixu and the other two show great promise too. If they break through to the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, they'll only grow even more terrifying than they are now.

"Senior Brother, how do we deal with the wounded?" Jun Mengchen gathered together the injured geniuses from the Xiao Branch. Qin Wentian glanced at them as he replied, "Toss them out."

"Sure." Jun Mengchen laughed. One-by-one, he hauled the whole group out of the ex-headquarters of the Xiao Branch, much like one would toss out the garbage. The spectators felt shaken at the sight; how ruthless was the Qin Sect? Not only did they drastically wound their opponents, but they'd also seized all their interspatial rings.

As for those poor fellows who were tossed out like trash, their faces were bleached completely of color. What a humiliation—their face and prestige had completely been tarnished with this one battle!



# Chapter 930: Brahma Heavenly Emperor

---

Qin Wentian and his companions had taken over the Xiao Sect's headquarters and acquired all their opponents' interspatial rings, tyrannically sweeping over the dozens of geniuses who stood in their way.

After the battle, Qin Wentian headed to the courtyard that had previously belonged to him. Sitting down cross-legged, he drew in astral energy and condensed it into divine energy. Defeating Greedwolf and his cronies had been an insignificant matter. After the new Twin Stars Alliance was formed, not only did they have the #4 and #6 rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, there were many other rankers who had joined their sect as well. They were all extremely powerful, so at the very least it was currently impossible for them to stand against the Twin Stars Alliance with the strength of only five.

Jun Mengchen was injured, but the damage wasn't heavy. While Qin Wentian was cultivating, he went to change the words engraved at the perimeter of the property, amending it from 'Xiao' to 'Qin', and announcing it as the headquarters of the Qin Sect. This left the spectators outside speechless. After establishing a power, the five even wanted to set up their headquarters here?

How could the Twin Stars Alliance possibly let them off? It probably wouldn't be long before the Twin Stars Alliance slaughtered their way over here.

Hence, the spectators didn't leave. In fact, there were even more people gathering here. They knew that a gigantic clash between

the Qin Sect and the Twin Stars Alliance was inevitable.

Back then, many of the spectators hadn't been lucky enough to witness the battle between Qin Wentian and Xuan Xing. They didn't get to see how powerful the God's Hand was. And with Qin Wentian's reappearance, this meant that the God's Hand had resurfaced. How could they miss the chance to see it personally? Wouldn't it be a pity otherwise?

Today, it was incredibly lively outside the Qin Sect. Many geniuses flooded the area outside, and even those ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings were present.

"Is she...?" At this moment, the gazes of the crowd were focused on a female silhouette exuding pride and coldness. This young woman quietly stood there, but it felt as though the entire world revolved around her, easily snatching away the attention of all who were present.

"It's Nanfeng Yunxi. How interesting, this coming battle will already involve those ranked at #4, #5 and #6, Now, even the #3-ranked Nanfeng Yunxi has appeared. If Xiao Lengyue were to appear, that would mean all three supreme beauties in the City of Ancient Emperors have gathered here," someone mused in a low voice.

After that day when Qin Wentian, Xuan Xing, Xiao Lengyue exited the Ancient Emperor Yi's palace, Nanfeng Yunxi had also paid a visit there to observe the blood runes. However, they were beyond her ability to comprehend, and eventually the words of the chant dissipated from her memory. Afterwards, she'd heard

someone say that there was this newbie who'd comprehended and managed to cultivate the true God's Hand. She couldn't help but feel curiosity seizing her heart. A secret art which she had no way to comprehend, it had actually been mastered by a seventh-level ascendant?

Hence, with Qin Wentian's reappearance, she had come by to take a look. She wanted to see how strong the lost secret art of the Ancient Emperor really was.

"With the appearance of the God's Hand, a storm has risen in the City of Ancient Emperors, leading to the battle of the three powerful rankers in the top ten. The main character of this saga was none other than Qin Wentian. And now, with the current news circulating around the City of Ancient Emperors, I'm sure that yet another wild and violent storm is about to ensue." Among the crowd, an expert spoke in a low voice, his words causing many people in the surroundings to turn to him and ask, "What news are you talking about?"

"You guys have never heard of it?" the expert asked, staring at those surrounding him.

"Could this news even trump the resurfacing of the God's Hand?" someone asked, his eyes glowing like embers.

"There are already quite a few who know of this, and it's still circulating around. I believe that soon, everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors will know of this as well. Then, let me tell you all: there's news that the forbidden ground, the Underworld Mountains, actually contains an inheritance left behind by an

ancient emperor!" the expert spoke excitedly.

When they heard his words, the crowd was actually disappointed. One among the crowd shook his head and replied, "People have speculated about that for quite a while now, is there anything surprising about it?"

"What do you know? This time...it's different," the expert rebutted, snorting coldly. "Do you all know which ancient emperor's inheritance it is?"

"Who?" The expressions on everyone's faces froze when they heard that, many of them turning their attention back to this expert.

"The Brahma Heavenly Emperor!" That person stated. And as the sound of his voice faded, everyone stiffened; only the sound of their heartbeats could be heard.

"Is this really true?" After some time, someone in the crowd asked, with a slight tremor in his voice.

Brahma Heavenly Emperor. It was actually the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

Naturally, all of them had heard of the name Brahma Heavenly Emperor. There were some who termed him as an immortal emperor—there were also some who said he was a devil emperor, and also...a demon emperor.

There were simply too many legends about the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, with the most widespread rumor saying that his original body was that of a demonic beast. But there had never been any conclusive evidence to prove that he was a demon emperor. The origins of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had always been shrouded in mist.

Although the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had never unified the immortal realms, his might wasn't any weaker compared to those who had. At his peak, he had killed off several supremely powerful immortal emperors in quick succession, absorbing their power as his own. In fact, he was much more adept at using the powers he absorbed, more so than their original users.

He was so powerful that the majority of immortal emperors in the immortal realms had feared him, ultimately deciding to hunt him down. Eventually, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had been cornered by a total of eight peak-tier immortal emperors at Unaging Peak, and a grand battle had taken place, one that shook the heavens and earth.

During that battle, all eight peak-tier Immortal Emperors died. None of them survived.

As for the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, he had disappeared completely, and had never been seen in the immortal realms since that fateful day. Nobody knew where he'd gone, and it was still a mystery to this day. This powerful ancient emperor—whose name once shook the entire immortal realms—had simply disappeared, along with his heaven-shaking secret art, the Great Brahma Art.

Nobody knew what the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's secret art entailed. They only knew that the Emperor had depended on the art to kill several peak-tier immortal emperors—he'd absorbed the power of his opponents' secret arts, and then turned their power against themselves, even stronger than before. By right, all the secret arts had different types of energy attributes. Yet, this Brahma Heavenly Emperor was able to unleash the power from any secret art he absorbed to an even more terrifying extent. The mysterious secret art he used was surely something unique; it must be something that no one had ever used before.

With his disappearance, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's heaven-shaking secret art—the Great Brahma Art—disappeared as well, lost in the rivers of time.

Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, someone was claiming that the Underworld Mountains were the resting place for the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. How could this piece of news not cause the hearts of all the geniuses to tremble?

The forbidden ground, the Underworld Mountains, actually contained the legacy of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor? In that case, even if that place was off-limits, the inheritance would be worth risking their lives.

"Of course it's true, this information is already well-known. And I have no need to hide anything at all. Otherwise, why would I still tell you guys? I would simply go alone," said the expert, but as his voice trailed off, a flawlessly beautiful silhouette appeared in front of him. The expert couldn't help but feel stunned as he stared

dumbfoundedly at the beautiful face before him.

"Nanfeng Yunxi..." mumbled the expert. The lady before him was truly Nanfeng Yunxi herself.

"Where did you get this information? Do the Underworld Mountains truly hold the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked. Evidently, there was no one who wouldn't be moved by the prospect of gaining an inheritance from an ancient emperor.

From ancient times till now, the immortal realms have experienced the passing of countless eras. In this incomparably long river of time, those who could leave their names behind consisted of merely a few ancient emperors. Just the mention of any of them would shake anyone's heart, let alone the powerful and mysterious Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

"I have no idea where this originated from. But in any case, it has already been circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors. I feel that someone intentionally leaked the news out and as for how true it is, I can't be certain. The Underworld Mountains are a forbidden ground and I've never set foot inside it. Without seeing the ancient ruins themselves, who would dare confirm whether the legacy is really there or not?" the person replied, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes to flicker.

It would seem that she still needed to determine the truth of this rumor.

Her silhouette flickered, and Nanfeng Yunxi then returned to her original location, leaving the expert she questioned with a faint twinge of disappointment. Widening his nostrils, he did his best to inhale her lingering fragrance, feeling a strong reluctance in his heart. To be so close to a supreme beauty like Nanfeng Yunxi, it was truly a matter that gladdened the heart.

The news about the Brahma Heavenly Emperor swiftly spread through the crowd. In fact, there were even some geniuses who immediately formed an alliance, intent on exploring the Underworld Mountains. Since the news was being spread they felt that they mustn't miss this opportunity.

After a period of time, a powerful aura gushed forth from afar. Several in the crowd turned their gazes over only to see a large group of experts advancing in this direction.

There were over a hundred experts, an incredibly grand-looking group. Two people led the way, both exuding an innate aura of magnificence. They were none other than the two current leaders of the new Twin Stars Alliance, Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue.

Glancing over, they instantly noticed that outside the perimeter of the Xiao Sect's ex-headquarters, the name 'Xiao' had already been replaced with the name 'Qin'. In addition, many geniuses of their sect were still lying helplessly on the ground; some were unconscious, while others were so badly injured that they couldn't even move. When Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue saw this, their complexions turned ashen. A moment later, they gave out the command, "Carry them home to recuperate."



Behind them, even the geniuses flew downwards and carried away Greedwolf and the others. The Qin Sect had injured the members of their Twin Star Alliance, leaving them all to lie in a heap outside. It was simply humiliating.

"GET THE FUCK OUT!" Xuan Yang roared, his voice thundering through the heavens, and he flew with rapid speed towards the Qin Sect. Everyone could feel the palpable waves of anger rolling off him.

"Qin Wentian." The beautiful Xiao Lengyue was extremely icy, filled with killing intent. Previously, she'd narrowly escaped from death when she fought Qing`er. It was her father's immortal sense who brought her away. This itself, was the greatest humiliation of all, causing her to lose face as well her prestige in the City of Ancient Emperors. Right now, Qin Wentian only had five people on his team, yet he dared to destroy her Xiao Sect, injuring her sect members, and tossing them out like garbage.

Currently, inside the former headquarters of the Xiao Sect, a figure floated in the air. This was naturally none other than Qin Wentian. Qing`er stood beside him; she was dazzling beyond compare, as pure and beautiful as a snow lotus.

Many in the crowd assessed Qing`er, before turning to look at Xiao Lengyue and Nanfeng Yunxi. All three supreme beauties in the City of Ancient Emperors were now gathered here. Truly, they were a treat for the eyes, with each one possessing a different kind of beauty.

Nanfeng Yunxi was also surveying Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

This Qin Wentian seemed somewhat familiar to her; she had met him once, before he headed to the underground palace. However, she paid no attention to him back then. Who would have thought that he'd eventually be the one to comprehend the God's Hand? At that time, he'd been nothing more than a member of Xiao Lengyue's sect. But to think that he would cause a commotion of tsunami-level proportions in such a short period of time!

# Chapter 931: Showdown of the Strong

---

Qin Wentian and Qing`er soared into the air. One after another, Hua Taixu, Zi Qingxuan and Jun Mengchen appeared, staring at the people flying towards them. Jun Mengchen then spoke, "What's the problem? Those old members of the Xiao Branch are just too weak, and yet the Twin Stars Alliance is planning to move the strength of their entire sect against us five?"

"Qin Wentian, you guys are too impudent." Xiao Lengyue's face was filled with frost. Previously, she'd wanted to seize the God's Hand from Qin Wentian, and hadn't hesitated to use her beauty to achieve her aims. Now seeing Qing`er beside him, she immediately understood that her actions back then were nothing but a joke to this man. Qin Wentian had never once wanted her in 'that' way. He and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had been lovers from the start.

"So you can harm my junior apprentice brother and sister, but I'm not allowed to do the same to those in the Xiao Branch?" Qin Wentian stared at Xiao Lengyue, his countenance as cold as hers. He then continued, "In addition, there were only five of us against the dozens of geniuses from your Xiao Branch. It was a fair fight in all respects, and since their skills couldn't measure up to ours, what else is there to say? Actually, Xiao Lengyue, I'm the one who may have overestimated you. You actually sent people to hunt down my junior brother and sister. So the supreme beauty, ranked #6 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, amounts to nothing more than this."

"Shut your mouth." A terrifying cold intent gushed forth from Xiao Lengyue. "Back then you guys pitifully joined my Xiao Sect,

and we protected you from danger. But who would have thought that you'd have such a small heart, instantly forsaking my sect after you obtained the God's Hand. I, Xiao Lengyue, must have been blind."

"You truly have no shame." Zi Qingxuan couldn't bear to listen any longer. This Xiao Lengyue wasn't willing to accept the harsh lesson that Qing'er taught her back then, and even sought to console herself.

"There's no need to argue over who's right or wrong. There's no meaning to it." Qin Wentian stepped out and continued, "Xiao Lengyue, the grudge between us hasn't escalated to the point where only one of us can live. If you have the backbone to prove it, how about we fight one-on-one to settle this once and for all?"

"Do you think we even need to fight one-on-one against you?" Killing intent flooded the area, emanating from Xuan Yang. Because of Xuan Xing's death, the hatred between him and Qin Wentian had already become a death grudge. He would never spare Qin Wentian, and at any given opportunity, he would kill Qin Wentian for sure.

"You want all the members of your Twin Stars Alliance to attack us?" Qin Wentian glanced at Xuan Yang as he laughed coldly, "How ridiculous. Do you think I will play with you under such terms? With Qing'er's spatial treasure, who can possibly stop us if I choose to leave right now? We stayed here precisely because we were waiting for your arrival. Xuan Yang, you and Xiao Lengyue are both ranked at the top in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. If you are a man, fight two-on-two with Qing'er and me."

The hearts of the spectators all trembled when they heard Qin Wentian's words. When they thought about Qing'er's mastery over the power of space, they couldn't help but nod in agreement. Qin Wentian and his companions hadn't risked anything by waiting here.

If the entire Twin Stars Alliance, with its hundreds of geniuses and those powerfully ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, were to move against them together, how could Qin Wentian and his four other companions even hold their own?

It was pointless. Qin Wentian had waited here because he wanted to settle things with Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. He wanted a fair battle with two against two.

The eyes of all the spectators turned to Xuan Yang. If he refused and continued to use his overwhelming numbers, Qin Wentian would leave immediately, and this would all be meaningless. And afterward, Xuan Yang would be labeled a coward. After all, he was ranked #4, and Xiao Lengyue was ranked #6. Qing'er was only ranked #5, lower than him. And as for Qin Wentian, he was only ranked #100.

And even if it was two against two, he and Xiao Lengyue should have the absolute advantage. There was no reason for him to dodge this battle.

Qin Wentian had proposed a fight which Xuan Yang had no grounds to reject. Since Xuan Yang wanted to avenge Xuan Xing,

he should do it with his own strength. It would be a fair match for them both if they didn't use immortal-ranked weapons. If they were to use their immortal weapons, then it would end just like it did before; Qin Wentian would risk his life with that technique and both would end up grievously injured. And again, Qing`er would bring Qin Wentian to safety again.

Xuan Yang considered this and turned to Xiao Lengyue. Previously, Xiao Lengyue had fought against Qing`er, and in the end, she'd been defeated. This time around, if they had to fight, he had to be the one fighting against Qing`er. And despite Qin Wentian's cultivation base advancing up to the eighth-level, it was obvious that both Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue's probability of winning was still higher. Qin Wentian's only advantage was that he had comprehended the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi, the God's Hand.

Xiao Lengyue nodded reassuringly to Xuan Yang. After that, both turned to look at Qin Wentian and Qing`er, as they stepped out together, walking towards their opponents.

When Qin Wentian saw that, he and Qing`er also moved forward.

Four heaven's chosen fighting against each other. They all soared into the air, emanating an aura unexcelled in this world. All four were supreme geniuses at the peak.

"I will deal with Qing`er. Kill Qin Wentian for me, and show no mercy," Xuan Yang transmitted his voice to Xiao Lengyue. He was ranked #4, a rank higher than Qing`er, while Xiao Lengyue had

lost to Qing`er before. He decided to go with his initial plan—to fight Qing`er while Xiao Lengyue dealt with Qin Wentian.

"Understood," Xiao Lengyue replied. From the position the four were standing in, all the spectators soon understood Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue's intentions.

Using someone stronger against the weak. The higher-ranked Xuan Yang against Qing`er, and Xiao Lengyue should be able to win against Qin Wentian. In that case, they held a marked advantage in this battle, and the ending was clear for all to see.

The four of them released their respective constellations and aura. All the spectators could feel a sense of invincibility as they looked at Xuan Yang; his constellation was a gigantic ancient mirror that hung suspended in the air. His Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art could reflect all attacks, it was practically impossible to defeat him.

The spectators all focused on this battle, including Nanfeng Yunxi. The three top rankers below her were now battling each other. It was rare to see a battle with this many top-tier experts taking place in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Princess Qing`er's constellation is extremely powerful as well. It's a space diagram that contains a vast amount of spatial energy. She can use the powerful spatial energy to cloak herself within, shielded and invincible."

"It's the God's Hand!" The spectators once again saw Qin Wentian

activating the God's Hand. His palm shimmered with resplendent runic light, transforming it into an incomparably imposing hand of a god.

The wings of a wind roc appeared behind him and his gigantic frame circulated with layers of fiendgod light. His terrifying bloodline power seethed and surged through his veins.

-BOOM!- Xiao Lengyue acted. She blasted out with a palm, instantly manifesting a surge of absolute freeze energy. Instantly, a large portion of space was frozen solid, and the cold also threatened to freeze Qin Wentian and Qing'er.

Qing'er threw out a golden void fist that tore everything apart, shredding through the surge of absolute freeze energy. Qin Wentian materialized a fearsome long spear within his hand, using the runic components of the God's Hand. And when Qin Wentian stabbed out with it, a formless, fearsome energy—akin to a tempest—began to ravage everything.

Xuan Yang also acted. He took out a long spear and lunged towards Qing'er with lightning-speed. The astral light from his constellation cascaded onto him, its ever-increasing pressure boring down on Qing'er.

Xiao Lengyue stepped out the instant Qin Wentian attacked. Her Frozen Extermination Finger Technique stabbed out towards Qin Wentian. And instantly, Qin Wentian felt a chilling freeze gushing towards him, capable of freezing him from the inside out.



Qing'er unleashed her own finger attacks at Xuan Yang's spear, as beams of golden swords materialized, shooting at Xuan Yang. Qin Wentian's long spear continued its path—this spear had been created using the God's Hand, containing such incredible power that it managed to extinguish the freezing energy. Xiao Lengyue could sense an unparalleled supreme force surging towards her.

"God's Hand." Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes were fully focused on Qin Wentian's attack. The eruption of power was simply shocking, and in addition to Qin Wentian's proficiency in spear arts, the power of his attacks had already reached the same level as someone at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. Should his cultivation base truly break through to the ninth level, he would be even more tyrannical than he was at present in activating the God's Hand.

Tendrils of frost shot out, and the coldness around Xiao Lengyue further intensified, directly encasing the spear in ice. In fact, she even intended to freeze the runic components which made up the God's Hand. A terrifying coldness beyond compare gushed into Qin Wentian's body, and in just an instant, half his body was frozen solid.

"Xiao Lengyue has comprehended the law energy of freezing. This law of immortality is still in its embryonic form, and she's only comprehended traces of it, but it's sufficient enough for her to easily slaughter people at the Celestial Phenomenon level who have not yet comprehended any types of law energy," Nanfeng Yunxi quietly mused when she saw this scene. Even though Qin Wentian's normal attacks had grown so strong to the point where he could fight equally against Xiao Lengyue's normal attacks, there was still no way for him to resist the corrosion effect of Xiao

Lengyue's freezing power of law energy.

Xiao Lengyue's eyes flashed with coldness, her gaze was so sharp it seemed she could pierce through Qin Wentian. But in that moment, the spectators saw Qin Wentian's entire body begin to resonate, and suddenly a supreme unparalleled energy gushed forth from him. The ice which had encased half his body, instantly shattered apart. His God's Hand continued to blast forth, containing boundless killing might, capable of destroying Xiao Lengyue with a single strike.

"How can this be? He comprehended it??"

The beautiful eyes of Xiao Lengyue flashed with bewilderment. She was completely shocked; she understood how difficult it was to comprehend this type of energy.

However, it was evident that a powerful force was radiating from Qin Wentian. If it was not that type of energy, what could it be?

Qin Wentian's cultivation was only at the eighth level of Celestial Phenomenon. He shouldn't have come into contact with this kind of energy before. It shouldn't belong to Qin Wentian.

"Let's try this one more time." Coldness flickered in Xiao Lengyue's eyes. And when she saw Qin Wentian's long spear stabbing out again, she immediately created a statue of ice, a striking trace of law energy circulating around it.

"Chi!" The resplendent spear lunged forward and directly penetrated the ice statue, causing cracks to appear. Xiao Lengyue's expression drastically changed. She had confirmed her earlier suspicions, Qin Wentian had also comprehended a trace of immortal law energy!

# Chapter 932: Complete Domination of Xiao Lengyue

---

Xiao Lengyue was thrown backward. The wings behind Qin Wentian flickered, as he shot towards her like a golden bolt of lightning.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian stabbed out with another spear. But then, a white light flashed, manifesting an ancient mirror right as Qin Wentian's spear stabbed through. The impact shattered the mirror instantly, but the force of the rebound caused Qin Wentian's hand to tremble. The power of his spear had been neutralized. That flash of white light had been caused by Xuan Yang, who was fighting beside Xiao Lengyue.

How could Xiao Lengyue miss this opportunity? She had screamed the moment Qin Wentian's spear energy neutralized her own. Her long hair fluttered in the wind, and frost covered her entire figure. Rumbling sounds rang out as the ice statue shattered completely. Xiao Lengyue punched out in rage, imbued by the power she obtained from her ice statue's self-destruction. If an ordinary genius were to be hit by a blow of this magnitude, their body would suffer the same fate as the ice statue—shattered into pieces.

For fights between experts, victory and defeat could be decided in an instant. Qin Wentian had been blocked by Xuan Yang, giving Xiao Lengyue the opportunity to strike. Another surge of extreme frost funneled into his body as his inner organs were about to turn to ice. When Xiao Lengyue punched out, Qin Wentian had the faint sense that his entire body was transforming into countless

particles that were about to be torn apart. It was an alarming sensation.

At this moment, the runic glow circulating around Qin Wentian maximized in intensity. A surge of invincible suppressive pressure bore down from the sky. His constellation radiated an intense light as the God's Hand was activated once more. This pressure broke apart all the ice as he stabbed out with another annihilative spear strike towards Xiao Lengyue, and the two sources of power collided frenziedly against each other.

"GO!" The long spear in Qin Wentian's hand expanded. A spear that shocked the heavens, breaking all that obstructed it. His spear shot out from his hands while Xiao Lengyue struggled, and she sought to freeze her surroundings again and again. Everything in her vicinity was frozen completely.

But right at this very moment, a flood of spatial energy tunneled through, revealing a fist of golden light that broke apart the frozen space. This happened the instant Qin Wentian launched his attack towards Xiao Lengyue, whose face turned ashen at the sight.

-Bzz!- Xuan Yang instantly turned and attacked Qing'er when he noticed this. But he saw Qin Wentian retaliating in kind, blasting out a Star-Seizing Palm Imprint aimed directly at him. This Star-Seizing palm strike was powered by the God's Hand, and it contained an annihilative might that was capable of destroying all that wanted to block it.

Xuan Yang howled—numerous mirrors appeared in the air as he activated his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art to its limits. Qin

Wentian's attack blasted into the mirrors, and a terrifying rebound force struck back, causing Qin Wentian's arms to turn numb from the impact. Immediately after, Xuan Yang launched his own surprise attack with a spear erupting forth from within his mirror constellation.

"Amazing, no wonder Xuan Yang is ranked #4 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. His reputation is the real deal for sure. It's simply too difficult to break his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. In truth, Xuan Yang's attacks are not that terrifying, but because of how marvelous the mirror art's abilities are, he can turn all attacks against his opponents themselves. Only a person that's leagues above him in strength could break his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art, but evidently, Qin Wentian has yet to attain that level. Hence, Xuan Yang holds an invincible position."

The audience quietly mused as they spectated the battle. It was too difficult a challenge to defeat Xuan Yang.

However, this wasn't simply a one-on-one battle. It was a team fight. Qin Wentian naturally understood that it wouldn't be easy for him to break Xuan Yang's mirror art. Right now, Qin Wentian was akin to a wind roc, shuttling rapidly backward as he chose to retreat. A powerful spatial diagram appeared in front of him, spinning about madly as Xuan Yang's spear slammed right into it. That spear was completely absorbed into the spatial diagram and transported into the void, thereby nullifying it completely.

It could be said that there was perfect coordination between Qin Wentian and Qing'er. Qing'er helped Qin Wentian block the strike, and Qin Wentian instantly attacked Xiao Lengyue after he

successfully retreated. Xiao Lengyue initially wanted to kill Qin Wentian and then join Xuan Yang in dealing with Qing`er together, but she was interrupted because of the attack Qin Wentian blasted her way. She and Xuan Yang were completely separated; with Qing`er and Qin Wentian between them; they had no way to coordinate their attacks.

"Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian are in no way inferior to Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. If they really can win this battle, the prestige of the Twin Stars Alliance will collapse to the ground," the spectators mused. Right now, the new Twin Stars Alliance was a union between the old alliance and the Xiao Sect, with the new twin stars now being Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. If they were defeated here, the reputation of this so-called number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors, would surely be tarnished.

The spectators could see that the battle between the four was growing more and more intense. Qin Wentian and Xiao Lengyue traded attack for attack, while Princess Qing`er opted to go for the softer method and neutralized Xuan Yang's attacks instead. Because of the high difficulty in shattering Xuan Yang's mirror, she adopted a defensive stance. She would also occasionally switch positions with Qin Wentian and ambush Xiao Lengyue.

Princess Qing`er fully utilized her advantage of spatial energy to its limits. And given that Qin Wentian's speed was originally faster than Xiao Lengyue's, Xiao Lengyue's situation only grew worse and worse as time flowed by.

"Qin Wentian, you're truly despicable. As a man, you depend on the help of a woman to do battle." Xiao Lengyue coldly spat. She

unleashed all the skills she was capable of, yet she had no way to destroy the God's Hand to defeat Qin Wentian. There was already a hint of impatience in her heart, so she intentionally tried to provoke him into losing his temper.

However, Xiao Lengyue only saw Qin Wentian laughing coldly in response. This laughter seemed to mock her. And as Qin Wentian continued his attacks, he replied, "Xiao Lengyue, what's laughable is that as the #6 ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, you only possess this measly bit of strength. Now, it's about time for our battle to end. I shall show you the true strength of the God's Hand."

As the sound of his voice faded, boundless light shimmered from his palm, incomparably resplendent. The countless runes circulated madly, and who knew what terrifying calamity that palm was capable of. It felt like the entirety of energy condensed within was close to erupting all at once.

Xiao Lengyue stared in shock at Qin Wentian's palm. She saw the wildly circulating runes blend together, then spinning rapidly into a vortex that frenziedly devoured all energy from the surroundings. A terrifying destructive storm manifested in front of the palm, so powerful that Xiao Lengyue's heart involuntarily shuddered.

"Back when your God's Hand was destroyed, you weren't able to reassemble a second one. You're basically overdrafting the power of the God's Hand." Xiao Lengyue stared at Qin Wentian.

"You're right. But what of it? The God's Hand can sustain its peak



battle state for a very long time. After the battle ends, I can dissipate the energy within. But the God's Hand has another name—the hand of divinity. It has another special characteristic; it can unleash might belonging on the divinity level, becoming a true combat-type God's Hand," said Qin Wentian. After which, his silhouette dashed forward, lifting his palm and blasting it out towards Xiao Lengyue.

In the next instant, an incomparably gigantic palm of divinity fell from the sky, containing an unexcelled might that had the power to destroy everything. This kind of power made Xiao Lengyue feel completely helpless. She threw her head back and let out a heaven-shattering scream as boundless frost all surged forth, transforming into numerous ice mountains, wanting to block the power of that gigantic palm of divinity.

However, a fearsome deafening sound rocked the air, and all the ice mountains were shattered to pieces. Not only that, the palm of divinity moved as fast as light, destroying everything in its way.

-BOOM!- A thunderous sound rang out. Xiao Lengyue collided with the monstrous palm. The spectators then saw a deep crater in the shape of a gigantic palm appearing on the ground below her. The next moment, Xiao Lengyue was flung backward and mercilessly slammed into the ground, causing all present to stare dumbfoundedly at the crater created. Even Qing'er and Xuan Yang paused their fight, both glancing over their direction.

The crater was frozen solid, coated with ice. A chilly energy permeated the atmosphere and an instant later, the sound of coughing rang out. With apparent difficulty, a figure slowly

climbed out from the deep crater as fresh blood unceasingly flowed from the corners of her lips. Xiao Lengyue inclined her head, staring at Qin Wentian standing mid-air, a look of despair in her eyes.

Followed by her defeat from Qing`er, who was a rank above her at that time, she had now been defeated in such a domineering fashion by Qin Wentian. This young man who had once recruited by her into her Xiao Sect, it had all been for the purpose of allowing her to gain access to the ancient palace of Emperor Yi as she wanted to find the legacy of the God's Hand. They'd found the legacy alright, but out of all of them, it was only Qin Wentian who eventually managed to comprehend it. She'd received no other benefits at all. And today, half a year later, Qin Wentian depended on that very secret art she recruited him to search for—the God's Hand—to defeat her in such an overwhelming manner. What irony was this?

"Xiao Lengyue was actually defeated by Qin Wentian!" The countenances of all the spectators froze. Qin Wentian, who obtained the God's Hand, was already destined to experience a meteoric rise in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The radiance around his palm gradually dimmed. Although his God's Hand was still active, it wasn't as resplendent as before. Xuan Yang's countenance turned ice-cold. His silhouette flickered, directly rushing at Qin Wentian. Without the God's Hand, how could Qin Wentian still withstand his attacks? Even though his partner had been defeated, this didn't mean that the battle had come to an end.

However, Qing`er teleported and appeared directly before Xuan Yang, blocking his path. Her spatial energy was extremely powerful, and she blocked Xuan Yang with ease. Although she had no way to break Xuan Yang's mirror art, Xuan Yang couldn't defeat her as well. When the spectators watched the battle between them, they all felt that there was virtually no difference between the ones ranked #4 and #5 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Supported by his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art, Xuan Yang couldn't be defeated. However, his attacks weren't enough to overpower Qing`er, either.

Qin Wentian had foreseen that this would happen; he had fought with Xuan Yang once before and hence, he was clear of Xuan Yang's strengths and weaknesses. Right now, he was making his way towards Xuan Yang, but at this moment, several experts of the Twin Stars Alliance started rushing towards him, as though they could no longer continue watching passively.

"What? You can't afford to lose?" Qin Wentian swept his eyes over the members of Twin Stars Alliance as he coldly spoke, causing them to halt in their steps. They stared icily at Qin Wentian, and several of them drew closer to Xiao Lengyue, preparing to take care of her.

"What just happened?" At this moment, a voice descended from the sky. A figure could be seen soaring through the air, exuding an incomparable magnificence. An unexplainable demeanor emanated from him, and his aura was neither sharp nor tyrannical. However, his presence alone made everyone feel inferior to him. He spoke in a casual manner, but his voice

managed to contain an unquestionable thread of authority!

# Chapter 933: Top Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

---

Everyone turned to look at the figure in the air, their faces stiffening.

It was him. To think that he was actually here.

At this instant, almost everyone present was staring at the young man who descended from the skies. This made bewilderment appear on Qin Wentian's face. This young man must surely be someone extraordinary. Even Nanfeng Yunxi's appearance hadn't warranted this reaction from the spectators.

Qin Wentian could somewhat guess who this was. Who else could be more famous than the three supreme beauties who were already present? There could only be two people. This young man was definitely one of the top two rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Although his demeanor seemed casual, everyone could clearly sense the authority he radiated.

"[Zi Daoyang](#), the son of the Violet Emperor."

Qin Wentian mused quietly. This Zi Daoyang was the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He was supposedly the strongest genius here in the City of Ancient Emperors. In this case, when in the perspective of the entire immortal realms for those

who were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he could be truly considered as the top one or two.

"Lengyue, are you alright?" Zi Daoyang stared at the injured Xiao Lengyue lying on the ground, before turning to look at Qin Wentian.

["Daoyang gege!"](#) Although Xiao Lengyue was injured, she still managed to call out to him with a note of gentleness in her voice. Her melodious voice could hook the souls of almost every male present, causing all of them to feel speechless in their hearts. This was the disparity. Although everyone was a genius here, the distance between them was still too great. There were countless people who wished to pursue Xiao Lengyue, but none had ever succeeded.

However, the moment Zi Daoyang appeared, Xiao Lengyue had actually called out so affectionately in a gentle voice, calling for her 'Daoyang gege'. Those pursuing Xiao Lengyue couldn't help but feel their hearts turn grey at hearing this, crumbling to ashes on the spot. Such preferential treatment for Zi Daoyang made their hearts grow cold. However, when they inclined their heads to look at Zi Daoyang, they couldn't help but shake their heads and sigh in their hearts.

No wonder Xiao Lengyue was behaving like this. This person was Zi Daoyang! Even if you are a supreme beauty, if your status wasn't high enough, you wouldn't even be qualified to be his friend.

"I hope you're not too heavily injured?" Zi Daoyang asked. Xiao Lengyue lightly shook her head and replied, "Daoyang gege,

weren't you in closed-door seclusion? Why are you free to come here today?"

"I heard about the news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor leaving his legacy behind in the Underworld Mountains, so I decided to come out from my seclusion earlier than planned," Zi Daoyang replied. After which, he turned his eyes onto Nanfeng Yunxi and laughed, "The descendant of the Southern Phoenix Clan, the daughter of the current Empress, Princess Nanfeng. Now that we've met, I can say that you've truly lived up to your reputation."

"You also believe in the news regarding the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?" Nanfeng Yunxi questioned, glancing at Zi Daoyang.

"I believed it because I know there's one person who has entered the Underworld Mountains and he has already stayed there for quite a long time. I don't believe he would simply die in there." Zi Daoyang smiled and nodded his head, his words causing a strange look to cross Nanfeng Yunxi's face. "Are you referring to 'him'?"

There weren't many people who could make Zi Daoyang take notice. There were only a select few in the entirety of the City of Ancient Emperors. And since Zi Daoyang had said he knew someone who'd entered it, it was evident that this 'someone', would be a character that hadn't appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors for a long time since.

When the spectators heard their conversation, they felt their hearts trembling as they instantly guessed at the 'him' both Zi Daoyang and Nanfeng Yunxi were talking about. Zi Daoyang was the top ranker, while Nanfeng Yunxi was ranked third. It was clear

that the person they were referring to, was a character ranked between them. The second ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings was an extremely ruthless man. Who would have thought that he would vanish in the Underworld Mountains, a forbidden ground in the City of Ancient Emperors?

"Other than him, who else could it be? He wanted nothing more than to defeat me, and to become the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Hence, he entered the Underworld Mountains to search for good fortune. Honestly, he can be so ruthless towards himself. And now that there's news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's legacy being there, if he really is the person who managed to obtain it..." A gleam of sharpness flickered in Zi Daoyang's eyes. In the City of Ancient Emperors, the only one who could make him feel a trace of trepidation was none other than the person ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Qin Wentian and Qing'er had stepped into the Underworld Mountains before, but they hadn't met any living humans. From what Zi Daoyang had said, it seemed that it had been a long time since the second ranker had vanished within the Underworld Mountains. In that case, did it mean that he too had also passed the gap between the hidden mountains? What if Little Rascal already encountered this man?

Upon thinking of this, Qin Wentian felt worry seizing his heart. Little Rascal felt something summoning it, and that should be an indication that good fortune would belong to it. This was the reason why Qin Wentian had allowed Little Rascal to stay in there. But now, he couldn't help but worry for Little Rascal's safety.



At this moment, Zi Daoyang's eyes shifted to Qing`er, who stood behind Qin Wentian. He then nodded and smiled. "Lil Sis Qing`er."

As the sound of his voice faded, expressions of interest appeared on the face of many spectators. Xiao Lengyue referred to Zi Daoyang as 'Daoyang gege', but Zi Daoyang had replied with an unenthusiastic 'Lengyue'. He referred to Nanfeng Yunxi as Princess Nanfeng, but when speaking to Qing`er, he actually called her 'Lil Sis Qing`er'? The three supreme beauties were all addressed in different manners. It was of familiarity for Xiao Lengyue, courtesy for Nanfeng Yunxi, and a hint of closeness with regards to how he chose to address Qing`er.

The moment he arrived, he instantly made casual conversation with the three supreme beauties of the City of Ancient Emperors. Such self-confidence was something no one else possessed. After all, these three supreme beauties were all ranked within the top ten in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

However, the spectators saw only a look of unhappiness on Princess Qing`er's face as she coldly regarded Zi Daoyang.

"Uncle Evergreen often comes to my residence as a guest. He's like a younger brother to my royal father, and I've long heard Uncle Evergreen mentioning you in their conversations. It's just that we weren't fortunate enough to meet yet. Now that we've encountered each other in the City of Ancient Emperors, I managed to recognize you in a single glance. In any case, I'm older than you, and considering the relationship between our fathers, it isn't over the top to call you Little Sister. So, Lil Sis Qing`er, don't take offense, okay? That's a request your father made of me, and

he also asked me to take care of you while we're in the City of Ancient Emperors. However, given Lil Sis Qing`er's strength, there's probably no need for me to do that."

Zi Daoyang smiled. If any other person had addressed Qing`er in such a manner, everyone would assume that person was intentionally trying to act close to her, or perhaps they were verbally imposing on her goodwill. However, when Zi Daoyang said it, it only felt natural.

The relationship between those at the immortal emperor level were all extremely complex. How could these juniors understand their ways? But it was true that the Violet Emperor was a very powerful immortal emperor within the immortal realms, and there were several immortal emperors who had chosen to follow him. It wasn't strange for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to address the Violet Emperor as an elder brother.

"Please just say my name directly," Qing`er coldly spoke. Zi Daoyang stared at her, before nodding with a smile, "Sure. That's no problem. In the future, once you leave the City of Ancient Emperors and you find yourself with some free time, you can come and visit my residence anytime with your royal father."

Qing`er didn't reply. Zi Daoyang's eyes turned to Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang again. He first spoke to Xuan Yang, "We are all acquaintances here, so there's no need to continue fighting. Xuan Yang, give me some face and stop this battle. Bring Lengyue and those of your Twin Stars Alliance back with you."

Xuan Yang's countenance stiffened, becoming extremely

unsightly to behold. Zi Daoyang seemed to be intentionally showing to the world that he had a close relationship with Qing`er. In that case, didn't this mean that he, Xuan Yang, had to give up on his plans to avenge his younger brother, Xuan Xing?

"What?" Zi Daoyang saw the heavy expression on Xuan Yang's face, and couldn't help but frown.

"Since you've asked, I will give up on this battle. However, Qin Wentian has injured so many people from the Xiao Branch, and even injured Lengyue. How can we simply call it off like this?" Xuan Yang stared at Zi Daoyang as he spoke.

Although Xuan Yang was ranked #4 in the City of Ancient Emperors, and was an extremely famous character himself, he still had to give Zi Daoyang face when he asked for it. Regardless of strength or status, he couldn't be compared to Zi Daoyang.

Although many people in the City of Ancient Emperors were the descendants of immortal kings or emperors, it didn't mean there weren't differences in strength between their respective predecessors. Zi Daoyang's father was a supremely powerful immortal emperor who even had other immortal emperors under his control. The Violet Emperor was a level stronger compared to the Xuan Emperor.

And this was also the reason why the Xiao Emperor hadn't dared to make things difficult for Qing`er back then. Those supporting Qing`er, be it the Evergreen Immortal Emperor or Matriarch Ji, they were all stronger than himself. And by right, they shouldn't have interfered in matters concerning the junior generations. If he

acted and made things difficult for Qing`er, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Matriarch Ji would surely not let it go just like that.

Zi Daoyang turned his gaze back to Qin Wentian after he heard Xuan Yang's words. He then spoke, "Xuan Yang's request is not unreasonable.. Since you injured Lengyue, and I've already asked Xuan Yang to give up this battle, how about you apologize to Lengyue?"

Qin Wentian stared at this top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang. At present, he still didn't understand why Zi Daoyang would choose to appear here, acting as a mediator, as though he wanted everyone to give face to him. Was it purely just to showcase how magnanimous he was?

Given Zi Daoyang's status, there was no need to do that.

Qin Wentian's countenance was as cold as ever—he didn't really like the way Zi Daoyang looked. Although he'd done it openly, Qin Wentian felt really unhappy at hearing Zi Daoyang call out the words 'Lil Sis Qing`er'. In addition, what made Zi Daoyang qualified to tell Xuan Yang to give up, and then tell him to apologize?

Qin Wentian and Xuan Yang were mortal enemies. After he'd defeated Xiao Lengyue, this Zi Daoyang was now forcibly intervening on the matter. It was obvious that he wanted to use his strength to exert his dominance over everyone here. If it were someone other than Zi Daoyang, would Xuan Yang have compromised?

"Why must I apologize?" Qin Wentian raised his head, looking straight at Zi Daoyang.

The eyes of all the spectators narrowed. This young man in front of Qin Wentian was none other than Zi Daoyang, the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings! Even Xuan Yang had agreed to a compromise, yet Qin Wentian was actually asking him for a reason why?

Everyone naturally understood that the reason was because of Zi Daoyang's overwhelming strength!

"You wish to know why?" Zi Daoyang smiled. "Although you obtained the God's Hand, the lost secret art of Emperor Yi, and could even defeat Lengyue...but you still lack the strength to fight me even if you have broken through to the ninth level in Celestial Phenomenon."

"Hahaha." Qin Wentian coldly smiled. "Didn't I say that might makes right in the City of Ancient Emperors? When has a winner ever had to apologize to the loser? If you want to suppress me using your strength, simply say it out loud. Why must you beat around the bush, talking like such a hypocrite?"

Hearing truth in those words, everyone turned to look at Zi Daoyang. The moment he arrived, he immediately started conversing with the three supreme beauties. Undoubtedly, he was trying to show off his status and strength.

"After stepping into the ninth level, who can say if I'm weaker or stronger? But you want me to apologize just because of a single sentence from you? Aren't you overestimating yourself a little too much?" Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

When Zi Daoyang heard Qin Wentian's words, he didn't react in anger. He simply stared calmly at Qin Wentian, as his gaze gradually grew sharp. At that moment, Qing'er walked to stand by Qin Wentian's side, staring at Zi Daoyang who was in the air.

"Qing'er, is he a good friend of yours?" Zi Daoyang glanced at Qing'er as he asked.

Qing'er's expression was frosty. She simply stared at Zi Daoyang without a reply. Zi Daoyang didn't take offense and merely smiled, "Since this is the case, I won't make things difficult for him."

After speaking, his countenance turned gentle once more. He turned to Xuan Yang, "Xuan Yang, this matter shall come to an end here. Uncle Evergreen has instructed me to take care of Qing'er while I'm in the City of Ancient Emperors. You heard what I said earlier; don't try to cause trouble here ever again."

\*哥哥 gege → translated to elder brother. But when used by a female, it's usually a term of affection/fondness between two people of close relations. An example is how Bai Qing refers to Qin Wentian as Wentian gege.

紫道阳 Zi Daoyang → Zi紫 can be translated into Purple or Violet. 道Dao, can be translated to the Dao, the Path, Way, Speak. 阳Yang, can be translated into Solar, Positive, Sun.

## Chapter 934: Nanfeng Yunxi's Joining

---

Xuan Yang's expression turned more and more unsightly, staring at Zi Daoyang who was in the air.

Although Zi Daoyang's tone was casual, as though speaking of an extremely insignificant thing, how could it be possible that this was insignificant to him, Xuan Yang? Xuan Xing had been publicly killed by Qin Wentian, and the Twin Stars Alliance was also humiliated. This hatred between them was a death grudge, yet Zi Daoyang was asking to resolve everything with just a single sentence? Telling him not to create any more trouble in the future?

Zi Daoyang completely didn't care about Xuan Yang's feelings at all. His absolute arrogance could be heard in that casual tone. Even if Xuan Yang was ranked #4, Zi Daoyang didn't place him in his eyes at all.

Hatred for Zi Daoyang festered in Xuan Yang's heart. If an opportunity ever presented itself, he would definitely cleanse away this bout of humiliation.

Zi Daoyang naturally understood that Xuan Yang would hate him. But, he didn't care about it at all. There was no need for him to be bothered because Xuan Yang was simply worth nothing in his eyes.

He, Zi Daoyang, was a descendant of the Violet Emperor. The Xuan Emperor depended on his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art to

achieve an insanely powerful defense, but in turn, it was hard for him to overwhelm others. There was no way the Xuan Emperor could rank equally alongside with those supreme characters whose names truly rocked the realms. And as the son of the Xuan Emperor, Xuan Yang depended on his mirror art to achieve his undefeatable position, ignoring the attacks of those who were stronger than him. In the end, Zi Daoyang couldn't be bothered with him.

Naturally, only an existence like Zi Daoyang could dare to act like this. If it were someone ranked at the bottom of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, they could only stare up in awe at Xuan Yang's powerful mirror reflecting art. Since their positions were different, the things they saw were naturally different as well.

The spectators took note of Xuan Yang's silence, and they could all sense the degree of humiliation he was enduring in his heart. But in the next moment, Xuan Yang smiled. "Sure, since you've put it that way, I won't cause trouble for Qing'er anymore. I've long heard of the relationship between the Violet Emperor and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, but I didn't expect they'd be as close as brothers. I believe that Brother Zi and Princess Qing'er might even become a couple one day."

After he spoke, Xuan Yang stepped out, moving towards the Twin Stars Alliance. Upon hearing Xuan Yang's last sentence, strange expressions appeared on everyone's faces. They understood that Xuan Yang had intentionally said that sentence, wanting to incite even more conflict between Qin Wentian and Zi Daoyang. And as expected, although Zi Daoyang's expression didn't change, a cold light flashed through Qin Wentian's eyes.



There was no need for Qin Wentian to speculate anymore; even the spectators could tell that Zi Daoyang had arrived intending to form a closer relationship with Princess Qing`er. Although no one knew what his true purpose was, two facts were enough for Qin Wentian to view Zi Daoyang with enmity: first, that he requested Xuan Yang's promise, and second, that he wanted Qin Wentian to apologize. Hence, Xuan Yang wanted to deepen the hatred, raising the possibility that Qin Wentian would clash with Zi Daoyang in the future.

At that time, there was no need for him to act. Qin Wentian would surely be extremely miserable if he chose to fight Zi Daoyang.

"Do you still have the face to create trouble?" Qin Wentian mocked. For a moment, Xuan Yang's expression turned colder. Although Zi Daoyang had interrupted their battle, the spectators had clearly seen that the Twin Stars Alliance had been in the inferior position. Although he and Qing`er hadn't finished their battle, Qin Wentian had already defeated Xiao Lengyue. After choosing to form an alliance, the new Twin Stars Alliance had been defeated by this newly established Qin Sect.

"Daoyang gege." Xiao Lengyue inclined her head and stared at Zi Daoyang who was in the air.

"Lengyue, you and I can also be considered acquaintances. However, Qing`er is the daughter of my uncle, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. If you were defeated, you should treat this as a valuable lesson. Just let this matter end here," Zi Daoyang spoke. Although Xiao Lengyue was disappointed, what else could she do

after Zi Daoyang had already said so much? She could only nod her head.

"This matter shall end here. The geniuses of the immortal realms came to the City of Ancient Emperors solely because they wanted to raise their level of strength. Naturally, the legacies left behind by the ancients should be our priority. All of you should try your luck at the Underworld Mountains," Zi Daoyang spoke calmly and then continued, "First, we had news of Ancient Emperor Yi's secret art, the God's Hand, and now we've received news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's legacy. This is quite fortunate, but I'm afraid this will mean a violent storm of commotion in the near future."

The spectators froze when they heard Zi Daoyang's words. It was just as he'd stated: occasionally, the legacies of ancient emperors would appear throughout the generations, and all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors would fight for the chance to obtain them. It was as fortunate as it was extremely rare for two terrifyingly powerful legacies to appear one after another.

Who knows that maybe for this generation, there would be even more legacies appearing one after another. Their true purpose here should be to fight for a chance to obtain those legacies.

"Qing`er, since this matter has come to an end, I'll go ahead and make a move first. If you have anything else that needs my help, you can come look for me anytime." Zi Daoyang smiled at Qing`er. After which, his silhouette flickered and he departed from the area, still exuding an air of elegance.

Qing`er's countenance was like ice. When she saw Qin Wentian

turning to her, a light gleamed in her eyes as she explained, "I'm not acquainted with him."

"Silly lass." Qin Wentian smiled. After which, he held Qing'er's hand, as though to announce his ownership. This scene left no doubt in everyone's minds. The relationship between Qin Wentian and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, Princess Qing'er, was that of lovers.

However, the spectators still didn't understand what Zi Daoyang's true purpose was. If he wanted to pursue Princess Qing'er, Qin Wentian would undoubtedly be a very strong rival in love. But it didn't matter how you looked at it, all aspects of Zi Daoyang were more outstanding than when compared to Qin Wentian. Even if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor were to choose, he would still pick the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang.

Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue stood together, with the members of the Twin Stars Alliance. Xuan Yang icily stared and spoke, "Qin Wentian, you should just hide behind that woman forever."

After speaking, he left with a flick of his sleeves, exuding a strong reluctance that lingered in the air as he led the members of the Twin Stars Alliance away.

"A defeated dog, yet still acting so arrogant and lofty. Truly ridiculous," Qin Wentian emotionlessly commented, and his words caused Xuan Yang, who was about to leave, to turn around once more as his aura fluctuated. Clearly, Xuan Yang was extremely unhappy in his heart.

"This Zi Daoyang is so arrogant, who does he think he is? I'm pissed off just by staring at him," Jun Mengchen stepped forward, cursing in a low voice. He was extremely annoyed at seeing Zi Daoyang's attitude. He hated that his strength was too low in the City of Ancient Emperors. Otherwise, he would surely have challenged that arrogant fellow to a grand fight, everything else be damned.

"He's the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the son of the Violet Emperor. How can such a character not be arrogant? But yes, it's true that he's too condescending," Zi Qingxuan also spoke. All of Zi Daoyang's words and actions seemed to suggest that with his very presence, everyone had to listen to his orders. Forcing Xuan Yang to give up, wanting to make Qin Wentian apologize, and only deciding to stop at the end on account of Qing'er. The things he did made people feel like they still owed a favor to Zi Daoyang himself.

"Sister Qingxuan, you both share the same surname, don't tell me you're part of his clan?" Jun Mengchen joked, his words causing Zi Qingxuan to glare at him.

"Although Zi Daoyang is arrogant, there's no doubt that he has the capabilities to back that up. Although Xuan Yang is ranked #4, with only a disparity of three positions between him and Zi Daoyang, their combat strength simply differs by too much. Xuan Yang didn't even have the courage to refute Zi Daoyang."

Hua Taixu analyzed the situation calmly. Those who had confidence in their strength would naturally have the tendency to

be condescending and arrogant. Zi Daoyang was a very good example.

"You're right, if they truly fought, Xuan Yang wouldn't even be able to stand up to a single strike. Their strength is simply on different levels. This also means that if Zi Daoyang wants to deal with you guys, all five of you would be easily defeated by him." A voice drifted over, without a trace of politeness. But when Qin Wentian glanced at the person who spoke, he had no doubts of the truth in that person's statement.

Because...the person who spoke was none other than the #3 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Nanfeng Yunxi. Given how high her rank was, she naturally had some understanding towards Zi Daoyang's combat strength, and would have the qualifications to give her judgment.

"So what? When my senior brother steps into the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he will surely be able to dominate Zi Daoyang using the God's Hand," Jun Mengchen grumbled.

"How can it be so easy?" Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head. "Zi Daoyang said that even if Qin Wentian steps into the ninth-level, he still wouldn't be his opponent. This isn't just a simple boast. Although the God's Hand is powerful, it is not invincible. It still depends on how much of your secret art you have comprehended, and please be reminded that the God's Hand isn't the only legacy hidden in the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Are you saying that Zi Daoyang has also received a legacy from an ancient emperor before?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Zi Daoyang's strength alone is already extremely terrifying. The Violet Emperor is one of the strongest immortal emperors at the peak of their cultivation in the immortal realms. It goes without saying how powerful his cultivation arts and innate techniques are. Don't be so sure of your success even if you want to depend on the God's Hand to fight Zi Daoyang. It's a fallacy to assume that you can dominate anyone at the same cultivation level as you just because you have it," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke as she continued, "In addition, Zi Daoyang said that the second ranker has been in the Underworld Mountains for a very long time, and it's highly possible for that man to have already reaped the benefits of that place. If he didn't die in there, his current strength probably wouldn't be any weaker than Zi Daoyang's.

Qin Wentian dared not underestimate any of the geniuses from the immortal realms. This place was constantly evolving, and the people in the City of Ancient Emperors merely went along with the tides. There were also many geniuses who didn't choose to enter there. In addition, many members of the younger generations were also at the immortal-foundation realm. One generation after another, it was unknown how many supreme geniuses the immortal realms occupied.

"Why are you here talking to us?" Zi Qingxuan asked directly as she stared at Nanfeng Yunxi.

"I planned to enter the Underworld Mountains. However, it's a forbidden ground in the City of Ancient Emperors. And if all of you also have plans to enter it, I wish to be allies with you so we can better look out for each other. What is your opinion if I tell you I wish to join the Qin Sect?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked, her words

causing the expressions of the spectators to freeze.

Nanfeng Yunxi wanted to join the Qin Sect?

Evidently, after witnessing their earlier battle against Xiao Lengyue and Xuan Yang, the Qin Sect had already obtained Nanfeng Yunxi's approval. And in the face of the unknown danger present in the Underworld Mountains, the Qin Sect was undoubtedly the best alliance she could depend on. The current number of experts in the Qin Sect was minimal. But they had two supreme geniuses at the peak leading them. There was no other power more suitable for her than the Qin Sect.

"You are welcome to join us." Qin Wentian nodded his head to show his agreement. Nanfeng Yunxi's joining of the Qin Sect instantly elevated their strength to another level, helping them to become a powerful and influential force in the City of Ancient Emperors. They only had six members, but it was enough. He had no reason to object to her request.

"This..." The spectators turned their attention over to the two supreme beauties; the #3 ranker Nanfeng Yunxi and the #5 ranker Princess Qing'er. In addition, there was also Qin Wentian who defeated Xiao Lengyue. This formation of members was too powerful.

"I want to join the Qin Sect too," At this moment, someone among the crowd called out.

"Me too, I wish to join as well!" One-by-one, more and more

geniuses stepped out. With two supreme beauties, and after that earlier battle, it probably wouldn't be long before the Qin Sect's strength surpassed that of the Twin Star Alliance!



# Chapter 935: Gathering at the Underworld Mountains

---

Qin Wentian glanced at those who spoke as he replied with a smile, "The Qin Sect is newly established, but we won't accept anyone so casually. Those who can join will all become our brothers, and once they join, none are allowed to quit. Not only that, they have to completely listen to my commands, and any offenders will be dealt with harshly. Are all of you still willing to join the Qin Sect after hearing my rules?"

Just when Jun Mengchen wanted to speak, Qin Wentian had already said what he wanted to say. He couldn't help but sneer at these people. What a joke. When they were in danger, nobody had come to help. Now that the Twin Stars Alliance had been defeated, and upon seeing how powerful Qin Wentian and Qing'er were, as well as Nanfeng Yunxi's enrollment, these spectators were now saying they wanted to join the Qin Sect?

Recruiting so many would only cause discord in their ranks; all those geniuses who joined would all harbor their own plots and schemes. In that case, it was better not to accept any of them.

The expressions of everyone stiffened. Someone then asked, "Brother Qin, but there was no criteria when Nanfeng Yunxi said she wanted to join?"

Qin Wentian gave a carefree laugh, "If your ranking is as high as hers, then I won't have any objections. In fact, I won't impose a criteria on anyone ranked in the top ten who wish to join."

Staring at the carefree smile on Qin Wentian's face, the geniuses who tried to apply could only shake their heads. They also understood Qin Wentian's intentions; for ordinary geniuses that joined the Qin Sect, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi would tank for them if they encountered danger—and for those ordinary geniuses to also have a share of the benefits once good fortune befell them? How could there be something so convenient in this world? Right now, the Qin Sect was a mighty figure that no one dared to approach.

"Forget it, forget it, right now there will soon be a period of commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors. Even Zi Daoyang has said that the ruins of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor have been discovered, so does everyone want to form an alliance and prepare to explore this forbidden ground?"

"That's right, the Underworld Mountains are known as forbidden grounds and many people have entered but have no way to make it back. However, no one has ever tried to enter that place en masse. Now that there's news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance being there, a storm will surely sweep through the city. I don't believe that the Underworld Mountains can trap an army of us geniuses."

People continuously spoke, one after another, and their fighting spirits were high. Qin Wentian didn't say anything. Although he'd already entered the Underworld Mountains, he only stayed there for a moment and didn't know much about the place. In fact, he had almost no idea of any of the traps there at all. But if he tried to persuade the others not to enter, people would most probably mock him, thinking that he wanted to seize the legacy for himself.

"The Qin Sect has just been established and we won't be accepting any new members for the time being. Everyone, thank you for your interest. Please leave." Qin Wentian waved his hands, commanding their dismissal. The geniuses who had spectated had no choice but to depart.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, right now our Qin Sect only has a total of six people. You can choose anywhere you wish to stay." Qin Wentian smiled at Nanfeng Yunxi when all the other random geniuses in the area had left.

"Mhm." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded as she asked, "When will we set out?"

"Since you've already joined the Qin Sect, I won't keep things from you. In fact, I recently left the Underworld Mountains. The true Underworld Mountains are in a separate space, hidden by mist and fog. There's a mysterious energy there that can sap the strength of stellar martial cultivators and it's very difficult to stay in there for an extended period of time," Qin Wentian said to Nanfeng Yunxi.

A puzzled expression appeared on Nanfeng Yunxi's face as she asked, "Then how did you guys leave?"

"Qing'er has a spatial-type treasure," Qin Wentian replied.

"Seems like I made the right choice in choosing to join the Qin Sect. In that case, there's nothing for us to worry about. Let's bring

in more Yuan Meteor Stones to replenish our astral energy. In that battle earlier, you guys took the interspatial rings from members of the Xiao Branch, I'm sure you're not lacking in Yuan Meteor Stones." Nanfeng Yunxi laughed.

"Since that's the case, we will rest for a day and set off tomorrow first thing in the morning. The news has already been circulated, and most probably the majority of geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors will be heading there as well." Qin Wentian was extremely decisive, since Qing'er had a method to exit, he didn't need to be too worried. It was just that Little Rascal was still inside that place, and that was the source of his unease.

That second ranker was in there as well. If he met with Little Rascal, Little Rascal's combat prowess would definitely be inferior in comparison.

"Right." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. After which, the six of them descended to the ground and headed back to their respective courtyards to cultivate.

Qin Wentian needed this extra time. After that battle, the energy of his God's Hand had already dissipated, he had to condense more particles of divine energy to reassemble it.

The old location of the Xiao Branch was now the headquarters of the Qin Sect. The atmosphere was tranquil and when night fell, the only sounds would be the sounds of water gurgling and splashing from the waterfall within the mountains surrounding this place.

In another courtyard, Nanfeng Yunxi stood with her arms behind her back. As a princess of the Southern Phoenix Clan, she was under great pressure to succeed. She didn't forget the command that Matriarch Southern Phoenix had given her. The thirty-three immortal realms had been peaceful for too long, and it was unknown when the next grand battle of heaven-shaking proportions would occur. She had to increase her strength as soon as possible, maturing as well as she could. As a descendant of the Matriarch Southern Phoenix, she had to ensure that no matter what, she would establish her immortal-foundation within a hundred years of age.

Matriarch Southern Phoenix had once prophesied that chaos would soon come to the world.

With chaos, it meant that even more astounding geniuses would be born, especially those capable of stirring the wind and rain, controlling the storm. With countless geniuses contending against each other, who would rise to the top? Nanfeng Yunxi had often thought about it. In the chaotic times ahead, would she be able to create a piece of sky that belonged to her?

Zi Daoyang, Qing'er, Qin Wentian, and that second ranker... in addition to those other geniuses at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors, would they be any weaker than herself?

"Who's there?" At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi suddenly turned, staring behind her. However, she only saw the surrounding mountains, and there were no other silhouettes or traces of a human's aura.

This caused Nanfeng Yunxi to frown as a strange light flashed through her eyes. Her senses were extremely sharp; surely there must have been something strange nearby. However, she couldn't sense an aura at all. Or could it be she was overthinking things because of the worries in her heart?

At the same time, Qin Wentian was in his courtyard, quietly cultivating. Qing'er's chosen training ground was beside a waterfall, which directly faced the cultivating Qin Wentian. Her luminous, transparent gaze rested on Qin Wentian, yet she seemed troubled as she silently stood there in contemplation.

Although Qing'er was unfamiliar with many things in the world, it was precisely because of this that her heart and mind were purer. All this resulted in her senses being sharper than ordinary people and she could clearly sense things no one else could. Now, when thinking back to the day's events, she could faintly sense that the reason for Zi Daoyang's appearance today was truly because of her. But she wasn't acquainted with Zi Daoyang at all, and hence, was unable to fathom his true purpose.

Given Zi Daoyang's status, he wouldn't lack for beauties at his side. Even for Xiao Lengyue, he could easily have her if he used some methods. Hence, he wouldn't try to get close to someone just because they were beautiful.

Qing'er then thought of her father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. She glanced at Qin Wentian, wondering if her father would approve of him, as traces of worry could be seen flickering in her beautiful eyes. But when she saw the peaceful look on Qin

Wentian's face, completely immersed in his own cultivation, Qing'er's countenance gradually turned gentle again, no longer as cold as before. Those frost-filled eyes were now filled with a hint of warmth.

The night didn't seem as cold as before.

...

The clear mountain air contained a trace of mist that surrounded the mountain range. Usually, this place was exceptionally quiet... but today, there were suddenly many silhouettes of humans, all in groups of three to five, standing respectively in their own positions around the area, all of them heading into the depths of the mountains.

These people were none other than the other experts in the City of Ancient Emperors who had heard of the news.

Although the Underworld Mountains were known as a forbidden ground, when there were many experts gathered, they would feel emboldened. This was especially so when considering the fact that everyone here was a genius. No one would admit to being a coward, and people had been gathering since yesterday.

In the ancient ruins of Ancient Emperor Yi, it was true that the lost secret art—the God's Hand—had appeared, and was even comprehended by Qin Wentian. In the case of the equally famous Brahma Heavenly Emperor, now that there was news regarding his inheritance, would his lost secret art also resurface here?

If the Great Brahma Art was successfully comprehended by any of them, even if they had no way to reach the level of mastery as the Heavenly Brahma Emperor, it was already sufficient for them to become a major character of a region in the immortal realms.

No one would feel that they were inferior, and or that they would surely fail in comprehending the mystery of any lost secret arts. This is also especially true for the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian and his group stepped into the boundaries of the Underworld Mountains. Qin Wentian, Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and Hua Taixu; the six members of the Qin Sect were all here.

Wherever they passed, heads would turn towards them without a doubt. Out of the six, three were top-grade beauties. Zi Qingxuan was already extremely beautiful, let alone Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi who were a shade prettier than her. With such a formation, how could they fail to attract attention?

Those who heard of yesterday's battle could instantly guess their identities. But there were also many who hadn't heard the news yet. Hence, they were wondering who these two supreme beauties, Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er, were.

The speed of their group was extremely fast. Qin Wentian recognized the way and quickly arrived at the outer area of the Underworld Mountains. Over here, there were many experts that



were already present and a majority of them had formed into groups of their own. Only a rare few were here alone. Later on, there was a high possibility that combat might occur over treasures or inheritances found and at that time, strength was everything. If you refused to form an alliance, you were simply courting death.

"Nanfeng Yunxi!" At this moment it was unknown who had called out. But it caused the attention of many to look over at Qin Wentian and his five companions.

"There's also Princess Qing'er. The #3 and #5 rankers, both supreme beauties are here as well," Another person spoke. And because of that, the Qin Sect instantly became the focus of everyone there.

"Interesting, those of the Twin Stars Alliance have also arrived." The spectators stared in another direction, where Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue could be seen leading a large group of people. Xiao Lengyue's injuries seemed to have recovered in just a single day; one could only wonder what sort of miraculous medicine she'd used. However, Greedwolf wasn't present. Without resting for a year or two, it was likely that Greedwolf wouldn't be able to crawl up from his bed.

"Nanfeng Yunxi and Princess Qing'er have allied, and the Twin Stars Alliance has Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue. Hey, it seems that we should get more people and form a group as well," an expert in the crowd spoke to another. The strength of the Qin Sect and that of the Twin Stars Alliance was too fearsome.

"Let's enter," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Qin Wentian nodded. After which, their group stepped directly into the Underworld Mountains. The others all hesitated for a moment when they saw this scene, but followed soon after. Even Nanfeng Yunxi and Princess Qing'er had entered this forbidden ground, how could they be fearful or nervous?

Very swiftly, the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors gathered into groups and headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. When the mist and fog rose up, the entire atmosphere was filled with a sense of mystery. After which, the true Underworld Mountains appeared in everyone's sights, exuding a sense of sinister coldness.

# Chapter 936: Mysterious Character

---

"Underworld Mountains." The various geniuses instantly discovered that the location before them was the actual real Underworld Mountains. Similarly, they discovered almost instantly that the strength and energy from their bodies were slowly being sapped away.

Hua Taixu stared at this seemingly illusionary space, as though he wanted to use his samsara eyes to break through the binding. However, even with his powerful samsara eyes, he could only see a vast fog obscuring his sight. The secrets of the Underworld Mountains weren't something he could see through.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, you're here." At this moment, a silhouette flickered, appearing before her. This young man had a flat nose and forehead, and his eyes seemed to gleam with a strange luster. He seemed extremely demonic, and quite different from normal humans. However, his eyes were extremely sharp, and when his gaze swept over to those present, it was filled with an air of balefulness.

"Demonic qi. This person is a demon." Qin Wentian could sense that the original body of this man was a demonic beast. Ordinary people wouldn't normally dare to approach and get so close to Nanfeng Yunxi. Qin Wentian searched through his memories and instantly came to a conclusion on who this man was.

Zhan Peng, ranked #7 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he came from a race of demonic avian beasts.

"What's the matter?" Nanfeng Yunxi glanced over as she asked.

"What are you doing with these ordinary people? Follow me and we will roam the Underworld Mountains together." Zhan Peng continued, "We're the only suitable match for each other."

People in the surroundings all had expressions of interest on their face. Especially so when Zhan Peng termed Qing`er and Qin Wentian as ordinary mortals. Could it be that he didn't know Princess Qing`er's ranking was higher than his? And Qin Wentian had also defeated #6-ranked Xiao Lengyue, someone who was a rank above him.

However, this Zhan Peng's character had always been one of aloofness and pride; he did whatever he desired, heedless of everything else..

Zhan Peng was a demonic bird from an ordinary species. Knowing how pure and first-class the Southern Phoenix bloodline was, he naturally lusted after it. He didn't know his limits and his aspirations were higher than the heavens. He wanted nothing more than to slay the sky sovereign divine roc and to replace it as the real sovereign of the skies. Hence, he strongly felt that only Nanfeng Yunxi's Southern Phoenix bloodline would be compatible for him, and that she should mate with him.

There was once a person who joked that this Zhan Peng was nothing but a chicken lusting after a phoenix, ignorant of the immensity of the heavens and earth. However, that person was then brutally murdered by Zhan Peng. From then on, everyone only dared to mock him in their hearts as nobody dared to

underestimate Zhan Peng's strength.

"Scram," Nanfeng Yunxi coldly commanded. Her eyes were filled with disdain when they looked at Zhan Peng. This lowly being who kept thinking how lofty he was, he truly was a disgusting sight.

"Zhan Peng, why would Princess Nanfeng fall in love with you? You'd best obediently join my alliance or you won't even know if you suffered a disadvantage later on." Not far away, an emaciated-looking person spoke out, giving off a sense of gloom. People instantly recognized who this was. This emaciated-looking fellow was none other than the #8-ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Bone Demon.

Besides Bone Demon stood a female with ordinary looks. However, she had an extraordinary demeanor. Her gaze was sharp as she stared at Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing'er. These two were not only supreme beauties, they were top rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings as well. This Zhan Peng truly didn't know how the word 'death' was written. Most probably, he had no idea that he couldn't afford to antagonize this group of people.

"It seems like Bone Demon and Xu Ruxue have allied. Kun Nu is in their group as well. What a powerful formation." The crowd stared at the three of them. Behind Xu Ruxue, there was a bald monk whose name was Kun Nu.

These three were respectively ranked #8, #9 and #10 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. They had all arrived; the news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance had drawn everyone over.

Peak geniuses allied with peak geniuses. As for the others, they could only make up for it in terms of numbers.

"Shut up." Zhan Peng coldly swept a glance at Bone Demon. He then turned back to Nanfeng Yunxi. "As someone extraordinary, I will surely become the sovereign of the skies in the immortal realms in the future. Nanfeng Yunxi, you possess the ancient phoenix bloodline—the two of us are a match made in heaven."

The geniuses nearby wanted to laugh, but there were none who dared. This Zhan Peng's personality was filled with prejudice. He inherited this trait from his demon father. His father was an ordinary bird that cultivated into a demon emperor, ruling a certain region in the immortal realms. Not many dared to antagonize him, and he could also be considered somewhat of a legend.

Demonic beasts and humans were different. Human stellar martial cultivators had to depend on their effort and luck to encounter good fortune to continue growing endlessly. Their comprehension abilities might also grow stronger depending on what sort of good fortune they meet. However, the comprehension abilities and insight of demonic beasts were fixed at the moment of their birth. A divine bird was a divine bird, and for ordinary birds...no matter how hard they tried, it was still impossible for them to become a roc or a phoenix.

Qin Wentian saw how weird this interaction was, but he was silently impressed by Zhan Peng's persistence and self-confidence. With such traits, an individual would almost always achieve

results that no ordinary person could match. From the bottom of his heart, this Zhan Peng truly felt that Nanfeng Yunxi was a match made in heaven with him.

"I told you to scram." Nanfeng Yunxi's countenance grew even colder as cold intent gushed forth from her. This Zhan Peng had actually said this in public, telling her to mate with him and that they were a match made in heaven?

"Nanfeng Yunxi, if we mate, we will surely become the stuff of legends." Zhan Peng's stubbornness far exceeded Qin Wentian's imagination. In fact, he was becoming more and more irritating, and it was especially disgusting in the eyes of Nanfeng Yunxi. She was someone with an exceptionally high-grade bloodline, yet this Zhan Peng kept saying he wanted to mate with her.

—BOOM!— A terrifying aura gushed out. Nanfeng Yunxi was truly angry now. This caused Zhan Peng's expression to stiffen. Although he was stubborn, he knew there was no way he could win against the one ranked #3 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He could only say, "Since you don't want to make a decision now, you can take your time thinking about it. I will take my leave first."

After speaking, Zhan Peng's silhouette flickered, soaring ahead. Nanfeng Yunxi's aura fluctuated wildly, then she gradually retracted it. However, there was still a look of coldness flickering in her eyes.

"That man is truly interesting," said Jun Mengchen in a low voice.

"His original form is a normal bird demon, and he's extremely persistent. If I hadn't known that his innate disposition was always like this, I wouldn't have spared him," Nanfeng Yunxi icily stated. This caused Qin Wentian's expression to flicker, and he smiled as he looked at Nanfeng Yunxi. "Who would have thought that the cold and arrogant Princess Nanfeng could be so compassionate?"

Nanfeng Yunxi froze. She stared at Qin Wentian with bewilderment—no one who had ever spoken to her like this. Maybe it was because of her coldness that people didn't dare to draw close to her, which had leading to the fact that no one had ever truly understood her.

"Let's go, there are many who are already on the move." Qin Wentian stared in the distance. Right ahead was none other than the gap between the mountains with walls filled with the blood runes. Right now, a silhouette could be seen standing there and it was none other than the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang.

—bzz!— A silhouette soared towards that gap, but he was blasted back in an instant. It was Zhan Peng. He slammed ruthlessly onto the ground from the impact as his countenance turned ashen.

"It's impossible to get through this passageway," Zhan Peng said. "There must be some other route that we can enter."

Zi Daoyang didn't say anything. He continued staring at the blood runes in contemplation. Where was the second ranker now?



If he'd passed by this passageway before, how had he managed to accomplish it?

Could it be that the second ranker used the tyrannical flesh of his indestructible body and barged through it forcibly?

Zi Daoyang silently speculated, that ruthless man might have truly done so, sparing no thought as he forged ahead.

With such powerful blood runes casting a repulsion force field, if one couldn't endure it mid-way, that person would die for sure. Ordinary people most definitely had no way to barge through it.

"It might be tough to bypass this with just one individual's strength. In comparison, this might be effortless when the strength of so many are gathered together. These blood runes emanate different kinds of energy, and each of you need to try your best to comprehend one. After which, just unleash your will together and we should be able to pass through this with no trouble at all." A lazy-sounding voice rang out from the crowd. Everyone turned their heads left and right, yet none could see who had spoken. Everyone couldn't help but feel that the atmosphere was now even eerier than before.

Could it be that there were other existences here in the Underworld Mountains?

"Or to put it in another way, if someone can comprehend all the runes here by themselves, he would be able to enter with no problem," said Zi Daoyang. Everyone's eyes gleamed with

sharpness. Had the second ranker succeeded in doing so?

However, if this was the case, it meant that a lot of time would be wasted. The Underworld Mountains were sapping their strength. And unless one could withstand the strength-devouring effect, this strategy would undoubtedly be extremely idiotic.

"Sure, if you want to do it that way, no one will stop you," the lazy-sounding voice from before coldly rang out. Zi Daoyang smiled. "Who the hell are you? Do you only know how to hide your presence?"

Nobody replied, the voice had no response.

Zi Daoyang turned his gaze to the crowd. "Everyone, just try to comprehend one of the respective energies. As long as we all work together, we will be able to comprehend the blood runes in a short amount of time and successfully pass through this area."

"Okay." The various geniuses present nodded. Luckily, there were plenty of people who had stepped into the Underworld Mountains. It should be no problem if they worked together to comprehend the blood runes.

"Let us try our best to understand them as well," Qin Wentian whispered. Till now, he had no idea how Little Rascal had successfully passed through the passageway.

Qin Wentian then closed his eyes as his perception drifted

towards the stone walls the blood runes were inscribed on. Instantly, several types of energy gathered and took form, gushing over to him. Qin Wentian's will directly locked onto a single type, then started to comprehend the true intent of that energy.

The various geniuses were all respectively in a state of focus, trying to comprehend the blood runes on the walls. Gradually, the luster of the blood runes dimmed. The collective strength of the geniuses were powerful indeed, and an hour later, the entire stone wall had completely lost its light. Zi Daoyang opened his eyes and stepped out onto the passageway. Behind him, the various geniuses followed closely.

When Qin Wentian passed by the walls, his finger couldn't help but trace the runes as he marveled silently at it. What sort of character had inscribed these runes on the walls?

Before them, a sense of vastness could suddenly be felt. The gaze of everyone froze as they stared ahead. There were two places with entirely different auras before them. One was dark, eerie and cold, just like an underworld filled with devils, containing a sense of dominance within. The other was its total opposite. Brilliant light radiated from there, seemingly able to expel all darkness. The aura it radiated was filled with a sense of incomparable pureness, like the qi of justice, belonging to kings and emperors of the world.

These two completely different auras had existed side by side for an unknown number of years.

bzz At this moment, a grey-robed figure suddenly appeared. The figure casually stood there, exuding an aura unexcelled in the

world.

"Wrong, this is not the way to enter..." a voice drifted from that figure. The figure then opened his eyes and stared at Zi Daoyang, who was in the lead. The eyes of that figure were like a blank cavernous holes, akin to the eyes of the dead. Just a glance directly caused one to sink within; the pressure that figure exuded felt like heavenly might. It felt like that figure was capable of killing them all with just a single glance.

—bzz!— A wind gusted by and the figure appeared directly before Zi Daoyang. "You all broke the rules."

"Senior..." Zi Daoyang wanted to speak, but the figure was already stretching out his hand, moving too fast for the naked eyes to follow its motion. Zi Daoyang was grabbed by the neck and lifted into the air. This scene caused a chill to bloom in the hearts of everyone; the pressure they felt was so stifling that they couldn't even breath!

# Chapter 937: The Ancient Emperors in the Coffins

---

Zi Daoyang; he was the son of the Violet Emperor, the one ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Yet now, someone was holding him by the throat in the air. It felt like that figure could take his life away with just a single thought.

The various geniuses present were all incomparably nervous. That gray-robed old man stared at Zi Daoyang, his empty eyes were seemingly able to penetrate all of Zi Daoyang's thoughts.

—BOOM!— An intense energy wave abruptly gushed out as a voice drifted from Zi Daoyang's body, "Sir, who might you be?"

"That isn't Zi Daoyang's voice!" Everyone's faces stiffened. The Violet Emperor, it must be the Violet Emperor!

The gray-robed old man's eyes continued staring at Zi Daoyang. And within Zi Daoyang's eyes, the silhouette of the Violet Emperor suddenly appeared.

"Who am I? And who are you?" The old man still hadn't relinquished his hold on Zi Daoyang. His voice was filled with an archaic inflection, as though after experiencing the vicissitudes of time, he had already forgotten his own identity, had forgotten everything.

"This seat is the Violet Emperor, my son is here in the City of Ancient Emperors to temper himself, and I hope that Sir will be able to show him mercy," the Violet Emperor's voice rang out. The gray-robed old man's eyes flashed as he faintly spoke, "Violet Emperor...your strength is decent. Should I spare your son?"

It was like he was talking to himself. A terrifying aura gushed forth from Zi Daoyang, but the palm of the gray-robed old man similarly gushed forth with boundless strength. He stared at the silhouette of the Violet Emperor, "Are you resisting me? Forget it then, since your son had the fortune to come to this place, I will let him go unharmed."

After he spoke, he simply tossed Zi Daoyang a distance away in front of him. Upon seeing this scene, the hearts of everyone trembled. In front of this old man, leaving Zi Daoyang aside, he hadn't even cared about the Violet Emperor. But of course, since this mysterious old man seemed to have forgotten everything, he might not even know who the Violet Emperor is.

However, why was such a powerful existence like the old man in here? What was his purpose?

This mysterious old man then turned his gaze onto the various geniuses. His empty eyes piercing the gaze of everyone in turn, as though he could see through everything.

"Too weak. Why are there so many weaklings? What is the use of all of you coming here?" The old man sighed. All the geniuses present were speechless; the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors were actually labeled weak by this mysterious old man.

In that case, what sort of character would be talented enough to be seen as a genius in his eyes?

"Forget it, forget it, just leave it to fate." The mysterious old man sighed again. After that, he soared through the air and pointed his finger straight at the location radiating the pure aura of kings and emperors. An instant later, his silhouette flickered as he vanished directly. None in the crowd could see how he departed; his movements were so fast that they couldn't follow them at all.

"What an old freak," Jun Mengchen murmured in a low voice before letting out a relieved breath. But as the sound of his voice faded, he suddenly felt a terrifying pressure boring down on him. Jun Mengchen's expression turned stiff. After which, he only saw a hand reaching down from the sky, directly lifting him upwards.

"Mengchen...!" Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. "Senior, please show mercy!"

"Among these weaklings, you can be considered one of those that are not too bad. I will not kill you. You can go on ahead, too." With a toss, Jun Mengchen directly soared forward, in the direction of the two different auras.

The hand vanished from sight as though it had never once appeared. Such strength caused everyone to shut their mouths instantly, not daring to speak another word.

"Let's go." The group of people continued forward, staring at the two different colored auras that towered up the skies. Even more

questions surfaced in the minds of the geniuses: was this where the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had left his inheritances?

Were these two locations, both radiating two completely different auras, left behind by the ancient emperor?

Or was there another ancient emperor that had also left his inheritance in this place?

Finally, the crowd came to the center of the two locations. On the left, was a cavern that radiated a gray aura. On the right was a cavern that radiated a pure and untainted golden-colored aura, akin to that of kings and emperors. When they reached the center, the geniuses couldn't help but hesitate. Which direction should they choose?

"Little Rascal is over there." Qin Wentian stared at the cavern with the gray aura. What inheritance did the ancient emperors leave behind? It had already been so many years, yet this mighty aura still seemed to radiate forth endlessly, even shooting up into the skies.

"That should be the inheritance left by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor." The crowd spoke as they stared at the left cavern. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor was a god of slaughter, whose name rocked the entire immortal realms. He was extremely ruthless and once slew a total of eight immortal emperors in a single battle. How terrifying was that? His aura was sure to contain coldness and killing intent, as well as unbridled tyranny capable of destroying everything. This seemed to suit the grayish aura radiating from the left.



"Which direction do all of you wish to go?" Qin Wentian asked.

Qing`er didn't say anything, she would naturally follow Qin Wentian.

"We have to take a look at both locations. I have no preference," Hua Taixu calmly answered.

"I will go to the right. Mengchen should be there," Zi Qingxuan replied. She could feel the pure golden aura of king and emperors

"I wish to take a look at the right cavern as well," said Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Okay in that case, Qing`er and I will head over to the left, while the three of you head to the right. Nanfeng Yunxi, take care of them if trouble should arise," said Qin Wentian. He had to head to the left to check on Little Rascal's condition. Qing`er would be with him, and Nanfeng Yunxi should be strong enough to take care of Zi Qingxuan and Hua Taixu if they were attacked.

"Okay." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded. After which, they separated into two groups, with Qin Wentian and Qing`er walking towards the left cavern.

There were people heading in both directions. More people chose the left. Naturally, it was because of the lure of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. His legendary stories were just too shocking.

Qin Wentian and Qing'er entered the cavern. This cavern seemed to be formed naturally by the heavens, while the aura that currently radiated forth was created at a later time. On the ground, bones and skeletons laid all around, causing nervousness to set in the hearts of the crowd. It seemed like it wouldn't be so easy to enter this place. And there was even the possibility of life-threatening danger.

"Ancient coffins?" At this moment, a few stone platforms with wooden coffins came into their view. These coffins were manufactured from unique materials, and were undamaged even after thousands of years.

"Zi Daoyang is over there." The crowd had noticed that Zi Daoyang was sitting cross-legged at the side of the cavern, his eyes seemingly closed in meditation.

"What's going on with him?"

"What are within these wooden coffins?"

The crowd inched closer and closer. An instant later, a person from the crowd walked towards the coffin and peered within.

"ARGH!" A scream of extreme misery rang out. That person retreated explosively, falling onto the ground. That scream was filled with abject terror, causing everyone to turn their eyes to him. The other geniuses among the crowd saw that he was now bleeding from his eyes. It was an extremely terrifying sight.

"What the hell?" Everyone froze as they turned to the coffin. The fate of that poor guy caused the other geniuses to halt their steps mid-way. They didn't dare to take a single step forward.

—BOOM!— Everyone's hearts trembled. A strange sound was echoing from within the coffin, and an instant later, a pair of hands could be seen grasping its sides. This pair of hands were pale white, and entirely bloodless. The eeriness in the atmosphere intensified as everyone started feeling nervous.

After which, the geniuses saw a body rising from the coffin. The head of that body swerved around, staring at the geniuses. And just an instant later, everyone felt a burning pain in their eyes. They felt as though their eyes were being pierced by blood-colored arrows as a powerful will gushed into their minds. All of them felt as though they had been transported into a world of blood, as a terrifying figure with an air of absolute dominance stood before them. There was a blood-red spear in the figure's hand, and it was now pronouncing its judgement on them.

Qin Wentian was the same as the rest. When that pair of eyes glanced over, everyone present experienced the same thing. He did his best and struggled free after staring at the figure in the coffin. It was an incomparably imposing figure, like a tyrant lord under the heavens, possessing incomparable divine might.

"Eight coffins..." Qin Wentian discovered that there were a total of eight wooden coffins in this cavern. This meant that there were seven other existences similar to the one who appeared earlier.

"Heavenly Emperor..." A terrifying thought rang out in Qin Wentian's mind. Were these eight existences the bodies of the eight supreme-tier immortal emperors that the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had defeated in the past?

Their bodies were placed here by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

...BOOM...BOOM... ! The terrifying sounds continued as movements were detected coming from the other seven coffins. Seven pairs of ghastly white hands appeared on the sides of the coffins as seven bodies rose to stand up. At the instant their eyes opened, all of them emanated an unexcelled heavenly might.

—bang!— One of the bodies stepped forth, and with a thunderous bang, the geniuses in the cavern were all forced to the ground in a prostrating manner. Even Zi Daoyang couldn't resist the pressure.

However, among the geniuses, the #8-ranker Bone Demon was struggling against the pressure and did his best to crawl forward. His eyes were fixed on one of the bodies. The body he was staring at suddenly radiated a dazzling light, as though there was a mysterious power within.

"Bone Demon, of the junior generation, pays his respect to ancestor." Bone Demon knelt on the ground, respectfully kowtowing to one of the bodies. That figure he was bowing to trembled. An instant later, an arm shot out from the void, directly grabbing hold of Bone Demon, as the figure's empty eyes stared straight at him.

"Ancestor, I'm a junior member of the Bone Race, your descendant!" Bone Demon's countenance was filled with terror as he hurriedly called out.

"Bone Demon is from the bone race of ancient times. The figure in the coffin is actually his Ancestor, and there's no doubt he's an immortal emperor. Back then, the eight immortal emperors defeated by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor were actually brought here to this place. Their bodies have not been destroyed, and they were placed into the coffins instead," someone mumbled, his words instantly causing fear to appear on the faces of the other geniuses.

The Heavenly Emperor. The eight immortal emperors. Have all of them truly perished?

In that case, what exactly were these bodies now? Did the Brahma Heavenly Emperor refine them into puppets?

Upon thinking of this, the hearts of everyone trembled violently. Immortal emperor puppets. This...

They then saw the Bone Race Ancestor turning his gaze onto Bone Demon. There were no emotions in his eyes at all. Did he still possess a sense of self?

—BOOM!— The ancestor immediately tossed him away, causing Bone Demon to smash heavily against a wall. Cracking sounds rang out as several of Bone Demon's bones were fractured. He lifted his head and stared at his ancestor with a questioning look in his eyes.

His ancestor...a supreme-tier immortal emperor had actually been refined into a puppet by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

"Brahma Heavenly Emperor, you are so ruthless. Is your inheritance truly here?" Bone Demon turned his eyes towards the depths of the cavern.

"Inheritance. What type of attribute energy does the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance possess? Out of all the ancient emperors in recorded history, only a select few could stand side-by-side equally with the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. How could the attribute energies he was proficient in be limited to a single type?" The hearts of the crowd shuddered. If they truly obtained the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, what sort of storm would it create?

# Chapter 938: Slaughter Out a Path of Blood

---

Eight immortal emperors rose up from the coffins. The hearts of everyone were filled with shock, but were also intensely hopeful. This meant it was highly possible that the Brahma Heavenly Emperor left behind his inheritance in this place. If not, how could those eight immortal emperors, whom he defeated back in the past, be here?

—bzz!— A silhouette flashed by. The mysterious old man in gray now stood directly atop one of the coffins. His eyes gazed sternly on the eight immortal emperors as he coldly commanded, "Don't break the rules."

As the sound of his voice faded, the eight immortal emperors retracted their auras, leaving behind only the might at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. However, these were still immortal emperor characters. The imperious attitude carved into their bones was enough to cause others to view them with fear. They were extremely powerful.

"Who exactly is this mysterious old man?" The hearts of the geniuses were filled with shock. This old man kept talking about rules. Could they be the rules set by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

Were these eight immortal emperors the 'test' they had to overcome to obtain the inheritance?

Qin Wentian stared at the mysterious gray-robed old man. Why

would someone like him who lost his memories keep insisting that they not break the supposed rules? Could it be that the reason for his existence was to guard this place?

Did this old man have a connection to the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

The feet of the mysterious old man moved, the geniuses only saw a gray-colored silhouette flickering, and then the old man vanished from sight. He came and went without a trace.

After the old man left, everyone looked back towards the eight immortal emperors. All of them unleashed their auras, and several constellations appeared within the cavern.

Qin Wentian's palms shimmered with terrifying runic light. It was naturally none other than the God's Hand.

Around Qing`er, intense spatial fluctuations could be felt. The glow from her spatial energy enveloped Qin Wentian and herself.

"Let's go," said Qing`er in a low voice. After which, the spatial glow brightened as she and Qin Wentian immediately vanished from that location, directly teleporting far ahead to a passageway that led towards the inner depths of the cavern.

All of a sudden, a fearsomely gigantic golden palm appeared before their eyes, forcing them out from the teleportation space.



Qing`er and Qin Wentian both simultaneously defended themselves—the void fist capable of lacerating everything, as well as the attacks powered by the God’s Hand were both extremely terrifying. However, their powers were forcibly neutralized upon impact after slamming into the golden palm. That palm imprint seemed indestructible, and were endlessly stacked. Thunderous booming sounds rang out as Qin Wentian and Qing`er were both blasted backwards. When they recovered, they saw an immortal emperor that glowed with a golden light, blocking the passageway with his body, obstructing all those who wished to pass through.

"Careful!" In that moment, Qin Wentian discovered the other immortal emperors had all turned their attention over to them. An instant later, the ancestor of the Bone Race stretched his arms out, intending to restrict them, his attack containing a boundless might.

Qin Wentian activated his immortal battle art and blasted out a terrifying blood-colored palm imprint.

However, he discovered that his opponent’s arms had become so soft and flexible, as though there were no bones in them. At the instant it collided with the God’s Hand, it was able to negate much of the power by squirming about, continuing on its path towards Qin Wentian. Its movements were incredibly unnerving.

Qin Wentian could only lift up his left palm and slam out another attack. An explosive boom sounded out and Qin Wentian was forced backwards, hurtling into Qing`er. Qing`er quickly unleashed her spatial energy and teleported them back to their original location.

"Even though these ancient emperors have had their power restricted to the peak of the ninth-level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, their combat prowess is simply too tyrannical. It's almost impossible for us to stand against them one-on-one. We must all unite and face these eight emperors together if we want a chance at winning!" one of the geniuses called out. The geniuses saw the eight emperors walking towards them, and the group could feel the immense pressure they exuded. Despite their superiority in numbers, they still didn't have absolute confidence that they would be able to pass this test.

The ancient emperors, with their hollowed eyes, walked towards the crowd. Among them, the ancient emperor who had risen first was turning his eyes onto Qin Wentian. It was as though he felt Qin Wentian and Qing'er were intentionally trying to undermine him by teleporting to that passageway inside cavern.

The terrifying eyes of the ancient emperor penetrated through Qin Wentian's will. In that instant, Qin Wentian felt as though he had once again appeared in a world of blood. The emperor had a blood-red spear in his hands, and directly stabbed it towards him. It felt like the judgement of an apocalypse.

"Get lost!" Qin Wentian's body ignited with fearsome flames as boundless runic light circulated around him. Rumbling sounds echoed out as his body expanded, seemingly containing boundless strength.

"Everyone, this time around our numbers far exceed those who came in previously. If we don't grab this chance to defeat these

eight puppets and rush to the depths of the cavern, we won't get another chance like it in the future!" Qin Wentian shouted. He then stepped out as a pair of wings took form behind his back. Blasting out with his God's Hand, a gigantic palm imprint blotted out the sky, capable of annihilating all before him.

The light in that ancient emperor's eyes became even more terrifying, causing Qin Wentian to feel stabbing pains in his own eyes. The blood illusions took on corporeal forms, brandishing battle spears, and stabbing towards Qin Wentian's gigantic palm. The ancient emperor himself transformed into a beam of red light that shot forth. His eyes were still fixed on Qin Wentian, as though he was determined to make Qin Wentian fall into the illusion-scape he'd created with his eye technique.

Terrifying blood whirlpools appeared, attempting to draw Qin Wentian into them. Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. He discovered that this attack didn't come from within the the illusion-scape, but in reality instead.

Swishing sounds rang out as blood chains shot towards Qin Wentian, intending to bind his movements and drag him into the whirlpool.

A long spear similarly materialized from his God's Hand, and the power of both his bloodlines thrummed and infused into the spear. His movements were like a wind roc, as fast as lightning, directly stabbing towards the ancient emperor. However, he only saw more and more blood-battlespears appearing, all of them blocking his attack.

...chi... ! Qin Wentian's spear techniques were simply too fast, and with a slight movement he stabbed into a blood clone formed from the illusionary bodies that manifested. That blood clone was ravaged by his terrifying bloodline power and its overwhelming might, before it then dissipated into nothingness.

Seeing Qin Wentian in complete concentration as he fought for his life against an ancient emperor, Qing'er's countenance turned extremely cold. The spatial energy radiating from her transformed into countless weapons, dancing frenziedly in the air. A golden light enveloped her delicate frame as the entire space before her reverberated.

She blasted out with her palms, manifesting the Immortal Slaying Diagram in her attempt to aid Qin Wentian. However, another immortal emperor moved forward, launching an attack to intercept her.

"Qing'er, you stay back!" Another voice suddenly rang out. It was none other than Zi Daoyang. His constellation was unleashed, as a heavenly might descended. A dazzling divine glow transformed into the silhouette of a divinity. And when the palm attacks from that immortal emperor landed, Zi Daoyang's energy seemed to devour that attack completely. After which, his constellation flashed as a thunderous rumbling sound rocked the entire area. When Zi Daoyang launched his own attack, the power of each blow seemed equal to that of the ancient emperor. It was simply too terrifying.

Zi Daoyang retreated with every step, forcing Qing'er to move back as well. However the next moment, he saw Qing'er directly

stepping past him. She wanted to help Qin Wentian, yet this Zi Daoyang was telling her to stay back?

—bang!— A terrifying explosion occurred ahead. Qin Wentian appeared. However, his steps were unstable, and there were traces of blood leaking from the corner of his lips. The luster of the God's Hand had also dimmed significantly.

Qing'er's silhouette flashed, directly appearing beside Qin Wentian. Her clear eyes were filled with traces of worry. The other geniuses also began their battles against the ancient emperors. Bone Demon was facing off against his own ancestor. He had managed to train a copper body and bones with the characteristics of steel. He possessed boundless might as well as the ability to stretch out and retract his arms at will, able to attack at incomparably crafty angles.

Naturally, it was clear that Bone Demon lacked the strength to fight against an ancient emperor. His two other allies were fighting alongside him. Xu Ruxue had a terrifying whip constellation, and she was wielding a whip that glowed with terrifying runic light. Every flick of her wrist would generate a devastating destructive power from her whip. It was no wonder she was strong enough to be ranked within the top ten rankers on the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Kun Nu was born with divine-tier strength; his golden palms could suppress the heavens and earth. These three rankers within the top ten were fighting together side-by-side, yet evidently, it entailed a strenuous amount of effort on their part to fight against an ancient immortal emperor.

"Zhan Peng, hurry up and come help!" Xu Ruxue shouted to the #7-ranker, Zhan Peng. Zhan Peng's eyes flickered, dashing forth like a bolt of lightning, joining the fray.

If this continued, despite their superiority in numbers, they would still be suppressed one-by-one.

—bzz!— It was unknown who it was, but somebody had taken out an immortal weapon. The moment the immortal might emanated out, all eight of the immortal emperors started to glow with a dazzling light. One of them stabbed their finger in the direction of the immortal might, as piercing sounds rang out continuously. A total of three geniuses were dead from being pierced through the center of their brows, directly slamming to the ground. The person who took out the immortal weapon was among them as well.

"Bastard!" Zi Daoyang retreated with explosive speed, there was an extremely ugly expression on his face. Was that dead genius trying to kill them all? These ancient immortal emperors unleashed their respective might equivalent to the auras they felt, yet that person actually dared to take out an immortal weapon? Wasn't that simply courting death?

After the geniuses died, the eyes of the immortal emperors flickered once more as their aura dwindled down back to the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm.

And when the situation quieted down, Qin Wentian and Qing'er suddenly vanished, moving towards the depths of the cavern. That

same immortal emperor appeared once more, blasting out with a terrifying gigantic palm imprint. At that instant, Qin Wentian's God's Hand erupted forth with the entirety of his might, obliterating all that obstructed him.

Before this, the other immortal emperors had merely glanced over casually. But now, their expressions had all changed as they stepped out towards Qin Wentian, moving at the speed of lightning.

swish Qing'er waved her hands as walls of space appeared, transforming into a spiral that blocked their path. While she and Qin Wentian advanced together, boundless spatial energy gushed forth as a resplendent glow radiated from her. At that instant, her attack strength increased explosively, capable of destroying everything.

Under Qin Wentian and Qing'er's full-powered attacks, even the immortal emperor felt helpless before them. He glanced at the two of them and stepped to the side, actually allowing them to pass through.

—bzz!— Both of them instantly passed by him, entering the depths of the cavern.

"Let's go!" The others also dashed out after seeing this scene. An overwhelming storm of power swept over this space as the geniuses unleashed their power to its limits, sparing nothing to rush through!

# Chapter 939: Nine Grand Inheritances

---

Qin Wentian and Qing`er dashed into the depths of the caverns, and as expected, the eight immortal emperors didn't pursue them. They proceeded onwards together, sensing the ancient and archaic aura permeating the atmosphere.

Finally, Qin Wentian and Qing`er halted when they saw the ancient ruins before them. Their gazes were solidly fixed on the scene ahead.

Before them was a terrifying, sky-high statue. The statue resembled an incomparably gigantic demonic beast that exuded an unparalleled tyrannical aura. It had a total of nine heads and nine pairs of eyes. Each pair contained a different type of terrifying will, and each type of will possessed an intensity that could shake the heavens, unrivaled in this world.

When one stared at the nine aligned heads, they could clearly feel the imposing tyranny that spoke of absolute dominance. In life, it was unknown exactly how terrifying this demonic beast had been.

The nine heads extended out from one body. In addition, there seemed to be traces of a resemblance between this demonic beast and Little Rascal.

"Is this the Brahma Heavenly Emperor? The legend whose name shook the immortal realms, lasting through the rivers of time. Is his true body that of a demonic beast? The Brahma Heavenly Demon Emperor!" Qin Wentian mused in his heart. Below each of



the nine heads, there was an intricate diagram that just so nicely had a total of nine positions.

Right now, there were two silhouettes seated respectively on two of the diagrams.

A human, and a demon.

That demon was none other than Little Rascal!

As for that human, it was a young man that radiated an extremely chilling aura. His brows were as sharp as swords, and although his eyes were closed, he still gave off a sense of sharpness. Instinct told Qin Wentian that this young man was definitely an extremely dangerous character.

"The #2-ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, [Mo Xie](#)," Qin Wentian mumbled softly, instantly realizing who this man was. It was none other than the ruthless character mentioned by the other geniuses. The #2-ranker really had arrived long before now. Not only that, he depended on his own strength to get this far. His experiences must surely have been much more difficult than what Qin Wentian could imagine.

"What's going on?" Qin Wentian stared at the other diagrams. Among the nine diagrams, there were some that were already completely dim—the runic lines had already faded away. They were even dimmer than the diagram Mo Xie was sitting on.

"Mo Xie has been here for a long time and evidently, he must have comprehended the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor earlier than Little Rascal. In that case, the dimness of the radiance from the diagrams indicates the degree of comprehension that chosen one has. For those diagrams that were already completely dim, this must mean that there must be other experts who have already finished comprehending them. In that case, this means there were others before Mo Xie who entered here as well? Or were all those completely dimmed diagrams comprehended by Mo Xie alone?" Many questions welled up in Qin Wentian's heart.

"There are two more open positions, go on and take one of them." Qing'er's turned to look at Qin Wentian. Her voice was melodious, and traces of anticipation could be seen in her eyes. This had a very high possibility of being the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Qing'er clearly hoped that Qin Wentian would be able to inherit it as well.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. He glanced at Little Rascal, but at that very moment, a bright light flashed. Qin Wentian saw Little Rascal struggling to open its eyes. It stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "Don't do it..."

"Little Rascal!" Qin Wentian called out, bewilderment filling his face.

"This inheritance is separated into nine portions, and every individual can only comprehend a single portion. The immortal realms belong to the immortal emperors, and they can rule unchallenged under the heavens. If one desires to comprehend the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's entire power, he first has to devour

the strength of the other eight inheritors, gathering all nine portions of the inheritance into a single body before he can succeed," Little Rascal explained. Its voice was still somewhat infantile, but one could feel the absolute tyranny in the words it spoke. These words must be something left behind by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor himself.

"One has to first devour the strength of the other eight, causing all nine portions of the inheritance to gather in a single body..." Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with sharpness. He saw hope and pleading in Little Rascal's eyes. Evidently, Little Rascal didn't want him to cultivate the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's secret art. Because once he did so, if he wanted to complete the comprehensions, he and Little Rascal would then become enemies.

"Brahma Heavenly Emperor, a demon emperor. He must have regarded strength as the most important thing. The weak are food for the strong, he intended for all nine inheritors to fight against each other, devouring the comprehensions of the other eight. Undoubtedly, the remaining person would be the most terrifying existence."

How could Qin Wentian not understand the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's intentions? What a ruthless method, making his inheritors fight each other, leading to the fact that only one would survive. In this case, even if some of his inheritors died, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance would still survive.

If he only passed it to a single person, the chance of the inheritance being lost again would be significantly higher.

"Okay, I won't comprehend it." Qin Wentian smiled. "Will you be in danger here?"

Right now, there were already two inheritors present. Once the #2-ranker finished his comprehension, and upon realizing that Little Rascal is also one of the nine inheritors, that ruthless man would surely act against Little Rascal.

Little Rascal shook his head. After which he pressed out with his paws. Instantly, a cage of dazzling runic light enveloped him within. The cage of light was formed from many complex runic diagrams, and upon seeing this, Qin Wentian felt his heart relax. It would be impossible for anyone to forcibly interrupt the process of comprehension for this particular inheritance.

—bzz!—

At this moment, the sound of gushing wind drifted out from behind them. Qin Wentian and Qing'er turned, only to see numerous experts rushing over. They were none other than the geniuses they'd left outside. This scene caused a look of puzzlement to flicker in Qin Wentian's eyes. Why were they all in here?

Given how powerful the eight immortal emperors were, they actually allowed all these geniuses to enter?

A gray-colored silhouette stepped in. The old man directly stood in the air and his gaze landed on Qin Wentian and Qing'er.

"Why didn't you guys take the open positions?" mumble the gray-robed old man, staring quizzically at Qin Wentian and Qing'er, as though confused that they hadn't gone for the inheritance.

This scene made Qin Wentian understand something. There were only two more open positions for the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Before Mo Xie and Little Rascal, there were already five before them who had comprehended the inheritance. In that case, after he and Qing'er stepped in, by right, there shouldn't be any more open spots. However, the gray-robed old man hadn't anticipated that he and Qing'er wouldn't try to take the last two open spots to comprehend the inheritance.

"Senior, we willingly chose to give it up," Qin Wentian replied.

"Give it up...give it up..." The old man was in a daze. However, his eyes suddenly shone with a terrifying light.

swish A raging wind gusted and the mysterious gray-robed man appeared directly in front Qin Wentian, merely inches away. A fearsome aura gushed forth, causing Qin Wentian to feel a stifling sense of pressure.

"You actually gave it up?!" The mysterious old man seemed to be completely enraged as he took a step forward. With a rumbling boom, Qin Wentian's body was blasted towards the statue. However, he was immediately blocked by a terrifying force. When he neared the statue, a runic light screen radiated out, exuding an incomparably heavy pressure that stopped him from slamming into the statue.

Qing`er's countenance had turned cold. She wanted to stop the old man, but she only saw the old man's silhouette flickering as he appeared once more before Qin Wentian. Those eyes of his were extremely terrifying.

"You two really want to give this up? Why do you want to give this up?!"

"Senior." Qin Wentian pointed to Little Rascal as he continued, "He is my companion. You should understand why I chose to give up..."

"Your companion!!!" That mysterious old man glanced at Little Rascal, before turning back to Qin Wentian, as though he suddenly understood something. After which, he sighed, "Forget it. Just let them fight each other then. It would depend on their luck and destiny to see who can gain the complete inheritance in the end."

As the sound of his voice faded, his silhouette flickered as he vanished once again.

"The inheritance..." The eyes of all the geniuses shone with sharpness, staring at the demonic statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Their eyes then turned to the two open positions beneath the two heads, the diagrams there must be the place to comprehend the inheritance.

"Let's leave." Qin Wentian and Qing`er shuttled to the side. After which, rumbling sounds echoed out as powerful waves of energy

swept over everything.

Zi Daoyang's speed was the fastest, he immediately darted towards one of the diagrams as he roared, "GET LOST!"

His roar of anger shook the heavens, like the sound of the Great Dao, causing the hearts of everyone there to tremble violently.

"THAT POSITION IS MINE!" Zhan Peng's speed was also incomparably fast. Stubbornness burned in his gaze. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor was a demon emperor. In that case, he had to have one of the positions no matter what. He and the Brahma Heavenly Emperor were both demonic beasts.

—BOOM!— Zi Daoyang pushed past the pressure generated by the statue, as his aura towered up into the skies. Nobody dared to stop him.

The others behind him had frenziedly dashed forward as well. However, when they felt the pressure generated by the statue, they felt as though they had stepped into a swamp. It was extremely difficult to move a single step, but in spite of this, they still did their best to try and step forward.

Bone Demon's arms extended, shimmering with a runic glow, slamming into the backs of two geniuses. The two unfortunate ones instantly died from the attack; they had been caught unawares as they were resisting the pressure field.

Xu Ruxue's divine whip constellation was unleashed to its limits. A long whip materialized in her hand and ferociously swept outwards. Crisp cracking sounds rang out endlessly, and every whip slash had enough power to penetrate through to the bone, causing deep bleeding wounds to her targets.

As for the other geniuses, all of them were attacking in a frenzy. Since everyone was affected by the swamp-like pressure field, they found it extremely hard to move and could only exchange blows to negate each other's attacks. It was an extremely dangerous situation.

In the blink of an eye, over ten geniuses had died, or were heavily injured.

Qin Wentian and Qing'er became spectators, staring at the various geniuses fighting against each other. Before this, they were all united when facing against the eight immortal emperors, but when faced with the true inheritance, they could instantly turn on each other—there were no such things as allies at all.

At this moment, a dazzling red silhouette flashed by, as swift as red lightning. The red silhouette dashed into the crowd, and a terrifying crimson flame ignited with enough heat to burn everything.

This silhouette pointed her finger outwards, and instantly, a crimson flame danced wildly and transformed into a divine phoenix—boom!— Mere moments later, several geniuses had all been burned to death.



"Nanfeng..." Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. Why was Nanfeng Yunxi here? Not only that, she was also exuding a deadly aura. Before this, although Nanfeng Yunxi's aura felt like ice, it wasn't in anyway comparable to the power she exuded now.

What had happened to her exactly?

魔邪 Mo Xie: Can be translated literally to Evil Devil

# Chapter 940: An Unparalleled Character

---

The aura from Nanfeng Yunxi was extremely cold. However, in spite of this, the terrifying divine flames around her were not.

The other geniuses had also discovered Nanfeng Yunxi's presence. They abruptly turned as their expressions changed, filled with fear and trepidation. Their auras gushed forth wildly, yet Nanfeng Yunxi didn't seem to have noticed at all. A brilliant light started to radiate from her; the resplendent flames so crimson that they were akin to blood, and had a strange beauty to them.

Nanfeng Yunxi pointed her finger forward again. The brilliant crimson flames shuttled through the air, taking the form of a blazingly sharp wing that sliced out with absolute power. The arm of a genius was slashed off, while the other geniuses all attacked simultaneously in an attempt to stave off her attack. While all this was going on, no one was blocking Zi Daoyang anymore, and he was getting closer and closer to one of the two open positions for the inheritance.

It felt as though it was already certain that the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang, would surely be one of the nine inheritors. As for the remaining geniuses, they could only struggle and contend against each other for the remaining spot.

Nanfeng Yunxi slaughtered her way through, her movements concise, causing all the geniuses here to feel a sense of extreme danger.

All top three rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings were here. Among them, the #2-ranker had already been sitting securely in his position for an unknown amount of time. Most probably, he would soon finish comprehending his portion of the inheritance. And after the #1-ranker Zi Daoyang secured a position, who else still could stand against the #3-ranker, Nanfeng Yunxi?

Qin Wentian frowned. Was that really Nanfeng Yunxi?

"Nanfeng!" Qin Wentian called as he dashed towards Nanfeng Yunxi. Qing`er following closely behind.

Nanfeng Yunxi was currently fighting against the other geniuses, killing them without a break, and had no time to bother with Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian and Qing`er, who were the furthest at the back, were ignored by everyone else. That, in addition Qing`er's spatial energy aiding their path, the two of them managed to get closer and closer to Nanfeng Yunxi.

puchi... Nanfeng Yunxi suddenly turned her eyes their way, directly slashing out another attack. She was now targeting Qin Wentian and Qing`er. At that moment, when Qin Wentian saw her eyes flicker with extreme coldness, he could tell that it lacked any luster of emotion. As he looked further within, Qin Wentian could see another pair of eyes that filled him with a sense of familiarity.

—bang!— The energy from Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi's attacks collided together.

"It's you!" Qin Wentian suddenly understood who the person

before them was. This wasn't Nanfeng Yunxi at all. It was the female apparition who they'd previously encountered when they first stepped foot into the Underworld Mountains. She possessed a mysterious power; the ability to possess the bodies of others. Right now, Qin Wentian had a very strong feeling that this mysterious female was the one possessing Nanfeng Yunxi, intending to use her body to seize a position for the inheritance.

Qin Wentian was suddenly seized by a bizarre thought. Could it be that the person who leaked the news regarding the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance had been none other than her?

Attracting all the geniuses to this Underworld Mountains, plotting to seize the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Considering all possible leads, only this female apparition-like existence could have spread the news. Mo Xie was still deep in comprehension, he had no way to leave this place at all. How could he have informed anyone else?

"Qing`er, I need to get closer to her," said Qin Wentian. Qing`er didn't say anything, she directly blasted out with a void fist, tearing apart space. Nanfeng Yunxi's cold eyes turned in her direction, and pointed out with another finger. Instantly, the entire space between them was filled with a blazing redness, as wings of flames slashed over endlessly to tear them apart.

"Quickly launch attacks to restrain her!" Qin Wentian roared to the other geniuses. However, how could they be bothered with this? All of them were rushing towards the remaining position ahead, exerting all their effort to get to it. As for Nanfeng Yunxi, she was now distracted and held back by Qing`er and Qin Wentian.

She couldn't interfere with their wish of seizing the inheritance, hence nobody would bother to attack her.

Upon seeing this, Qin Wentian stiffened. He knew that it was hopeless to count on these people. But there was no way for him to allow the female apparition possessing Nanfeng Yunxi to seize the inheritance.

If this mysterious female obtained the inheritance, Nanfeng Yunxi would probably no longer be Nanfeng Yunxi. That mysterious female would surely occupy her body forever to use as a medium to gain comprehension of the inheritance. The true Nanfeng Yunxi would disappear forever, and in the future, Little Rascal and her would be enemies standing on opposite sides. This was something Qin Wentian was unwilling to see.

"Qing`er, just delay her." Qin Wentian suddenly changed his strategy. His body expanded as he blasted out with his palms. Golden figures of suppression descended from the sky, falling around Nanfeng Yunxi, cutting off her path to advance.

The coldness in Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes were bone-chilling, glaring hatefully at Qin Wentian. She tried her best, thinking of all possible methods to obtain the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Now that the inheritance was right before her, Qin Wentian had spoiled it for her once again. How could she not feel anger and hostility?

—bzz! — A towering ring of crimson light erupted forth from Nanfeng Yunxi, sweeping across the heavens and earth. Nanfeng Yunxi's bloodline was thrumming with power as incomparably

resplendent phoenix wings took form behind her back. With a powerful motion, her wings slashed forward, as if to tear apart this entire space.

Qing`er calmly stared at the incoming attack, her long hair fluttering in the wind. Both her palms blasted out in a frenzy, manifesting the Immortal Slaying Diagram which transformed into a vortex, swallowing the entirety of power in Nanfeng Yunxi's attack.

"Qing`er, let's leave." Qin Wentian glanced ahead, and upon seeing that the situation had reached a conclusion, there was no need for them to continue this fight. This mysterious female wouldn't be able to obtain the inheritance, and she would surely return to her original body. There was no longer any meaning for her to possess Nanfeng Yunxi.

Given the unique abilities of this mysterious female, she was strong enough to effortlessly possess someone like Nanfeng Yunxi. There basically wouldn't be anyone in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm capable of standing against her. Only Qin Wentian, with the power of his bloodline, was able to cause a threat to the mysterious female.

Qing`er punched out, her Immortal Slaying Diagram shooting forward as she and Qin Wentian chose to retreat. Nanfeng Yunxi defended against their strike, but didn't try to pursue them. She turned back to the inheritance position, but when she saw the situation, she couldn't help but turn pale.

Zi Daoyang had already succeeded. And as for the last open spot,

it was snatched by the demonic bird, Zhan Peng. Zhan Peng's entire body was riddled with injuries, and was in an extremely miserable state. Rightbefore he leaped onto the inheritance diagram, Xu Ruxue's whip lashed out mercilessly on his body. The terrifying long whip tore apart his flesh, leaving behind deep, bloody wounds. However, he didn't even utter a cry of pain, and took that last step with his iron will and persistence. Although his origins were that of an ordinary demonic bird species, he had a few extraordinary aspects to his character.

"ARGH!" Nanfeng Yunxi let out a long scream filled with incomparable anger. Wrath could be seen painted on her features, and that sharp coldness in her eyes caused chills in the hearts of the surrounding geniuses. They stared at Nanfeng Yunxi in disbelief, this #3-ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings was releasing an inconceivably terrifying pressure. Her rage could make them feel fear from the depths of their souls.

However, there were many others whose hearts were also filled with denial for this outcome, and they continued to head towards the position Zhan Peng took, wanting to toss him off the diagram and take his place. But the instant Zhan Peng sat down on the diagram, a cage of light enveloped him completely. The attacks of these geniuses were all blocked by that barrier, unable to cause any threat to Zhan Peng.

Upon seeing this scene, wild excitement flashed in Zhan Peng's eyes. He'd finally obtained it. Amidst the chaotic fighting, he'd finally obtained a portion of an inheritance. He would surely enjoy a meteoric rise from now on, slaying the sovereigns of the sky, becoming an existence that surpassed the birds of divinities.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er chose to silently depart instead. Since Little Rascal had his own good fortune, Qin Wentian naturally wished the best for him from the bottom of his heart. However, the enemies Little Rascal would soon face were all extremely terrifying. Just these three people here... the 7th ranked Zhan Peng, 2nd ranked Mo Xie and 1st ranked Zi Daoyang; they were all extremely powerful individuals. In addition, there were five more who obtained the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor long before this. Nobody knew who they were, or what cultivation levels they possessed.

The two of them returned back to the area prior to entering the cavern. The eight immortal emperors no longer exuded their auras, and had returned to their wooden coffins. It was as though they had never even risen. Qin Wentian naturally wouldn't disturb their rest. He continued heading outside, and at the moment he exited, he saw that mysterious gray-robed old man standing there with his back facing them. This lonely-looking silhouette of the old man seemed to be fused with the gray aura of death radiating from this location. It was like the old man was the supreme ruler of this place. If Qin Wentian hadn't personally seen the statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, he might even have assumed that this old man was the Brahma Heavenly Emperor himself.

Qin Wentian's eyes were filled with bewilderment. Who was this mysterious old man exactly?

"Everything has concluded," the gray-robed old man murmured. The nine positions of the inheritance have now received a successor.. It was as though his mission in life had been completed.



"I think I recall something." It looked like the old man was talking to himself, and his back was still facing Qin Wentian and Qing'er.

"This place is where the Brahma Heavenly Emperor left his inheritance in. He divided his inheritance into nine portions, wanting the nine successors to fight each other. Once all nine portions of the inheritance are comprehended, the nine successors will all sense it," that old man continued in a low voice. He stared right ahead, and he stretched out his hand, pointing forward, "Not only do I recall the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, I also remember who 'he' was. Back then, when the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's name shook the immortal realms, he slew eight immortal emperors in a single battle, tyrannically dominating all those who challenged him, and granting each of them their death. In this world, who didn't fear and revere him?"

The mysterious gray-robed old man seemed to grow more and more agitated. He pointed to the other location on the right, the one radiating the pure golden aura of kings and emperors as he spoke, "Only he... Only he could contend against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He was a true supreme character; he fought against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor alone and even managed to imprison him here. Such a character, there has never been anyone like him in the entirety of the immortal realm's existence..."

# Chapter 941: Golden Body

---

Seeing the look of agitation on the gray-robed old man's countenance, he turned his gaze ahead, towards the aura of righteousness. It somehow felt like it was in opposition to the terrifying aura of destruction left behind by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. The two auras seemed to be trapped within this place, as though their combat had lasted through the river of time, without losing any of their brilliance.

This couldn't help but cause people to have a thought in their minds. Back then the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was unrivaled in the immortal realms, and there was only one individual who could be his opponent. This is where the two had fought, and this is where the unrivaled Brahma Heavenly Emperor had lost his life. How majestic their battle must have been. If time could flow in reverse, Qin Wentian would wish to personally witness the start of this magnificent combat that had lasted through the ages.

The auras of the two emperors hadn't yet dissipated, despite the passage of countless years. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor left his inheritance in this place, and had divided it into nine portions in order to force nine inheritors to fight against each other until only one remained. Such a brutal method...he'd wanted to use the cruelest means to select a character that could reach the same heights as himself. And even after his death, he still wanted to fight against that past opponent who'd been in opposition to him. These two ancient emperors, despite their ruthless and formidable battle, must have both understood each other, even to the point of admiration for their enemy.

"You rejected the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

Right now, you must be preparing to head to the other cavern, right?" the gray-robed old man asked, his voice low. After which, he slowly turned about, and faced Qin Wentian.

"Junior will not lie to Senior, Junior did intend to go over there and take a look," Qin Wentian replied. As the sound of his voice faded, the eyes of the gray-robed figure focused fully on him. After a moment, he slowly sighed, "Might as well. Your companion received the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and you are willing to give it up. Now that you are heading over to the opposite cavern, there's a chance that you might receive the inheritance there as well. Both you and your companion, receiving the inheritance from each place... perhaps this is the workings of fate."

"Senior, things are still uncertain. How can we be so sure that I'll be the one to receive the inheritance? Let's just leave everything up to destiny," Qin Wentian replied. It was just as he'd said. He'd done his best, and had broken through the barrier of the eight immortal emperors, arriving before the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance before anyone else. If he had taken that step forward, he could have also gained comprehension of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. However, he ultimately chose to give it up and had done so willingly. This meant that he was not fated to have it.

As for the inheritance in the opposite cavern, how could it be so easy to receive it? He would try his best to contend for it, but if he failed to do so, he wouldn't feel too bad either.

"Nicely spoken. Leave everything to destiny. I will depart for

now." The old man's eyes shone with a bright light before he soared up into the air.

"Leave everything to destiny..." A clear voice echoed through the area. The mysterious old man stepped out and vanished completely from sight. It was as though his mission had already been accomplished, and he no longer intended to concern himself with what happened there. Leaving everything to destiny, he should search for himself. Who... was he, exactly?

"Shall we proceed?" Qing`er asked in a low voice, seeing Qin Wentian still staring in a daze at the space where the mysterious old man disappeared.

"Mhm. However, let's wait a moment first," said Qin Wentian, as his aura suddenly gushed forth. In fact, he even released the power of his constellation. After which, rumbling sounds rang out without end as he stomped the ground repeatedly.

Geniuses were exiting the Brahma Heavenly Cavern. They knew that they no longer had a way to obtain the inheritance and chose to give up, preparing to head to the opposite cavern. As they exited, they glanced at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. They frowned, and gleams of sharpness shone in their eyes, but they said nothing and continued heading towards the other cavern.

After which, the geniuses came out continuously. Although they were reluctant to, they had no choice in the matter. There were only nine positions available, and the moment someone sat on the diagrams, they would be protected by the cage of light. Even though they tried to search for a method to seize the inheritance,

they eventually had to give up.

In addition, the aura radiating from the opposite cavern was just as powerful. Maybe, there was an inheritance there as well? In that case, why should they be so hung up on not receiving the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

Many people saw Qin Wentian and Qing`er, but they wisely passed them by and continued on their way.

Finally, Nanfeng Yunxi exited. She instantly saw Qin Wentian and Qing`er, and an icy light flashed in her imposing eyes, reflecting the flames of her anger as she stepped towards Qin Wentian. "Spoiling my grand plans, you must be courting death."

As the sound of her voice faded, her aura gushed forth. However, the abilities she used belonged to Nanfeng Yunxi. It was extremely difficult to imagine how she'd accomplished this. She possessed Nanfeng Yunxi and had actually familiarized herself with all of Nanfeng Yunxi's attacks in such a short period of time. Qin Wentian was feeling more apprehensive regarding this mysterious female.

Nanfeng Yunxi stepped forth, and every step she took was filled with determination, her emotionless eyes as cold as ever. At the last moment, she spread her phoenix wings and soared to the sky, exuding a terrifying might. Crimson-red flames ignited around her, so brilliant that it caused everything in their surroundings to lose their luster, and she launched a fearsome attack towards Qin Wentian.

Qing`er also moved, unleashing her Immortal Slaying Diagram. The resplendent and terrifying diagram transformed into a vortex capable of absorbing everything, defending against Nanfeng Yunxi's attack. It was as though she'd always been by Qin Wentian's side, ready to act whenever Qin Wentian needed her most.

At this moment, Qin Wentian unleashed a final stomp on the ground as a brilliant dazzling light shot up to the sky. Silhouettes of golden divinities appeared, illuminating the area and manifesting an unbelievable pressure that could crush everything. Nanfeng Yunxi's countenance drastically changed. She had already entered the trap set by Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi initially wanted to retreat, but then saw a shimmering runic diagram below her feet emitting a supreme radiance, which transformed into a terrifying word of suppression. A moment later, she couldn't move at all. Her body was completely suppressed by the power of the runic diagram. Although she possessed tyrannical strength, she had no way to use them at this moment.

Qin Wentian's body flew towards her with the speed of the wind. His palm shimmered with a pure-white flame and directly blasted out, landing directly on Nanfeng Yunxi's chest. The terrifying power of his bloodline enveloped Nanfeng Yunxi, but he wasn't seeking to destroy her. Instead, he was infusing her body with the power of his second bloodline.

...boom...boom...boom...! An extremely cold aura gushed forth

from Nanfeng Yunxi as a white-colored silhouette was seen on the verge of being forced out from her. But even now, that silhouette was trying her best to struggle, as an expression of agony appeared on Nanfeng Yunxi's face. Qin Wentian's countenance was like lightning, and his other palm shot out, landing again on Nanfeng Yunxi's chest, fully infusing her with his bloodline power to expel the mysterious female possessing her.

And in that moment, a pure-white flame completely washed through Nanfeng Yunxi, and with a thunderous boom, an illusory figure was completely expelled from her. The figure was none other than the mysterious female apparition. Her eyes were like ice, staring at Qin Wentian, but no other emotions could be seen on her flawlessly beautiful face.

Nanfeng Yunxi finally regained conscious. She stared at the sight before her, looking at the current position of Qin Wentian's hands as her face burned. Seeing this scene the moment she awakened, one could indeed imagine how unsightly her current expression was.

"Have you not touched enough, yet?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked frostily. Qin Wentian retracted his gaze from the mysterious female in the air, and took away his hands from her chest with lightning speed. Staring at Nanfeng Yunxi's razor-sharp eyes, he couldn't help but stutter, "Under the circumstances... please forgive me."

At this instant, Qin Wentian was extremely embarrassed. Nanfeng Yunxi stared at his eyes before turning her head away. Although she was very angry in her heart, she knew that Qin

Wentian hadn't done this intentionally, and it was all for the sake of helping her. Normally, if someone dared to take advantage of her in that manner, she would surely have killed that person.

Tilting her head, Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the mysterious female in the air. A deep trace of trepidation flickered in her eyes. Luckily, Qin Wentian had forced this female apparition out from her body. If not, the consequences would have truly been too horrible to contemplate.

bzz A raging wind gusted as that female appeared directly before Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian blasted out his palm that still shimmered with the pure-white flames, and the mysterious female had no choice but to dodge. Her movements were like a phantom, disappearing and reappearing behind Qin Wentian. Her eyes were glacial, but she could only glare at him, filled with impotent rage.

Finally, like a gust of wind, her silhouette drifted away, departing from the area.

"Are you okay?" Qin Wentian asked Nanfeng Yunxi. However, Nanfeng Yunxi stared coldly back at him. Qin Wentian could only smile awkwardly before turning around as he spoke to Qing'er, "Let's go to the other cavern!"

"Hmph," Qing'er replied, "Was it very comfortable?"

And with that, she turned and walked away on her own. Qin Wentian felt as though his entire being had turned to stone in that instant...he was speechless, and didn't know what to say in his



defense.

"Qing`er, I was wrong!" Qin Wentian blinked, before hurrying after Qing`er. Behind them, Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes flashed as she stared at the two ahead.

"Was it very comfortable?"

Upon thinking of this, her face turned even colder as she glared at the back of Qin Wentian ahead of her.

...

Boundless light shot to the skies. The cavern before their eyes contained a hint of majesty, akin to the righteous aura of kings and emperors who dominated the world. It was completely different from the aura of the other cave, and was like an existence that stood on completely opposite sides in comparison.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi appeared outside the entrance of this cavern. It looked like the three of them had already forgotten what had happened earlier.

"Let's enter," Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. The three of them stepped out, moving into the cavern. That powerful aura felt even more pure up close. Within the cavern, golden light illuminated its interior and many geniuses were already in here. They were now all staring ahead at a resplendent runic diagram formed from an incomparably pure, golden light.

At the diagram, there seemed to be a figure with a body cast from pure gold. Lying there, he resembled a king or emperor from the primordial era. His body glowed with a golden radiance, and gave people the sense that it contained a boundless, terrifying might!

## Chapter 942: Casting a Physique

---

"Senior Brother, you're all here." Jun Mengchen had been there since earlier. And upon seeing Qin Wentian's arrival, excitement shone in his eyes. After that, he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and asked, "What happened to you just now?"

"Nothing." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head, she didn't want to say anything more.

"Oh." A strange expression appeared on Jun Mengchen's face, but he didn't probe any further. Qin Wentian looked at him and asked, "What happened here?"

"This is also an inheritance by an ancient emperor, and it's an extremely powerful one. It's incredibly difficult to even take a step forward once you enter that area. Also, the moment you enter, you'll sense a marvelous force, or even see some unique scenes. I can't explain it clearly. Senior Brother, you'll know once you try it," Jun Mengchen replied.

Qin Wentian looked ahead at the area radiating the golden light. He could see several figures already inside it, doing their best to advance forward. It felt like every step was extremely challenging to them, and could only be taken after enduring immense difficulty.

"How is the situation at the other cavern? Why have so many people who first headed there now changed their mind and come here instead?" Hua Taixu stared at Qin Wentian as he asked.

"The Brahma Heavenly Emperor divided his inheritance into nine portions. An individual can only comprehend one portion, and when we arrived, there were only two more open positions available. They were eventually obtained by Zi Daoyang and Zhan Peng, hence, the other geniuses there had no choice but to give up and head over here instead," Qin Wentian explained.

"The inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor is really there?" Hua Taixu's eyes gleamed. What a pity, to think that they'd missed out on a chance to obtain the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. But it was strange...between Qin Wentian, Qing'er and Nanfeng Yunxi, none of them managed to get either position?

"Yes, but not only that, the inheritance here isn't that simple as well." Qin Wentian stared at the body radiating boundless golden light, then asked, "What is that exactly?"

"Senior Brother, I said you should just try it, and you will soon know the answer. Go on." Jun Mengchen grinned, as though he wanted to see how Qin Wentian would fare.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded. After which, his gaze flickered as he walked towards the region of golden light.

The instant he stepped into it, a golden light shone on him immediately. A moment later, the space around him changed, and Qin Wentian felt like he'd entered another space altogether. In this place, several of the geniuses were attempting the same thing, but

all of them seemed to be bogged down by the pressure, and could only move a step forward by making a strenuous effort. The golden body floated in front of them, radiating an incomparably fearsome energy. The closer one got to it, the heavier the repulsion effect would be.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian stepped forward. However, he felt that the distance between him and the golden body didn't seem to lessen in the slightest. An intense light shot over, directly gushing into his body. Qin Wentian practically didn't have time to resist. His body trembled violently, and that beam of light seemed to induce him into creating an incomparably powerful energy within himself.

"This...?" Qin Wentian was somewhat taken aback. What was going on?

He continued moving forward; the golden body floated in the same location and the distance between them remained unchanged. But every step he took caused an intense terrifying beam of light to slam into him. Right now, Qin Wentian's body was radiating light as well. He could faintly sense that the beam of light was infusing power into him, so much that it felt like it could burst out at any moment.

"What's happening exactly?" Of course, Qin Wentian hadn't expected such a situation to occur. He continued advancing step-by-step, only to discover that the distance between him and the golden body still remained the same. Although the distance didn't seem far, the truth was that it was extremely inaccessible. His aura grew stronger and stronger as beams of light blasted into his body,

causing the energy within to build up even more.

But the more it did, the stronger the pressure radiated from the golden body. He faintly sensed that his body was going out of control, as though all the energy in his body was being slowly replaced by the energy infused into him by the golden beams of light.

— BOOM!— A deafening sound rang out, and the energy in Qin Wentian's body was completely wiped away. Right now, a terrifying wave of energy from a golden beam of light was pushing against him, causing him to retreat explosively, and then blasting him out from that region of golden light. Even after he exited, he still involuntarily took a few steps back as he coughed out blood.

"What the hell?" Qin Wentian inclined his head and stared ahead. His surroundings suddenly became clear again, as though what happened earlier had just been a dream. However, he knew it was reality—he could sense that his attempts to approach the golden body had caused some force to shove him back outside. That golden body was like a terrifying existence, waiting for someone to awaken it.

And not only Qin Wentian, many geniuses who attempted it were all repelled, receiving injuries in the process. They felt their aura fluctuating in an extremely unstable manner. But even so, stubbornness could be seen etched on their faces, and when they stared at the golden body ahead, their eyes gleamed with sharpness.

Earlier, that mysterious gray-robed old man had said that this

ancient emperor was also an unrivalled character in the immortal realms, and had fought equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. Given how vast the immortal realms are, this was the only man who could fight against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. In fact, he'd even managed to imprison that unrivalled Brahma Heavenly Emperor here before his death.

Such a character had actually left behind a mysterious golden body here—there must surely be some deeper meaning behind it. However, these secrets weren't so easily unravelled, and he could only depend on his own comprehension.

"Senior Brother, how are you feeling?" Jun Mengchen grinned. He and Hua Taixu had both already experienced it, and knew how unique the golden body was.

"I still have no way to understand what secrets are hidden here. Let me try again." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply as he continued, stepping into the region. Once again, he entered that area of golden light. The golden body was like an extremely ancient existence, silently floating there yet exuding a towering heavenly pressure.

Qin Wentian stared at the golden body ahead, adjusting his breathing before taking another step. When the miraculous energy slammed into him, he absorbed it and circulated it within his body before slowly making his way forward.

After this happened several times consecutively, a tyrannical aura could be felt from Qin Wentian. He drew in a deep breath, then re-adjusted the strength of his body. The power of his blood

thrummed violently as though wanting to make the energy from the golden light become part of his own strength. After some time, he could faintly sense that the golden body had formed a resonance with his own.

"What a powerful aura. What exactly is that body?" Qin Wentian mused quietly. He took another step forward, causing a thunderous boom to sound out as another, even more terrifying energy blasted into his body, challenging his limits continually. This energy narrowly broke the balance within Qin Wentian's body, causing him to groan in misery as he almost coughed out a mouthful of blood.

However, he soon stabilized himself. His blood was seething and surging, emitting rumbling sounds. Even his heart started to pound in tandem with that of the golden body, deepening the resonance between them. His heartbeat quickened, as though his heart was about to leap out from his body. Qin Wentian stared at the golden body, his eyes filled with utter shock at the happenings.

pu... Finally, he couldn't suppress it any longer and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Qin Wentian was blasted out of the region by the energy once more. He had no way to withstand that terrifying pressure.

"What is that existence?" murmured the surrounding people. Qin Wentian's reaction was the same as the others, trying time and time again, only to fail with each attempt. That floating golden body seemed to be an existence from primordial times, like an indestructible king with eternal life.



"A test. This must be a test for sure, just like that other cavern belonging to the Brahma Heavenly Emperor," someone suggested.

"Such a test is simply too special. How can this be considered a test? How do we pass this?" asked a genius.

"Have you all heard of a Casting Body?" At this moment, a melodious voice rang out. The person who spoke was actually Nanfeng Yunxi. Earlier when Qin Wentian tried the test, she'd also tried it herself, and the end result had only shocked her heart.

"Casting Body?" The expression of everyone froze as they stared at Nanfeng Yunxi. As descendants and disciples of immortal kings and emperors, they hadn't linked this to the situation, but they had heard of this term before. When Nanfeng Yunxi brought up that possibility, their hearts couldn't help but tremble.

"Is that really a Casting Body?" a genius asked with quavering voice. Although he spoke in a questioning tone, he'd also felt that this situation did share similar characteristics of effects exuded by Casting Bodies. However, he hadn't dared to allow his imagination to run wild.

At this place, they actually encountered a legendary Casting Body.

"What is a Casting Body?" Qin Wentian asked, his words causing many to stare with bewilderment at Qin Wentian. This man was someone whose name rocked the City of Ancient Emperors, yet he had no idea what a Casting Body was?

What identity did this Qin Wentian have exactly?

Nanfeng Yunxi looked to Qin Wentian and spoke, "Among the physiques in the immortal realms, there are some who are extremely heaven-defying, granting the people who possessed them with outstanding talent. In fact, there are already quite a few such people in the City of Ancient Emperors. They possessed startling potential, and they had the ability to establish extremely rare physiques once all their potential was ignited. A Casting Body provides the chance for such people of extreme potential to establish their physiques. However, the stronger a physique one has, the more difficult it would be to cast it. However, the power within would be many times more terrifying if one were to succeed."

"Mhm, does this mean that this figure before us was a supreme character? But now he's a Casting Body and can aid all of us to establish a super strong physique?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You're overthinking things, how can a Casting Body be so simple? It would already be amazing if one among us could succeed in establishing a supreme physique. The criteria is that first, the potential of the individual has to be heaven-defying." Nanfeng Yunxi rolled her eyes and continued, "If I didn't guess wrongly, and this is truly a Casting Body, this means that the inheritance here will also be extremely terrifying. At the very least, it wouldn't lose out to the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. However, to obtain the inheritance, one has to succeed in establishing a powerful physique first. This must be a test to see if one is suitable to receive the inheritance."

Nanfeng Yunxi was ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, but even so, she'd been exceptionally shocked in her heart. However, Qin Wentian was already prepared in his heart. The ancient emperor that left this inheritance here was on the same level as the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. It wasn't so strange for a Casting Body to appear here as the test to obtain the inheritance!

# Chapter 943: The One Who Wants to Wear the Crown has to First Bear its Weight

---

The various geniuses all listened quietly to Nanfeng Yunxi's words. As for those who'd heard of a Casting Body before, when they stepped into the region of golden light and felt that mysterious force, they could faintly sense that Nanfeng Yunxi's words were true. The phenomenon before them was caused by none other than a Casting Body.

"If it's truly a Casting Body, in that case, that golden body..." The eyes of the geniuses were all fixed on the golden body floating in the air, their hearts pounding.

"This golden body is the end product. It's the physique you want to establish, using the Casting Body as a mold. For supreme geniuses that are able to establish a heaven-defying physique...is there still a need to say anything more? This ancient emperor must have been someone of extreme authority. Since he can provide the conditions to cast bodies for the later generations, he himself must have possessed a world-shaking, supreme physique. In addition, this ancient emperor was able to stand toe-to-toe against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. I'm afraid only the two of them were opponents worthy enough for each other. Since they both left their inheritance here, could it be that they wanted their future successors to continue contending against each other?"

The hearts of all the geniuses present trembled. What sort of heaven-defying character was the Brahma Heavenly Emperor? He could kill eight immortal emperors when fighting against them with his strength alone. Unexcelled in the world, his power could

shake the heavens. He was unrivalled in the immortal realms, and simply unbeatable. However, the geniuses could sense that a supreme character was now before them, one who could stand against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. That ancient emperor left his inheritance here, waiting for its successor.

Upon thinking of this, their hearts started pounding, filled with intense anticipation. The Brahma Heavenly Emperor divided his inheritance into nine portions, and those who inherited that were merely one out of the nine. However for this particular inheritance, once someone managed to establish their physique, they would be the sole inheritor! How could their hearts not be moved?

All the geniuses tightly clenched their fists, staring at the golden body as their eyes filled with burning eagerness. They had to succeed in establishing their physiques no matter what, and transform into a supreme existence just like that golden body.

Once they succeeded in casting their bodies, they would own a heaven-defying physique. Their chances of establishing an immortal foundation would be at a 100% success rate, and they would surely be able to step into the immortal realm. Not only that, after stepping into the immortal foundation realm, their combat strength would also be incomparably powerful, far surpassing those at the same level as them. They would continue their identities as geniuses at the peak of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, standing at the forefront of all immortal foundation experts.

However, the prerequisite for all of this was to first be successful

in casting their bodies!

"Is there a secret involved in establishing a physique?" Jun Mengchen stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as he asked. His eyes gleamed; he was also filled with anticipation. This pure, righteous force of kings and emperors was extremely suited to him given the fact that his physique was originally that of an emperor king's physique. Before this, he had already sensed how terrifying the might contained within this golden body could be.

"Establishing physiques are things only mentioned in legends. It's even tough to meet a successful case at least once in a thousand years. Even if there was someone who truly possessed the secret to establishing a physique, why would they tell you the method?" Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes shone coldly, glancing at Jun Mengchen. Jun Mengchen froze, before giving an embarrassed smile. Yes, she was right. Leaving aside the fact that Nanfeng Yunxi didn't know, even if she did know, and despite the fact that she joined the Qin Sect, why would she freely tell everyone the secret?

"Seems like we can only depend on ourselves to comprehend it," Qin Wentian remarked quietly. When he thought back to the words of the mysterious gray-robed old man, he was filled with curiosity regarding this ancient emperor that could fight equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He still didn't even know the title of this ancient emperor.

"I must establish an unparalleled physique for sure." At the side, the #4-ranker, Xuan Yang, clenched his fists tightly as a dazzling light flickered in his eyes. Right now, Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie had both encountered their own good fortune. Nanfeng Yunxi's

physique was also special, while Qing`er had an innate immortal king physique. Although he`d cultivated the Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art, he had no advantage when fighting against these people. The only way for him to have a possibility of winning against these people would be to have a supreme, unparalleled physique.

When he`d fought with Qing`er at the Xiao Sect`s headquarters, it had left Xuan Yang feeling like an extreme failure.

Beside Xuan Yang, Xiao Lengyue`s eyes were also gleaming with a dazzling light. She and Xuan Yang both harbored a deep hatred for Qin Wentian. However, they were pretending to ignore Qin Wentian presence for the time being because they knew they had no way to defeat him. Now that Nanfeng Yunxi had even joined Qin Wentian and Qing`er in an alliance, the power of the Qin Sect had explosively risen. As the sect leader, Qin Wentian naturally possessed tyrannical power. She, who was ranked #6 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, was now being doubted by many people in the City of Ancient Emperors. Many felt she didn`t deserve the ranking. This was a chance for her.

The various geniuses all had their own thoughts. However, they also had their own convictions to cast an unparalleled physique, obtaining the inheritance of this ancient emperor.

The geniuses stepped out one-by-one. They had immense self-confidence in their capabilities, and they once again made their way slowly towards the floating golden body, attempting to establish their physiques.

"Let's not delay any longer. Even if we fail, we can try it as much as possible, and that can be counted as gaining experience too," said Qin Wentian. The others beside him nodded as they stepped towards the region of golden light together.

The scenes from earlier appeared once again—they were in the unique space. In their eyes, only one thing existed: the ancient golden body exuding boundless might.

That golden body was the perfect physique they wanted to establish. If they could succeed, their bodies would take on the same characteristics, containing boundless might.

Qin Wentian stepped out. The golden figure shot out beams of light that entered his body. That marvelous energy once again surfaced in his body, causing him to feel an unprecedented strength. The understanding he had of the golden body further deepened. This type of understanding would only intensify the more times he attempted this.

Qin Wentian continued advancing step-by-step. He guessed that only after he succeeded in establishing his physique would he then be able to walk to the golden body's side.

As he attempted to move forward, one step at a time, the beams of light continued to blast into his body. A humming sound echoed from within him, growing stronger and stronger as the resonance between him and the golden body intensified. A heavenly pressure from primordial times bore down on him, and rumbling sounds rang out as his heart pounded. Qin Wentian was meticulously observing the changes in his body. This feeling felt extremely



marvelous; with each heartbeat, he could also feel the heart of the golden body pulsing in time, slowly triggering the transformation of his physique.

This kind of sensation only grew more and more intense. His heart pounded with increasing force, and it felt like a tempest raging within his body, making him want to cough out mouthfuls of blood.

"This power is so terrifying." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The qi in his body was completely regulated, achieving its maximum limit. His blood seethed and surged as the rumbling sounds echoed endlessly. Regardless of his body or heart, they were both subjected to the same transformation. A surge of fearsome demonic aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian, causing his aura to climb even higher as his roars shook the heavens.

Qin Wentian once again stepped forward. By courageously advancing, only then would he have a better idea of the secret contained within the golden body. With no secret technique to ensure success, this was the only way. He had to be persistent with his attempts.

Pure-white flames circulated around him, as though wanting to have a calming and tranquil effect on the explosive energy currently within his body. However, it was useless; the storm within him was raging so violently it could destroy him from within, erupting his body and rending him in half.

—ROAR! — A terrifying demonic beast manifested, formed from his bloodline protection. Qin Wentian's robes were completely

tattered, his body expanded in size, transformed into a height of over 100 meters as his aura grew even stronger. Every step he took caused a rumbling in the heavens and earth, shaking the people beside him so badly that they coughed out blood. It was as though they were affected by him, and as result they could no longer endure the pressure and were blasted out of the region.

Qin Wentian took another step. A deafening boom rang out and Qin Wentian sensed that he finally managed to move a step closer to the golden figure. This was an extremely marvelous feeling. He could clearly sense the might within the golden body; a pure and unadulterated king emperor force that allowed one to truly peer down at all that existed underneath the heavens with absolute dominance.

And because his senses had grown clearer, the heavenly pressure he was enduring also grew more intense and terrifying. The energy gushing into him broke free from his own limitations, and Qin Wentian could no longer control it. It started spinning in a startling spiral of its own volition, mimicking the circulation of energy within the golden body, causing Qin Wentian to truly feel the essence of the words ‘establishing a physique.’

With each circulation, Qin Wentian could feel the strength of his body increasing slightly. After numerous times, Qin Wentian’s concentration and his fleshy body were stretched to the breaking point, and finally, with a thunderous boom, his body trembled violently as he was blasted outwards. All the sensations instantly vanished, and the marvelous energy turned into a repulsion force, blasting Qin Wentian out from the region of golden light.

Xuan Yang was not far away from Qin Wentian. When he saw Qin Wentian being ruthlessly blasted out, a cold smile flickered in his eyes. No matter what, Qin Wentian ultimately only had a cultivation base at the eighth-level. He only depended on the God's Hand for his tyrannical combat prowess. That was still far from being sufficient if he thought he was powerful enough to establish a physique.

The other geniuses in the region of golden light all smiled mockingly in their hearts when they saw Qin Wentian being blasted out. Although they had been blasted out as well, the impact wasn't as great as Qin Wentian's. Evidently, Qin Wentian's strength was insufficient for him to withstand the pressure here, and he was forcing himself to the limits to endure it. Finally, when he could no longer do so, it resulted in this miserable sight.

Truly, the repulsion effect was extremely intense for Qin Wentian this time around. His entire body felt like it'd been penetrated by that repulsion force, and bloody wounds appeared all around his body. After being slammed ruthlessly to the ground, he spat out a steady flow of blood. After which, he managed to sit up after much difficulty, and then started to adjust his breathing and the qi in his body in order to gradually recover.

Many people in the surroundings gave strange looks towards Qin Wentian. Among all the people being blasted out, Qin Wentian was in the most miserable state. Could it be that he didn't deserve his reputation?

However, Qin Wentian evidently couldn't be bothered with what the others thought of him. He was exceptionally satisfied with his

progress this time around, and he could already sense the energy inside the golden body more clearly. In fact, the energy in him had even attempted to merge and mimic the circulation of energy in that golden body, and this was clearly an embodiment of the initial phase of establishing a physique. Sadly, he couldn't endure the pressure for too long and had been blasted outwards. However, he deeply believed that by challenging his own limits time after time, he would eventually succeed. As for those people with mocking smiles on their faces, it was only because of their own ignorance, and none of them had been able to achieve the same progress he did. They might mock him in their hearts for overestimating himself, but they had no idea that in order to wear the crown, one must first bear its weight!

# Chapter 944: Mo Xie

---

The golden body seemed to be an eternal existence, floating there forever. Nobody knew who would be able to establish a supreme physique. The various geniuses attempted it again and again, only to fail again and again.

No matter if it was the #3 ranker Nanfeng Yunxi, or the #4 ranker Xuan Yang, they did their very best but still had no way to establish a supreme physique. In fact, they couldn't even get close to that seemingly eternal body.

Time continued flowing, some of the geniuses already felt their hearts turning to ashes. They no longer had hope or any confidence in establishing a supreme physique. Their hot blood has already cooled, no longer filled with anticipation. Reality was often different from imaginations, they felt like the fire in their hearts was doused by cold water, and many had already given up.

Naturally, for true experts, they absolutely wouldn't think about giving up. Even though they know they would forever be unable to accomplish it, they would still attempt endlessly, challenging their own limits. This was a conviction. In their lives, they could experience failure. But they can never give up.

Qin Wentian had attempted countless times, but failed nonetheless. In fact, he was heavily injured by the repulsion force every single time. If one wanted to say who would be in the most miserable state, there was no doubt Qin Wentian would be chief among them.

But even so, Qin Wentian continued attempting again and again. Everytime, he could sense a slight improvement compared to the attempt before, getting closer and closer to his target.

At this moment in that strange space, Qin Wentian's body emitted a terrifying rumbling sound once again. It sounded like tidal waves crashing against the shore, as the energy blasted the insides of his body in waves. A bright light radiated from him as the energy within him circulated of its own volition. He could already clearly feel the circulation of energy within that golden body, forming a strange resonance with his own.

"Indestructible..." Qin Wentian was suddenly seized by a thought. It was as though that golden body was an indestructible body, invulnerable to all damage for eternity. As the energy within his body circulated, the light radiating from him grew even brighter. The eyes of many people in the surroundings gleamed in sharpness when they noted that Qin Wentian was closer compared to them in reaching the target. The countenances of both Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue turned ashen. Before this when they saw Qin Wentian being heavily injured by the repulsion force, they were still mocking him in their hearts. But right now, they only saw Qin Wentian's entire body emanating a terrifying heavenly might.

This caused them to have a strange sensation, as though Qin Wentian's body was resonating with the golden body. As time passed, if this fusion via the resonance could be fully completed, it would have meant that Qin Wentian had succeeded in establishing a supreme physique.

Their enemy Qin Wentian actually seemed to be the one with the

highest possibility of succeeding.

Xuan Yang's eyes shone with a bright light. He frenziedly stepped out, sparing no expense. He no longer utilized his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art to resist that energy. He realized that he was wrong at the very start. This power must not be warded off. Instead, one must endure it with their body, and try to sense the secrets within.

...

At the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's cavern, everything turned quiet as the majority of the people, save for the inheritors, have already left.

There were currently four individuals on the remaining four positions: Mo Xie, Zi Daoyang, Zhan Peng and Little Rascal. They sat there quietly, comprehending their portion of the inheritance and finally, the eyes of a person among them opened abruptly. This man was none other than the person who had comprehended this inheritance for the longest - Mo Xie. His sharp and cold eyes gleamed with a light that caused people to feel extremely terrified.

Mo Xie glanced at Zi Daoyang, Zhan Peng and Little Rascal, instantly memorizing their features into his mind. Two humans and one demonic beast, they would all become his sacrificial offerings, the stepping stones for him to mature further. Even when he was looking at Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie's confidence didn't wane the slightest. In fact, the evil light in his eyes grew even more pronounced.

Since the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings Zi Daoyang wishes to snatch his inheritance, his ending shall be the same as those who dared go against him.

Mo Xie calmly stood up, dismounting from the diagram he was sitting on. He glanced at the nine-headed statue of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, with no emotions in his eyes. Even after obtaining the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, he felt no gratitude at all. He, Mo Xie, only believed in strength and himself. If he was weak, there was no way he would be able to gain this portion of the inheritance. If he was weak, even if he was successful, there would be no way for him to hold onto the inheritance. He fought for everything with virtue of his power. He would use this very power to fight for his future.

The Brahma Heavenly Emperor must surely be the same type of character as Mo Xie. If not, he wouldn't have divided his inheritance into nine portions, making the nine inheritors kill each other to devour their comprehension. How brutal was this? And how immense was the difficulty? For people that were able to gain comprehension of a portion of his inheritance, they were all extraordinary individuals. But the moment they sat down on the diagram, they had to fight against eight others for a miniscule chance of surviving.

Only to see Mo Xie quietly turning and walked outside, with no trace of longing. His heart was resolute. Before him, there were three individuals and he had already memorized them. There was no need to waste time here any longer.

Mo Xie walked to the area outside the cavern. The eight ancient



coffins were there, but he didn't bother about them and continued on his way outside. However, at this moment, he saw a flawlessly beautiful silhouette that had no aura at all. This female was akin to an apparition, and she was also looking right at Mo Xie.

"Bzz!" That beautiful silhouette directly moved towards Mo Xie. However, Mo Xie instantly blasted out his palm as a terrifying black whirlpool manifested, wanting to devour the female apparition completely. That female retreated quickly, silently floating there back at her original location as though she had never moved from it before.

"What number inheritor are you? What level of the inheritance have you reached already?" Mo Xie stared coldly at the female apparition, guessing at her origins with a single glance. He knew very well what she was here for.

That female didn't reply, she merely looked at Mo Xie and her flawless countenance contained a fearsome might, like that of a dowager, causing people to dare not profane her beauty. Although her body was in soul-form and wasn't capable of emitting any aura, she could still cause people to fear her and prostrate themselves in worship.

"Seems like you are already at the immortal king level at the very least. This Brahma Heavenly Emperor is so idiotic, thinking of such a sinister method to pass on his inheritance. When facing people like you pursuing to kill me, it would surely be an extremely agonizing matter. Regretfully, your true body has no way to enter the City of Ancient Emperors. If not, the only path for me would be death." Mo Xie calmly spoke, continuing to walk away, no longer

bothering to look at the female apparition.

That mysterious female didn't move as well, she actually just quietly watched on as Mo Xie departed. A figure appeared in her mind, it wasn't Mo Xie but was Qin Wentian instead. It was none other than this Qin Wentian that caused her plans to fail. Initially, she possessed Nanfeng Yunxi, wanting to seize the inheritance. With her true power, it was a piece of cake to control Nanfeng Yunxi, and she would surely have succeeded if it was not for Qin Wentian's meddling.

After Mo Xie exited this place, he headed towards the opposite cavern that was radiating a pure righteous aura. A cold smile flashed through his eyes, did the Brahma Heavenly Emperor want his inheritor to contend and win against the inheritor of this other ancient emperor? However, he Mo Xie, didn't merely want the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor alone.

"Mo Xie, it's Mo Xie!"

When Mo Xie stepped into the cavern, the eyes of several geniuses turned to him as apprehension flickered in their eyes. This Mo Xie was famed for being extremely cruel and ruthless. He didn't even fear Zi Daoyang and was an incredibly fearsome individual. Right now, he has already comprehended a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance and arrived here.

Mo Xie swept his gaze over the surroundings. After which, he slowly stepped out, into the region of golden light, moving towards the golden body. He didn't even want to waste the slightest bit of time.

In just an instant, Mo Xie felt the beams of light blasting into him, infusing his body with a terrifying energy. A black-colored glow enveloped him, akin to a devil armor while at the same time, countless runes appeared on his body. Whenever the golden beams of light blasted into him, Mo Xie would first convert the energy they are infusing him with, before devouring it, transforming it into part of his strength.

Mo Xie's countenance turned incomparably sharp. He was using the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor to seize the inheritance here.

Advancing step-by-step, he proceeded quickly onwards. Upon seeing this scene, expressions of shock appeared on the faces of the other geniuses. They could only take a single step forward by expanding strenuous effort, yet Mo Xie seemed to do so effortlessly. Although this was the first time he attempt this, he was so terrifying.

However as Mo Xie advanced, his steps gradually slowed as a fearsome rumbling sound echoed from his body. His body was trembling violently. He closed his eyes and quietly sensed that feeling, while at the same time attempting to convert that energy, and contemplate that golden body.

"Will of Indestructibility. Is this golden body aiding me to cast an indestructible body?" Mo Xie mumbled. He then glanced at his surroundings and spoke in a domineering tone. "With me here, the inheritance of this ancient emperor belongs to me."

Tyrannical and arrogant. If he was here, the inheritance can only belong to him. No one else can take it away, nor do they have the capabilities to do so.

"Mo Xie, you have already obtained the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and you even want to come here and fight us for this?" Xuan Yang stared at Mo Xie.

Mo Xie glanced at him before coldly replying, "So what? The inheritance here...you Xuan Yang, is unworthy of it. Scram!"

"You..." Xuan Yang's expression was incredibly unsightly compared to before. This Mo Xie was simply too arrogant.

Mo Xie's eyes flickered with coldness. After which, he directly stabbed out his finger, aiming towards Xuan Yang. A calamitous black-colored ray of light directly penetrated through space, targeting Xuan Yang.

An ancient mirror manifested, Xuan Yang activated his Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. However, Mo Xie only snorted coldly as he continued stabbing out with his finger. Rays of black light containing an extreme destructive power within blasted towards the same spot unceasingly. Cracking sounds rang out as the Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art was broken. Xuan Yang's countenance paled, he could only choose to give up. He no longer could endure and was blasted outwards.

"What a tyrant." The expressions of the other geniuses stiffened, as fear and trepidation flickered in their eyes. This ruthless man

was simply too tyrannical.

Mo Xie's eyes continued flickering with a cold light. He stared at Qin Wentian and spoke, "You are the one with the highest possibility of succeeding in establishing a physique. However, that's only true before I arrived."

At this moment, Qin Wentian was under an extremely great pressure. He didn't glance at Mo Xie as he replied, "Who says that only one can succeed in establishing their physique? If you feel you have a chance, you can attempt it as well."

Mo Xie coldly laughed, "I don't want to risk it. No matter what, the first person to establish his physique has to be me. From now on, do not move a single step from that spot. If you wish to, you can only try it after I reach the same degree of success as you."

"You want me to wait for you?" Qin Wentian's countenance turned cold. "What if I say no?"

"I've said it before. With me here, this inheritance belongs to me." Mo Xie spoke in cold arrogance. How could he miss out on such an opportunity? Since he was already here, he would never allow others to seize his inheritance!

# Chapter 945: Battle Against Mo Xie

---

Qin Wentian stared at Mo Xie. Mo Xie's dark and cold eyes contained a hint of danger. His entire body was circulating with black rays that emanated a sense of destruction. This second ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings had already obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. His pride and arrogance knew no bounds, not in any way inferior to Zi Daoyang.

Since he was already here, the inheritance belonged to him. Mo Xie could sense that Qin Wentian was the person closest to establishing his physique as he was the closest one to the golden body. But since Mo Xie has already arrived, everybody had to yield to him.

"BOOM!" Qin Wentian stepped forward, as a towering might erupted from him. His aura climbed to the limits as the power of his bloodline thrummed and circulated, causing his body to be enveloped by a dazzling runic light. Right now in his eyes, there was only coldness.

Mo Xie wants him to retreat and he has to retreat? Mo Xie told him to wait for him to catch up and he has to obey?

Mo Xie could see the stubbornness in Qin Wentian's eyes. His eyes turned cold, as black light circulated around his finger, containing an extremely powerful aura within.

After that, he stabbed out with his finger aiming for Qin

Wentian. And in that very instant, Qin Wentian only felt a surge of supreme calamitous tribulation force that possessed startling destructive power blasting towards him. This finger attack was like a devil king, transformed into a beam of devilish light, wanting to kill him.

The energy in Qin Wentian's body was seething and surging wildly as rumbling sounds echoed out. He exuded a towering might, achieving a trace of resonance with the golden body as his aura grew vaster. He pierced forth with a finger as a white flame that could purify everything shot outwards, smashing against the black-colored finger ray unleashed by Mo Xie as explosions shook the air. Qin Wentian's body trembled, he initially was already enduring an overwhelming pressure. Now that he was attacked by Mo Xie under such conditions, his aura couldn't help but to fluctuate.

"You can actually borrow some of the golden body's power?" A black light flashed across Mo Xie's eyes. Terrifying runic lights shimmered around him as a unique constellation in the shape of a devil appeared in the air. A supreme devilish tribulation force bore down on Qin Wentian as the devil constellation turned its eyes onto him. This black-colored tribulation force was like a countless number of devil lances that could penetrate through space and destroy everything.

At this moment, a resplendent and graceful light flashed as a diagram manifested before Qin Wentian, blocking the strike for him. It was none other than the Immortal Slaying Diagram of Qing'er. That boundless black-colored destruction energy waves were all devoured into the Immortal Slaying Diagram, banished by the power of space. Upon seeing this, Mo Xie's eyes turned sharp.

He glanced at Qing`er and stated, "Immortal Slaying Diagram. You should be Princess Qing`er, the disciple of Matriarch Ji, right?"

As he spoke, the might exuding from his constellation grew even more terrifying. At the same time he also stretched his palm out as terrifying runes of devilish darkness congregated together to form a vortex. After which, he extended his hand as numerous black-colored palm imprints directly smashed into the Immortal Slaying Diagram. The spatial energy contained within the diagram was actually forcibly drained away, absorbed by the devilish runes of darkness.

"This..." The hearts of everyone filled with fear as they spectated. Ordinary geniuses who were nearby even felt it was difficult to remain on their feet after the shockwaves of the battle washed over them. These people were simply unbelievable, they could even fight while enduring the pressure force field radiated by the golden body? In addition, Mo Xie's strength was truly fearsome, he could actually devour the energy within the spatial diagram of Princess Qing`er, gradually causing the power of the Immortal Slaying Diagram to weaken. Not only that, the light emitted from his devilish runes grew even brighter as time passed by and finally, Mo Xie blasted out a palm containing immense power that even had hints of spatial energy within, aiming for Qin Wentian.

At this moment, Qing`er's countenance was ice cold. That attack was too fast, instantly landing on its target. Qin Wentian forcibly took a step forward towards the attack, facing it directly. An explosive sound echoed out as he blasted out his own attack in response. However, his attacks were completely disintegrated, there was no way to balance the energy in his body and once again, under the pressure, he was blasted outwards.



Mo Xie was the #2 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and cultivated supreme-level devil arts. His attacks and defense were naturally terrifying to the extreme. Let alone now, he even obtained the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance and most probably, he wouldn't even fear Zi Daoyang. The profound mysteries contained within that strike earlier should be something he gained insight on upon comprehending the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He devoured the energy of the Immortal Slaying Diagram and his attack that followed after, even contained the spatial energy which used to belong to Qing'er. It was too terrifying.

The countenances of Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan changed as they stared at Mo Xie. However, they only saw disregard in his eyes. He turned his attention back onto the golden body ahead. The physique the golden body possessed seemed to be in line with all the tyrannical devil arts and techniques he was cultivating. With an indestructible body, he would simply be invincible. Truly, the heavens were helping him and there would be no suspense regarding who would become the top ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings in the future.

However, if he didn't seize this inheritance... when Zi Daoyang came out, there was no guarantee that he would be able to win. After all, Zi Daoyang was the same as him, both of them have comprehended a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance.

Qin Wentian was blasted outwards. He stared at Mo Xie who was in the region of golden light as a terrifying fire flicker in his eyes.

The higher rank someone had on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the more fearsome their strength would be. He had once defeated the #6 ranker Xiao Lengyue, and even fought against the #4 ranker Xuan Yang before. However, this Mo Xie was an existence on a different level compared to the both of them. He and Zi Daoyang belonged to the peak tier, both possessing monstrous strength. In addition, he was ambitious and also possessed an iron will and a heart of steel. If not, it would be impossible to pass the test set by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor alone, resulting in the fact that he became one of the nine inheritors.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian quietly sensed the energy in his body, while also contemplating over the things he encountered earlier. That golden body was simply too terrifying, its heaven-defying physique could only be described as perfect. If he too, was able to establish such a physique, his strength would surely rocket up to another level.

At this moment, Qin Wentian was still exceedingly calm. He didn't lose himself to anger, and seek Mo Xie out for a fight.

As expected, the reputation of the #2 ranker Mo Xie was well deserved. He even succeeded in obtaining a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. After he entered the region of golden light, he didn't hesitate and continued advancing, as though intending to make it to the side of the golden body in a single step, directly seizing the inheritance of this ancient emperor.

Finally, Mo Xie similarly also felt a world-shaking pressure

boring down on him. The golden body formed a resonance with him as the energy within his body transformed while his heartbeat quickened.

Qing`er's eyes flashed with a cold light when she noticed Mo Xie's reaction. A fearsome power gushed forth from her as she punched out a void fist, aiming for Mo Xie. Mo Xie's countenance changed, he hurriedly turned and blasted out a palm strike as he cursed in rage, "HOW DARE YOU!"

"This is what you did earlier. Could it be that you don't allow others to do this to you?" Nanfeng Yunxi icily stated. At this moment, her finger shot out, manifesting a graceful and brilliant flame that twirled through the air, slashing towards the direction of Mo Xie.

Mo Xie lifted his hands and erupted forth with another palm strike. Boundless devilish tribulation force smashed apart everything, but he could no longer control the mounting and violent energy within him. With a rumbling boom, he let out a groan of misery as he coughed out fresh blood. His body was similarly blasted through the air, causing the hearts of those nearby to violently tremble.

"To think that Princess Qing`er can be so ruthless, she has been waiting for an opportunity to attack Mo Xie. Since he didn't allow Qin Wentian to be ahead of him, then he himself need not even think about being the one in the lead." The hearts of everyone were filled with shock. Mo Xie was blasted out of the region of golden light as he coughed out mouthfuls of blood continuously. His dark eyes shone with a terrifying light, glaring with hatred and anger at

Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing`er, before turning towards Qin Wentian.

"Nanfeng Yunxi, #3 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings and the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, #5 on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Very well." Mo Xie stepped towards Qin Wentian. Qing`er voluntarily retreated from the region of golden light and appeared next to Qin Wentian. Nanfeng Yunxi did so as well. Her aura gushed forth as she coldly stared at Mo Xie.

"Does this mean that you two want to join forces to fight against me? In that case, let me have a good look at your strength." Mo Xie coldly spat. His arms danced wildly in the air, an intensely, boundless destructive devilish might flooded the atmosphere as a devilish tribulation force manifested. It was an extremely fearsome sight.

"Chi...chi..." Terrifying calamitous light flashed. Mo Xie grabbed out with his hand as a gigantic calamitous devil saber manifested. Intense devilish might swept over everything, as the entire space felt as though they would be lacerated by the sharpness of the devil saber.

He instantly chopped a strike towards Qing`er, only to see a holy light glowing around Qing`er as a three-colored qi circulated above her head. She blasted out with her palms, causing the Immortal Slaying Diagram to appear as it transformed into a vortex that used the power of space to tear apart everything, clashing directly against the power of the calamitous devil saber. But even so, her power of space was slashed apart.

Nanfeng Yunxi's silhouette flickered. She stabbed her finger

forward as an incomparably brilliant phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared, directly rushing towards Mo Xie. Mo Xie's other hand extended outwards as a supreme devilish might seethed and surged. Terrifying devil imprints devoured everything as he roared with anger, "Let me see clearly how two of the most famous beauties on the Immortal Ascension Rankings can block me!"

After he spoke, he waved his hand as the devilish tribulation force in the air transformed into countless sabers. All of them then slashed out towards the Immortal Slaying Diagram as Qing'er did her best, infusing the diagram with the entirety of spatial energy, sending out the Immortal Slaying Diagram to collide directly against the devilish sabers.

Nanfeng Yunxi launched another finger attack. An incomparably resplendent blazing flame enveloped Mo Xie completely. However, the fearsome devilish tribulation force circulated around him, it felt like his body was indestructible, like a supreme devil in the world.

"HAHAHA!" At this moment, Mo Xie actually laughed maniacally. He seemed to have given up on defense, choosing to directly devour the blazing flames of Nanfeng Yunxi. He could only be described by the word 'tyrannical,' and his strength caused Nanfeng Yunxi's expression to turn incredibly unsightly

And at this very moment, Qin Wentian's eyes abruptly opened. His palm shimmered with resplendent runic light as God's Hand was activated. An unparalleled power congregated in his palm, able to destroy everything as it blasted it out towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's countenance changed when he discovered this attack. What sort of attack was that? Why was it so powerful.

Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi also simultaneously launched ferocious attacks at the exact same moment. Mo Xie retracted his energy, protecting his newly established physique by virtue of the devilish tribulation force. However, Qin Wentian directly rushed him and smashed forth with his God's Hand in overwhelming might. Mo Xie roared in rage, and as a thunderous and deafening explosion rang out, Mo Xie's body was directly blasted through the air as droplets of his blood splattered through the sky!

# Chapter 946: The First

---

"This..." The various geniuses were stunned into speechlessness when they saw such a scene.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, and Qin Wentian were all fighting together against Mo Xie. And even though the #2-ranked Mo Xie had already obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, he was still injured by their combined forces.

The combined strength of these three made a formidable team. Any one of them had enough power to be ranked within the top six of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Mo Xie wanted to act arrogant in front of them? And he'd even said that with his presence, the inheritance could only belong to him? How arrogant. He must simply be dreaming a fool's dream.

Before this, he attacked Qin Wentian, injuring him when he drew near to the golden body. After that, Qing`er paid him back a dose of his own medicine. Nanfeng Yunxi also retaliated by increasing the pressure on him, before Qin Wentian's God's Hand finally managed to heavily injure Mo Xie.

But then they saw Mo Xie staggering to remain on his feet, his countenance pale, as he wiped away the blood from the corners of his lips. Despite his body being protected by the devilish tribulation force, he'd still been heavily injured. His sinister eyes stared at the three people who attacked him, shining with a fearsome light as he spoke, "Well done, your strength is truly not bad."

"The inheritance is open for all to fight over. You honestly want everyone to step aside so you can be the sole person to seize it? In that case, you don't even need to dream about obtaining it as well." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke with cold arrogance. That golden body possessed a perfect physique, able to cause a resonance with one's body, and could aid them in establishing a similar supreme physique as well. This Mo Xie actually wanted to hog all the benefits alone? What a foolish dream.

"Okay. Nanfeng Yunxi, since you've put it that way. I will make a pledge that prior to obtaining the inheritance, I won't attack you guys again. Let's see who will be the first among us to establish the supreme physique then." Mo Xie swept his glance over the three, opting to compromise. Naturally, he also knew that he'd be at a disadvantage if he fought against the three of them alone. Although he'd briefly exchanged blows with them earlier, he knew that these three weren't ordinary characters, and wouldn't be defeated easily.

"Since this is the case, I hope you will abide by your promise," Nanfeng Yunxi coldly spoke. After which, she returned to Qing'er and Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian didn't say anything, and merely turned and walked back once again towards the region of golden light. To him, establishing the physique was of paramount importance. Fighting against Mo Xie now was nothing but a waste of time. The three of them might be powerful, but based on the strength Mo Xie had shown earlier, it would surely not be so easy to kill Mo Xie.

Qin Wentian drew in a deep breath. He closed his eyes as the power of his blood circulated within his body. After which, he walked forward step-by-step towards the golden body, and an



instant later, the golden body actually appeared in his perception. At this moment, Qin Wentian sensed something. Maybe his previous method was wrong, and the golden figure should not be viewed with the naked eye.

Everything seen with the naked eye was only an illusion. Maybe, this golden body didn't even exist here. Not in this reality, or anywhere else. It was only an illusory existence, an imaginary one. A perfect body could only exist within one's perception, and hence, no matter how much you walked, you would feel that the distance towards that golden body would never lessen. Only one's perception could change the distance, allowing you to draw closer to that illusory body.

Qin Wentian took a step forward, and that marvelous energy once again gushed into his body. Qin Wentian could feel the strength of his body ascending to another level as the rumbling sounds rang out instantly. Wave after wave of terrifying energy continued to gush in, and now he could clearly sense how fearsome the might contained within that golden body was. In his mind's eye, by virtue of his perception, he was right in front of the golden body now.

—BOOM-BOOM-BOOM!— Terrifying sounds echoed from within Qin Wentian's body, and he shuddered violently. A fearsome surge of energy enveloped his body, circulating endlessly, as the mysterious energy triggered the resonance of his body.

At this moment, in his perception, Qin Wentian was standing right before the golden body, only an inch away. At such a close distance, he could clearly sense the power of the perfect supreme

physique contained within this golden body. The vast and ponderous might inside it caused one to feel as though the energy of this body could never be exhausted, and the body itself could last forever, indestructible.

"This..." Outside the region, the various geniuses were all stunned to witness it. They realized that Qin Wentian had actually managed to walk all the way to the front of the golden body. At such a close distance, Qin Wentian only needed to stretch out his hand to touch that golden body. In fact, no one had seen how Qin Wentian had managed to accomplish this. It seemed like he'd only taken a single step, and then instantly arrived there, ignoring the laws of space in this reality.

This was an extremely marvelous feeling, nobody would be able to explain this clearly.

However, could Qin Wentian truly establish his supreme physique?

Mo Xie, who was also in the region of golden light, witnessed this scene as well. His dark eyes narrowed, yet he still appeared to retain his cool. He only stared at Qin Wentian, feeling neither anger nor jealousy, and was content to simply watch him.

"This is an indestructible body. If one wants to establish such a physique, they had to have other bouts of good fortune before. I have to establish it no matter what." Mo Xie's heart was like an unbendable steel. He used the devilish tribulation force to temper a calamitous devil physique, causing his fleshy body to be unyieldingly tough. If he managed to establish this indestructible

physique as well, then just based on the pure strength of his body, he would be unrivalled among all characters at the same realm.

Whether it was the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor or this particular ancient emperor, both had been left behind for him to claim. After obtaining the inheritance, he would establish his immortal foundation here in the City of Ancient Emperors and truly begin his road of conquest, aiming to become a king.

Mo Xie stood there unmoving, silently observing Qin Wentian. Since this man had accomplished this before he could, he would surely have points worth learning from. He wanted to study Qin Wentian's actions and see how that guy had done it.

After a long moment, a dazzling light flashed through Mo Xie's dark eyes. After which, similar to Qin Wentian, he closed his eyes as the energy in his body thrummed. The various geniuses only saw Mo Xie's silhouette flickering, and a shocking sight soon appeared. His body was now like Qin Wentian's, and had appeared before the golden body.

The two of them stood at opposing sides around the golden body.

"This..." The crowd was speechless. As expected of Mo Xie, what a powerful comprehension ability. He understood the secret shortly after Qin Wentian entered the region, quickly accomplishing what Qin Wentian had done. Naturally, ordinary people wouldn't dare to be so audacious even if they had comprehended the secret. Because there was no way their bodies would be able to withstand the rushing impact of that energy, and they might very well be jolted to death from the pressure.

Xuan Yang stared at the two of them as traces of jealousy flashed through his eyes. He was ranked fourth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, but ever since Qin Wentian began his own meteoric rise, he'd caused a storm to descend on the City of Ancient Emperors. And by contrast, he, Xuan Yang, seemed to be ramming his toe into nails no matter what he did. Things were not smooth at all, and even now in this location, everything seemed to have become a competition between Mo Xie and Qin Wentian. He, Xuan Yang, had seemingly become nothing but a passerby—a mere spectator.

This Qin Wentian...it seemed that no matter where he went, he would always become the focal point of attention, effortlessly attracting the gazes of others.

This matter was also a point of contention for Xiao Lengyue, who stood beside Xuan Yang in fury. Back when he'd first stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, this newbie was just an insignificant being, and now he'd evolved step-by-step to become so dazzlingly resplendent. His light had even overshadowed hers.

However only to see at this moment, both Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue respectively launched their attacks. They were unwilling to believe that they couldn't compare to Qin Wentian in all aspects.

Before this was the God's Hand. And now it was the inheritance of this ancient emperor.

There were many geniuses who turned to look at to Xiao

Lengyue. Just like in the past, Xiao Lengyue truly had no reason to act against Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian obtaining the God's Hand was due to his own ability and talent, and not merely by luck.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing'er, Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and the rest, they were all putting in the effort in their attempts to establish a supreme physique. There were no rules saying that only one would be able to succeed. Anyone could attempt it.

Time flowed by, and the majority of those who stepped into the Underworld Mountains were now in that place. There were only three others in the other cavern, comprehending the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. The Underworld Mountains returned back to a state of quietness.

The mysterious gray-robed old man had vanished completely, and hadn't appeared again. That female apparition had also disappeared. The eight immortal emperors lay peacefully in their coffins, and without notice, time flitted by.

Qin Wentian and Mo Xie were not the only ones in front of the golden body. Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing'er, and Jun Mengchen had reached that point as well. It was understandable for Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing'er to be able to reach such an extent, but everyone was shocked by Jun Mengchen's presence. Many were bewildered by this; as one of Qin Wentian's friends, Jun Mengchen didn't really get the chance to radiate his own light. It had always been Qin Wentian who shone brilliantly.

And on the contrary, the ones ranked #4 and #6—Xuan Yang and

Xiao Lengyue—had both failed to make it this far.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and stood there, with no distractions in his heart. Although the rumbling sounds echoed continuously from within his body, there was a circulation of energy that spun about on its own volition, as though following its own laws. He no longer felt that the energy was as violent and savage as before. His entire body radiated a terrifying light, and his aura grew more vast and imposing. Runic light circulated around his entire body, giving people the sense that his corporal body had been imbued with an extremely fearsome defense.

Suddenly, rays of light shot forth from the golden body, enveloping Qin Wentian completely. Although Qin Wentian could clearly sense the energy within, but he also had the faint sense that his body would find it impossible to completely fuse with the energy contained within the golden body.

"Over there!" Sounds of exclamation rang out.

"Mo Xie!" Outside the region, many of the geniuses abruptly stood up, as expressions of shock appeared on their faces.

"How powerful, has he succeeded?" The hearts of everyone pounded violently. They saw Mo Xie's body floating in the air, yet he didn't seem to be using any energy. His entire person floated before the golden body, resonating at the same frequency, as the golden rays enveloped him completely. Terrifying flashes of light radiated from him as though the process of establishing a physique had just begun.

"Mo Xie, he was the last to arrive here, yet now he's actually succeeded his comprehension before Qin Wentian! Is he about to establish his supreme physique?"

"Mo Xie is already so monstrous. If his physique establishment succeeds, he'll gain inheritances from two emperors. By then, how much stronger will he become?" The hearts of everyone trembled, they dared not imagine how Mo Xie could be even more terrifying in the future!

# Chapter 947: Establishment of Mo Xie's Physique

---

Mo Xie was the focus of attention from all the geniuses present. His appearance instantly robbed everyone of their radiance, overshadowing them all.

It was just like he'd said it would be. Now that he, Mo Xie, had arrived, this inheritance could only belong to him. No one else would have a part of it.

And now, Mo Xie was using his own strength to prove his very words.

Mo Xie floated in the air, and was now resonating at the same frequency as that golden body. The energy from the golden body was pouring into him as his body began to circulate with a terrifying, soul-shaking light. Even if they weren't near Mo Xie, they could still clearly feel the transformation his body was undergoing now.

"He must surely be establishing a physique. Mo Xie...will he be able to succeed?" The various geniuses quietly mused. After so many days, a lot of the geniuses had already given in to despair. They'd attempted this too many times, and most of their physiques were simply unable to reach a breakthrough at a minimum level. That was the most basic step of all, yet it was a wall that had blocked countless people. They had no way to endure the pressure of the resonance.



This indicated that their bodies didn't have the qualifications to establish a supreme physique. They couldn't even meet the standard conditions, and thus, they were simply not qualified. And as more time passed by, all the geniuses eventually came to this realization. Compared to those top few rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, they still had a very long way to go to catch up to them.

Qin Wentian's eyes remained closed. His body also radiated a flowing, dazzling light. But no matter what, from the beginning until now his body still hadn't reached the depth of resonance that Mo Xie did. It was as though he was unable to establish a supreme physique.

This caused Qin Wentian to be extremely vexed. In reality, he had comprehended the might and energy within the golden body for quite some time. The energy in that golden body was massively vast, and also bore the attributes of indestructibility. It could transform one's body to become perfect, and intensify one's life force to a terrifying extreme. If one could establish such a physique, it would be sufficient enough to effortlessly stomp on existences in the same cultivation realm. In fact, just releasing a blast of their auras could crush any opponents on the same level.

As for Nanfeng Yunxi and Jun Mengchen, both of their bodies were undergoing some transformation. Nanfeng Yunxi's entire body glowed red as incomparably scorching flames enveloped her delicate frame completely. A beautiful phantom of a phoenix appeared, shining with multi-colored light, causing one to be awed by a sense of holiness, as well as her beauty.

Jun Mengchen's body was enveloped by his king's armor, as the Clear Skies Worldly Diagram floated behind his back, birthing an emperor king's might. He resembled a king that governed the heavens, exuding his dominance and lording over all in the world.

"His body also seems to be transforming. These people aren't as simple as they appear." There were people who exclaimed in shock after noticing Jun Mengchen's transformation. This Jun Mengchen kept giving them surprises.

Boundless runic light circulated around Jun Mengchen, but although his body was also resonating with the golden body, he was unable to achieve a full fusion. It seemed like he was walking his own path.

Jun Mengchen's personality was carefree and casual. He didn't like restrictions, and was clear on who he loved and hated. If he didn't like someone, he just didn't like that person. Although he'd arrived in front of the golden body, he still felt that this physique was unsuitable for him. Hence, he didn't really have an intense enough conviction in wanting to establish that physique. Instead, he made use of the resonance from the golden body, and allowed things to flow naturally without actively controlling and trying to fuse together with it. In the end, the transformation happening to his body was something he had never imagined.

Time flowed by, and in the blink of an eye, another ten days passed by. Everything was the same as before, but Mo Xie seemed to grow even more terrifying. Double layers of light circulated around him, one black and one gold, which combined into a dark golden color. This fearsome luster gave off a sense of

indestructibility, and the aura he exuded stretched out even more as his life force intensified, like that of a true eternal body.

Nanfeng Yunxi's body was undergoing a transformation as well. Qing'er was the same as before, quietly meditating where she stood, but her aura had also grown increasingly intense.

At this moment, Qin Wentian opened his eyes. He stared at the figures around him before his eyes rested on Mo Xie. Mo Xie's entire body was flowing with a dark, golden light and his aura had reached the absolute peak below immortality. In fact, it felt like he could break through the barrier at any moment to establish his immortal foundation, and become an immortal.

"The ancient emperors all have their own preferences, hoping that their inheritors would be proficient with the energy they themselves were proficient in. Ancient Emperor Yi was proficient in divine inscriptions and hence, those who were weak in the Dao of Divine Inscriptions would never be able to comprehend the God's Hand. And as for this ancient emperor with a supreme physique, would his inheritance truly suit Mo Xie?"

Qin Wentian silently considered this. Most probably, this ancient emperor had never expected Mo Xie to not only be suitable for his inheritance, but also for the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor as well. Before this, Mo Xie had already gained part of the inheritance left behind by the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and if this continued on, there was a high possibility that Mo Xie might be able to obtain this inheritance as well, congregating the legacies of the two ancient emperors within just one person alone. At that time, no one would be able to block his momentum.

At this moment, Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto Qing'er, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Jun Mengchen. When he glanced at Jun Mengchen, his expression suddenly froze. He saw a terrifying light flowing around his junior brother, as worldly runes covered him entirely. A vast and ancient aura could be felt gushing forth from Jun Mengchen, strong to the extreme.

Sharpness gleamed in his eyes after Qin Wentian saw such a scene. Establishing a physique, establishing a physique...maybe he'd been wrong from the start. Sometimes, being overly persistent could lead one down the wrong path.

As he thought of this, Qin Wentian closed his eyes once more. With no distractions in his heart, the rumbling sounds continued endlessly. However, he didn't try to force the fusion with the energy of the golden body, but allowed the transformations of his body to happen naturally. His own energy guided the other, as the terrifying demonic blood in him circulated frenziedly. It caused his entire body to turn incomparably demonic, and a terrifying demonic might burst out from him. The power of his demonic bloodline seemed to transform into runes that were inscribed on his entire body.

As for the power of his second bloodline, it also started to thrum because of the energy from the golden body. That power appeared saint-like, exuding a feeling of holiness. As it passed through him, Qin Wentian's violent and immense aura grew more tranquil as though the power of the golden body was suppressing the power of his second bloodline. A mystical transformation then happened to Qin Wentian's body as various runes surfaced on his skin, before fading away and then replaced by entirely new ones. This

happened again and again without ceasing, as though his body was trying to find out of its own accord the most suitable physique for him to establish.

This time, Qin Wentian didn't even try to resist its impact, and he also didn't concern himself with wondering how that surge of energy would transform his body. He merely used the golden body as a catalyst, allowing his body to guide him naturally.

Qin Wentian's aura gradually grew more passive and no longer felt as vast as before. It had become more ordinary, as though returning to simplicity from complexity.

"The aura Mo Xie is exuding grows stronger and stronger. Most probably, he'll be able to establish a supreme physique soon. This Qin Wentian is truly interesting. By contrast, his aura has become more quiet and tranquil. Has he given up?" somebody commented in a low voice upon seeing this.

"Establishing a physique. If Mo Xie succeeds, I wonder if the golden body will still exist. If it's still here, doesn't that mean that everybody could just keep trying as long as they want, and maybe be lucky enough to establish a supreme physique for themselves?" mumbled someone else.

"Even if that's the case, not many will succeed," replied the person beside him. The other geniuses had nothing to say to that. They had already attempted it many times, and indeed, even if the golden body remained here forever, how many of them would really succeed?

Most probably, only those ranked in the top five of the Immortal Ascension Rankings would have a trace of hope.

Finally, a startling might swept over the heavens and earth. Endless rumbling sounds echoed, like the sounds of tidal waves crashing onto the shore. The golden body started to emit boundless light, directly shooting towards Mo Xie. At this instant, the crowd discovered that the golden body had transformed into a faint shadow that was gradually merging together with Mo Xie's body.

"This is...?"

"Is Mo Xie going to succeed in establishing his physique?"

—BANG!— A brilliant light erupted forth as the golden body disappeared. In fact, it even caused everyone to feel like an illusion had dissipated... as though the golden body had never even existed. Maybe the perfect physique that everyone sensed had only been formed from pure energy in the first place.

And in that moment, it completely disappeared.

Mo Xie's body continued to float, as an incomparably terrifying light radiated from him. He was covered with a dark golden glow, and a terrifying aura seemed to flow out from him. The surrounding geniuses felt certain that Mo Xie's strength had shot up to another level, stepping over an unimaginable boundary.

Before this, Mo Xie was already considered quite strong at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. If his strength reached past another boundary, the results would be simply inconceivable. To grow one's power even after being at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon? How terrifying would that be?

Mo Xie's eyes slowly opened as rays of dark, golden light shot from his eyes, terrifying to the extreme. His body moved, and he stood up from his floating position. There was now a trace of excitement flickering in his eyes.

Success! His strength had risen to another level. The more solid his fundamentals, the higher his chances of success when it came to establishing his immortal foundation. This was the ideal state he wanted and now, he had finally achieved it.

His eyes swept across the crowd, and his gaze seemed to leave those around him with a feeling of diminishment. He had proven his arrogant words from earlier.

Since he was here, the inheritance now belonged to him.

Who could contend against him?

Right now, there was no doubt that this inheritance belonged to Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's dark, golden eyes glanced at Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing'er,

and Qin Wentian. He couldn't help but sneer, "How can you three obstruct me?"

"Hmph." Nanfeng Yunxi's countenance was like ice, she didn't deign to reply.

"Still cultivating?" Mo Xie faintly remarked after observing Qin Wentian. "Is there even any meaning to that?"

After that, he lost interest in them and continued to advance forward. When the golden light from the golden body had completely dissipated, an entrance to the depth of the cavern appeared. Mo Xie had guessed it correctly; after establishing a physique, there was further good fortune waiting ahead.

This ancient emperor that could stand equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor would surely not aid the inheritor just by merely establishing a physique. And now... he, Mo Xie, would seize that which rightfully belonged to him: the true inheritance of this ancient emperor.

Back then, the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and this ancient emperor were unable to determine a victor, which led to both of them leaving their inheritances behind for future generations. Today, with just his strength alone, Mo Xie had managed to seize both inheritances.

"Seniors. In the future, I alone will combine your strengths together. There's no longer a need for the two of you to continue fighting, and there's also no need for further feelings of regret."



Mo Xie's eyes were sharp as he stepped out, his entire being was filled with heroism. This was merely the beginning. In the vast immortal realms, he, Mo Xie, would eventually stand at the peak!

## Chapter 948: Seizing The Inheritance?

---

Mo Xie moved towards the depths of the cavern. He found a statue standing inside, resembling the indestructible body from before. The statue was extremely large and had another entrance to a smaller cave on its body, with bright light shining from within.

Behind Mo Xie, several geniuses followed. But all of them halted when they saw the statue, and they turned their attention onto Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's silhouette flickered, directly moving towards the interior of the golden-colored statue.

"This must be that terrifying ancient emperor character. And there might even be more good fortune." The eyes of everyone turned sharp as they hurried after Mo Xie. Bone Demon's speed was extremely fast, and he dashed ahead of them with the intention to seize all the possible treasures inside.

However, Mo Xie's eyes flashed and he coldly looked at Bone Demon who brushed past by him. A surge of vast and ponderous might radiated out as dark golden rays of light shot from his eyes.

"Get the fuck back here," Mo Xie coldly snorted, blasting out with his palm. Bone Demon abruptly turned to shoot out a palm strike in response. His arm extended, containing startling capabilities within.

But the Mo Xie at this moment was simply too terrifying. His entire body shone with a dark, golden luster, and the might contained within his palm attack was enough to cause his opponents to grovel at his feet. His aura soared upwards to its limits, and following an explosive boom, the two of them collided together. In just an instant, Bone Demon screamed miserably as the arm that he'd earlier extended exploded into pieces. After which, the other geniuses only saw Bone Demon being flung through the air as fresh blood spurted outwards uncontrollably.

"How powerful."

"Mo Xie's aura is simply too terrifying now. Given how fearsome his current physique, as well as his overwhelming battle intent, even Bone Demon couldn't stand up to a single strike, and he's ranked in the top ten."

The hearts of everyone shook. Their footsteps involuntarily halted, not daring to walk ahead of Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's eyes flashed as he coldly spoke to Bone Demon, "You're overestimating your own capabilities."

As he spoke, he turned his glance towards the others, with a sneering smile on his face. Only then did he continue moving forward and entered the cave of the golden statue, heading deep within. As for the other geniuses, they were now filled with trepidation, and could only follow slowly from behind, not daring to get too close to Mo Xie.

Even Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue held deep traces of fear in their eyes. Before this, Mo Xie was already an extremely terrifying individual with cruel methods, and could be ruthless to himself and to others. Now that he'd obtained the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and had also established a supreme physique, he was simply unexcelled in this world. Who could even obstruct him?

Mo Xie stepped into the space within the cave. In here, bright light illuminated the area as powerful runes in the surroundings glowed resplendently. It was as though each and every rune possessed a supreme power, each of them manifesting the bodies of a stellar martial cultivator in various states of his life.

Mo Xie swept his glance over, paying no attention the bodies which he considered as useless and continued walking deeper inside. When he reached the end, he only saw a row of words. 'In order to establish a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation, one first has to establish a supreme indestructible body.'

"Saint-grade Immortal Foundation." Mo Xie's eyes erupted with a dazzling light. A Saint-grade Immortal Foundation! There were truly people who had established this supreme, unparalleled immortal foundation before?

Could it be that the inheritance this ancient emperor left behind was in order to pave the way to establish a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation?!

A smile flashed in Mo Xie's eyes. This inheritance was much more powerful than he had ever imagined.

Inclining his head, Mo Xie stared at the area as a brilliant luster flickered in his dark, golden eyes.

At the same time outside, Qin Wentian and the others had yet to enter that place.

Qin Wentian was calmly sitting in the air, with his aura completely retracted, appearing exceptionally quiet. The surface of his body circulated with a pure-white flame, his perception completely focused within his body. He could clearly sense the transformation occurring endlessly within his body, and every part of it was linked by a unique runic network, gradually converging into one. A faint trace of extraordinary qi gushed forth from him.

However, aside from those next to Qin Wentian, none of the other geniuses cared. All of them were rushing ahead, wanting to see what good fortune awaited them. Only Qing`er and Qin Wentian's companions stayed behind.

Just like before, Qing`er remained by Qin Wentian's side to protect him. Jun Mengchen and the others were there as well. Right now, the transformation within Jun Mengchen's body was already complete, and he felt extremely relieved to discover his senior brother was also undergoing a transformation. His eyes couldn't help but flash with excitement. He didn't feel the slightest bit depressed that he'd failed to establish the indestructible physique of that golden body.

Because his body was undergoing another transformation that didn't lose out in remarkability. Qin Wentian seemed to be undergoing the same process he did.

Establishing a physique did not mean that everyone had to take on a particular indestructible physique. For those who possessed tremendous potential—as well as a variety of rare factors—there was the possibility that one could awaken and establish their own unique physiques.

The energy in the golden body had more than a single effect. Other than establishing a physique, it could also act as a catalyst. "Nanfeng, you can go ahead first if you want to. We'll stay here for a while longer to guard Senior Brother," Jun Mengchen offered.

Nanfeng Yunxi looked at Jun Mengchen as she replied, "Do you think Mo Xie will allow me to seize his inheritance?"

Jun Mengchen stared, then nodded his head, "With his tyrannical character, there's probably no way he would allow anyone to fight over the inheritance with him."

Although Nanfeng Yunxi was powerful, she was still weaker than Mo Xie.

"In addition, we are all in an alliance, the people of the Qin Sect," Nanfeng Yunxi replied, not looking at Jun Mengchen. However, Jun Mengchen watched her as a smile played on his lips. "That's right, we are all people of the Qin Sect. After Senior Brother ends his cultivation, we will go and seize the inheritance from that

fellow Mo Xie. How regrettable that Senior Brother Qin's cultivation level is lower than his. If they were both at the ninth-level of the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, he would never lose out to Mo Xie."

Nanfeng Yunxi didn't respond. Who knows who would be stronger? But there was no doubt that the Mo Xie at this moment was simply too terrifying. His strength hadn't simply advanced by a little, but was now much stronger than compared to the past.

Hua Taixu was also watching Qin Wentian. This fellow seemed too calm, his experience seemed to be different from the others. But seeing Qin Wentian in such a tranquil state, Hua Taixu only felt that Qin Wentian was such a complex character that he was unfathomable. For this trip, although Hua Taixu hadn't gained a lot, he didn't really mind. Sometimes, good fortune was destined not to belong to him. It was pointless to want to seize it all. But if the good fortune was suitable for him, he would definitely do his best to acquire it.

When the last circulation of light flowed around Qin Wentian, his aura completely disappeared, as though nothing had happened. He then opened his eyes and calmly regarded his surroundings. When he saw Qing'er standing before him protectively, as well as his other companions beside him, his heart filled with waves of warmth as a gentle smile appeared in his eyes.

"Let's go," said Qin Wentian. When everyone saw the smile in Qin Wentian's eyes, they too felt at ease in their hearts. His smile was capable of causing people to feel at peace.

Hua Taixu's eyes gleamed—Qin Wentian would always gather a group of close friends no matter where he went. This was something he did unconsciously and so naturally, as though he'd been born with charisma and charm. However, he was never once overbearing, and he had a special characteristic that made people feel safe around him. No matter how intense the storms might be, he gave others the feeling that he would still be able to resolve it.

No one else had noticed this point, but the observant Hua Taixu discovered it. Even the one ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the cold and arrogant Nanfeng Yunxi had subtly changed. She was actually willing to play a supporting role, allowing Qin Wentian to take the lead.

Their group entered the depths of the cavern. Soon after, they saw the other geniuses as well as the gigantic golden statue ahead. And when the others noticed them entering, strange expressions appeared on many of their faces.

Before Mo Xie had arrived, Qin Wentian's performance was extremely outstanding. Sadly, after Mo Xie appeared, Qin Wentian's impressiveness had faded away in an instant. But even so, when Qin Wentian, Princess Qing'er, and Nanfeng Yunxi had joined forces, it was truly startling to see that they could actually injure Mo Xie.

Right now, this group of people were probably the only ones that had enough power to contend against Mo Xie. The alliances of the other geniuses had long crumbled apart.

Qin Wentian and his companions swiftly entered the cave inside



the golden statue. The moment they entered, they saw the bodies formed from the powerful runes, Qin Wentian couldn't help but feel that they contained some sort of special and deeper meaning. Mo Xie stood in front of them, currently contemplating something. Where was the inheritance located exactly?

At this moment, Mo Xie turned and stared at Qin Wentian and his companions. His dark, golden eyes gleamed sharply, yet despite his menacing stare, Qin Wentian calmly walked forward and stood beside him. He read the row of words left behind by that ancient emperor.

"Don't you possess the slightest bit of fear towards me?" Mo Xie stared at Qin Wentian as he emotionlessly asked.

"What qualifications do you have to cause me to feel fear?" Qin Wentian replied. Upon seeing the words, a bright light shone in his eyes. Was establishing a supreme physique merely the first step to pave the road for obtaining a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation?

"Do Saint-grade Immortal Foundations truly exist,? We've only ever heard of them in the legends." Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flashed with a strange glow.

Could it be that the existence who stood equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was someone that possessed the legendary Saint-grade Immortal Foundation? Was he really such an unparalleled and supreme individual?

Such a person would truly be too terrifying. No wonder he could

stand equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

"Your strength is merely adequate, but you have a truly brazen personality." A smile filled with cold disdain appeared on Mo Xie's lips. His dark, golden eyes were fearsomely shrewd, and he stared icily at Qin Wentian.

"Oh? I don't think your strength is particularly impressive, either." Qin Wentian glanced at Mo Xie before turning around and walking back to the entrance. When at the entrance, he paid close attention to the statue-like bodies that the powerful runes manifested. Was the secret of establishing a Saint-grade Immortal Foundation hidden within them?

"Arrogant." Mo Xie turned and stood at the center of the cave. His body radiated a vast and substantial might, causing rumbling sounds to echo unceasingly. The statues within the cave seemed to completely light up in an instant. From Mo Xie's body, a fearsome dark light flowed. He stretched out his hand, manifesting a terrifying vortex as he closed his eyes in concentration. It felt as though he planned to use the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor to find and seize this inheritance.

Qin Wentian didn't stop him or use any methods himself. He simply stood there silently. Although he didn't establish the indestructible physique of the ancient emperor, his heart was still filled with reverence for such a character. Since these statue-like bodies were placed here, they must surely hold some secret to them.. He had to use his heart and try to comprehend them!

"Qin Wentian doesn't seem to have given up yet. It's like he's still

planning to contend against Mo Xie to seize this inheritance. But as long as Mo Xie is here, can he even succeed?" The various geniuses all mused quietly when they saw this scene. Many people believed that Mo Xie practically had this inheritance in the bag. Even if there was somebody who could seize it away, with Mo Xie's current power, why would he spare them?

Who could even seize the inheritance in Mo Xie's presence?

# Chapter 949: Shattering Immortal Foundation

---

The aura exuding from Mo Xie was terrifying to the extreme, and the vortex he manifested was even more fearsome. It wanted to devour the energy from all the body-like statues nearby. He had set his sights on the statues, their silhouettes reflected from within his dark golden eyes.

Mo Xie laughed coldly in his heart when he realized this was working. After obtaining the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, his strength had grown even stronger. And it had conveniently helped him seize the inheritance here. It all seemed as if the heavens themselves were helping him. The inheritances of two ancient emperors were destined to belong to him. From now, who could still stand against him in the City of Ancient Emperors? Even Zi Daoyang wouldn't be able to compare!

For the other geniuses, there were some who watched on in awe while others trembled with fear and trepidation.

"Senior Brother Qin has already entered a meditative state, how fast." Jun Mengchen glanced at Qin Wentian as he spoke in a low voice. However, he wasn't too surprised. By now, he was hardly ever surprised with whatever Qin Wentian did. Right from the start, his senior brother Qin could never be measured by common logic. Back when Qin Wentian had been brought into the underground palace by those of the Xiao Sect, they were still worried that he was at a disadvantage. But at the very end, Qin Wentian was the only one who managed to comprehend and cultivate the God's Hand. Xuan Xing failed to do so, as well as Xiao

Lengyue.

"Mo Xie's aura has become even more terrifying than before. Even in the immortal realms, it would be hard to find such a character even in the span of ten thousand years." Some geniuses stared at the dark golden light circulating around Mo Xie as his aura intensified. From the vastness of that aura, so akin to a towering wall of tidal waves, nobody dared to be near him at all. It felt that terrifying waves of might were generating from his aura and could devour them whole.

—BOOM!— Just as Mo Xie's aura reached a peak, his aura suddenly fluctuated and rumbling sounds echoed from his body, and then finally his aura started to fade away. The terrifying waves of might gradually diminished and turned quiet. Mo Xie's dark golden eyes had lost their earlier luster. Instead, only puzzlement flashed through his eyes. Just now, right at the most crucial moment, something had interrupted the entire process, causing his plan to break apart.

This caused a strange expression to appear on Mo Xie's face. What just happened?

Everything should have proceeded smoothly, and he should have already obtained the inheritance. But how could that earlier scene have happened?

A fearsome dark golden light erupted from his eyes. Mo Xie closed them and once again restarted the process, more intent than ever before. His entire aura gushed forth, seething and surging, generating waves of terrifying might.

Qin Wentian was just as quiet as before, but the scene he viewed in his perception gradually grew clearer. He could see an ancient person cultivating, all the way back from when that person was weak until he grew strong. That person experienced countless hardships and adversities, rose above them and eventually became stronger. He endured untold difficulties and feelings of bitterness as he paced around on the boundary separating life and death. Eventually, he'd succeeded in establishing an immortal foundation, walking steadily towards a radiant future as he became an immortal.

Although it was only the simplest state of perception, he could sense a mysterious energy from ancient times infusing him, allowing him to experience something extraordinary.

It was like he could sense the individual's path of immortality represented by that body-like statue. After establishing his immortal foundation, that person finally began his path to truly become truly strong. Qin Wentian could sense his excitement, the excitement from successfully becoming an immortal. That was merely the first step for him to become the strongest in the immortal realms.

However very swiftly, Qin Wentian felt a burst of negativity borne from despair. His immortal foundation was shattered apart, and all his dreams had vanished like smoke. In that moment, he, who was filled with hope; he, who gave everything he had to reach this step, had completely nothing. This kind of heart-wrenching despair deeply touched Qin Wentian. In Qin Wentian's mind, despair also appeared, as though he was personally going through the life experiences of that individual.

From being an ordinary mortal, to slowly walking down a path that led to radiance, and then entering the world of immortals. The effort he'd put in was inconceivable. But at the end, everything he'd built had totally collapsed, this kind of despair could easily be understood. Qin Wentian could feel how dispirited that man had become, and this lasted for a very long period of time, until one day, that man acquired a mysterious energy. From his despair, he felt excitement for the first time in a long while—it was as if he'd finally seen a ray of hope in all that darkness.

"The scenes in this mysterious place that I see using my perception... they're actually from a person's lifetime. Was this the lifetime of that ancient emperor?" Qin Wentian mused, he watched on quietly with reverence in his heart, sinking into the experiences he perceived.

While in another direction, Mo Xie's aura caused shivers to run down everyone's spines, his aura intensifying to the point where it was unbelievable. His entire body shone with a dark golden light that generated a fearsome might. Abruptly, he opened his eyes and rays of light shot from within. After which, the same thing occurred again, his aura faded away as the waves of might dissipated, returning to the void as though nothing had happened.

Mo Xie's countenance turned black with anger, his expression exceptionally unsightly to behold. He'd failed again. He actually had no way to accomplish it, no way to seize this inheritance.

Qin Wentian continued to calmly comprehend in his meditative state. He could feel that the stellar martial cultivator once again

had hope. He'd started to do his best, putting in all his effort, and after facing many terrifying setbacks— repeatedly experiencing incomparable pain and agony,—he finally succeeded.

However, those difficulties he experienced seemed to be a little blurry.

"What is that?" Qin Wentian asked himself. Such pain and agony wasn't something ordinary people could endure. It was like he'd clearly seen through it, yet it was somehow still blurry, and obscured his senses.

Qin Wentian decided to start from the first body-like statue once again. His perception drifted into it, as though he was experiencing the same life as well. He could sense everything that man had experienced, and when he once again arrived at that point in time where there was only endless despair, the pain and agony of that period struck deep into his heart. However, within that despair, there was an incomparable conviction—it was as though he believed in himself so completely that he would always be able to rise from the ashes, like a phoenix born of fire.

A terrifying bolt of lightning flashed across Qin Wentian's mind. In that moment, the blurry scene from before grew instantly clearer. He finally knew the kind of pain and agony that stellar martial cultivator had experienced.

"Shattering Immortal Foundation!" Qin Wentian's heart pounded violently. He had shattered his own Immortal Foundation!!



It didn't refer to killing an immortal-foundation expert but rather, it referred to the intentional shattering of one's own immortal foundation.

This stellar martial cultivator had voluntarily established his own immortal foundation again and again, had endured that hellish, inconceivable pain, had endured things that no one could endure; it had all been borne from shattering one's own immortal foundation.

"Shattering one's immortal foundation. For immortals, there had actually been someone willing to destroy the immortal foundation they went through countless pain to establish, only to reestablish it again and again?" Qin Wentian felt as though he'd seen through the truth—the distance between him and that ancient emperor had significantly reduced. He could sense the hard work, the struggle, the despair, and the rebirth of that ancient emperor.

For those who were truly powerful, they had achieved their goals by walking step-by-step on their path to become strong. They had experienced countless, untold difficulties before finally emerging as supreme existences whose names shook the world. This ancient emperor was the only one in that era who could stand equally against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and even managed to imprison and kill him. The crowd could only look on in awe at his accomplishments, but how many knew of the kind of despair he'd once faced when his immortal foundation was shattered? Back then, even he himself probably hadn't thought that he could manage to pull through.

Mo Xie was still trying valiantly to devour all this energy, intent

on subduing it. As for Qin Wentian, he chose a completely different path. He used his heart to experience and comprehend everything set before him, and it was then that the runic lines and diagrams on the statues all lit up in an instant, congregating on Qin Wentian's body. After which, rays of light began to shine on him, their energy flowing unceasingly into Qin Wentian.

This sudden scene caught everyone by surprise. Their attention was all focused on Qin Wentian as their hearts trembled. How could this be possible?

Mo Xie had finished establishing his physique, and right when he was only a step away from obtaining this inheritance, Qin Wentian was going to plunder it away?

In that case, was Mo Xie's earlier success in establishing that indestructible physique all for nothing? What had his actions counted for then?

Mo Xie stopped his movements, and stared at Qin Wentian. His dark golden eyes radiated a terrifying coldness, and were so sharp it felt he could cut through Qin Wentian with his gaze alone.

He'd said it before. Since he was here, this inheritance belonged to him. But now, did Qin Wentian wish to seize his inheritance?

Staring at the rays of light entering Qin Wentian's body, Mo Xie stepped out, moving towards his opponent. Mo Xie's every step contained a supreme terrifying might within.

Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing`er, Jun Mengchen and the others all stiffened when they saw him move. Staring at Mo Xie, they hurried to Qin Wentian's side, standing around him protectively.

"I want you to stop what you're doing now," Mo Xie said coldly as he stared at Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, and his calm gaze was unruffled. The mysterious energy continued to flow into him. He stared at Mo Xie as he impassively stated, "You don't have the qualifications to receive this inheritance."

"I don't have the qualifications?!" Mo Xie stomped the ground as a vast aura blasted out, akin to terrifyingly gigantic tsunami waves.

Qin Wentian seized his inheritance and was even saying that he didn't have the qualifications to obtain it?

—BOOM!— An indestructible, dark golden light circulated around his entire body. Mo Xie stepped out, his foot steps rumbling the heavens. Everyone who blocked him must die.

—BOOM-BOOM-BOOM!— The terrifying tidal waves gushed forth. Mo Xie dashed towards Qin Wentian, but suddenly, Jun Mengchen roared in rage and punched out with enough might to shake the entire world.

"SCRAM!" Mo Xie spat out. A fearsome energy directly collided into Jun Mengchen. It felt like both heaven and earth were

breaking apart as a terrifying whistling sound echoed in the air. Although Jun Mengchen was very powerful, when fighting against Mo Xie, he was still blasted away with a single strike, directly flying out of the area. He couldn't even withstand Mo Xie's attack!

"Careful!" Nanfeng Yunxi cried out upon seeing this. Mo Xie was simply too terrifying at this moment. Even if they joined forces, she didn't have the confidence that they could stop him!

# Chapter 950: Six Tiers, Three Grades

---

Thunderous sounds shook the sky. Mo Xie's every step could rumble the heavens and earth, as a vast might gushed forth from him, akin to angry tidal waves that surged madly, sweeping across the area.

The surrounding geniuses were intensely shocked as they felt the power of his aura. Although Jun Mengchen's cultivation level was lower than Mo Xie's, Jun Mengchen wasn't an ordinary character. But even so, he'd still been sent flying with a single strike. One could very well imagine how strong Mo Xie was now. His strength was simply too tyrannical.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing'er stepped out, blocking Mo Xie's advance. Mo Xie's eyes shone with a cold and fearsome light, staring at the two supreme beauties before him as he spoke, "Get out of the way. I don't wish to injure women."

Qing'er exuded a startling might as her powerful spatial energy gushed forth. Boundless sparks of multicolored light enveloped her, making for an extremely terrifying sight.

At the same time, a red glow flashed through the air. Nanfeng Yunxi's aura was just as startling. A phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared behind her, and her stunning beauty was beyond compare. Two women of such supreme beauty both stood in front of Qin Wentian, intent on obstructing Mo Xie.

The statue's light shone unceasingly on Qin Wentian as energy

flowed into him. His mind was filled with scenes from an ancient time, and gradually, ancient characters imprinted directly into his mind. It caused a buzzing sound to ring out, and a voice could be heard speaking.

"Immortal foundations have six tiers that can be broken down into three grades. The first three tiers are known as the mortal grade, the fourth tier is known as the immortal king grade, the fifth tier is known as the immortal emperor grade, and lastly, the sixth tier is known as the saint grade. A shattering leads to an increase in grade. Shatter the mortal to become the immortal, shatter the immortal to become the saint."

An ancient voice echoed in Qin Wentian's mind. Immortal-foundation experts had to first establish the immortal foundations, and they were classified according to what the voice had said.

The fourth and fifth tier were considered the king/emperor grade, respectively.

The sixth tier was the legendary grade. A saint-grade immortal foundation!

They had to establish a supreme physique for no other reason than as a prerequisite for establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation.

Shattering one's foundation was a method steeped in immense pain and agony. With every shatter, it was akin to being reborn. If one didn't have a powerful enough physique, they would

inevitably die after their immortal foundation was shattered. Hence, if one didn't manage to establish a supreme physique, it would be useless to even obtain the inheritance.

Qin Wentian continued to absorb the information flowing into his mind. He stared at Mo Xie as his own terrifying aura gushed forth. His entire body shone with a supreme light as he activated the God's Hand in preparation for the fight.

But wasn't Mo Xie's aura just as overwhelming and terrifying? His entire body shone with a dark golden luster, and he gave off a sense of invincibility just by looking at him. The strength of his body had already reached an unfathomable extreme.

Mo Xie stepped out once again. Dark golden light transformed into numerous sharp blades that shot out. He stared at Qing'er and Nanfeng Yunxi, "If this man dares to seize my inheritance, I'll just take it back no matter what method I have to use. If you two wish to block me, don't blame me for showing no mercy.

As the sound of his voice faded, Mo Xie lifted his palm to release a terrifying surge of devilish tribulation force. The instant he blasted out, numerous devils manifested, sweeping towards Qing'er and Nanfeng Yunxi. The two ladies were still strong enough to stand against Mo Xie, but as for Hua Taixu and Zi Qingxuan, because of their lower cultivation base, they ended up like Jun Mengchen—blasted away from attempting to obstruct Mo Xie.

chi!—chi!— Qing'er and Nanfeng Yunxi both attacked at the same time. Countless sharp spatial swords exploded out, containing traces of law energy that tore apart the space, capable

of lacerating everything. However, how could Mo Xie's attacks be weak? The entire sky turned a dark golden color. Every particle of his devilish tribulation force contained a shocking amount of power within, transforming into a wave of pure destruction that easily blocked and destroyed Qing'er's attack. His strength was so strong that it could only be described as overwhelmingly ruthless.

Nanfeng Yunxi manifested the power of an ancient phoenix that burned everything in its path. But despite its power, her attacks were also blocked by Mo Xie. The impact from the clashes formed a tempest—with the three of them at its center—before spreading out in all directions. Such might was like that of an apocalypse, containing the power of pure destruction, which forced all the surrounding geniuses to retreat far away. They could only sigh at how terrifying the combat prowess of these three were.

—BANG—BANG!— Terrifying sounds rang out continuously. Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing'er were forced back. In fact, a surge of dark energy had blasted into them, causing them to groan in misery as traces of blood could be seen on the corner of their lips.

Both beauties were injured, and several of the surrounding geniuses felt compassion and pity in their hearts as they watched on. Under normal circumstances, they would have already stepped up to help by now. However, their opponent was none other than Mo Xie. Who would dare to stand against Mo Xie?

Qin Wentian seized Mo Xie's inheritance. It was impossible for Mo Xie to spare him.

"SCRAM!" Mo Xie roared in anger, stomping the ground as a



baleful aura gushed forth, its might shaking the heavens.

Qing`er's long hair fluttered in the wind, and in that instant an incomparably terrifying image flashed through her eyes as the outline of several diagrams could be seen. A moment later, an unfathomably powerful might erupted forth from her body.

"That's..." The other geniuses felt their hearts trembling violently when they looked at Qing`er's eyes. Those eyes were exceedingly fearsome, and contained a hint of something demonic within. Her eyes had manifested a diagram of a blooming lotus that seemed to be sealed away.

RUMBLE Rays of light shot out from Qing`er eyes, containing a terrifying penetrative strength, directly shooting towards Mo Xie. Mo Xie frowned, after that, a sharp screeching sound rang out as the rays of light collided into the dark golden energy emitted from Mo Xie's body. It felt like her eyes were powerful enough to kill an ordinary genius.

"Mhm?" Mo Xie furrowed his brows. He currently had an indestructible body, and his defense was insanely high. By right, no ninth-level ascendant would be able to compare to him in terms of durability. His life force was vast and vibrant, and his defense was at an insanely high level. But right now, the rays of light shooting from Qing`er's eyes were actually causing a significant reaction.

The rays of light continued shooting forth, the sheer volume was enough to shroud the entire area.

Aside from the dark golden luster flickering in his eyes, a terrifying vortex of darkness could be seen in its depths. Mo Xie stared coldly at Qing`er, radiating a force that seemed capable of devouring everything in existence. If he killed the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the disciple of Matriarch Ji, what would be the consequences?

All of a sudden, a ruthless light gleamed in Mo Xie's eyes. He then stepped out, his steps causing the earth to shake. His strength had already reached the ultimate peak under immortality; it was impossible to surpass him.

A thunderous boom echoed out as Mo Xie dashed directly at Qing`er. His actions caused the hearts of many to tremble. Mo Xie actually gave up Qin Wentian as his first target and had chosen Qing`er instead? Could Mo Xie really dare to act against her?

However, given how crazy Mo Xie could be, there was a possibility he might really do it. Mo Xie was an extremely ruthless character. There were many things he'd done that either others could never accomplish or weren't brave enough to accomplish.

Mo Xie gathered up his vast might, then abruptly blasted it out, which manifested a powerful devil that lunged towards Qing`er.

The diagrams in Qing`er's eyes shone with an even more demonic light. After which, different colored rays shot out, caging the entire area. A strange lotus slowly bloomed and shot towards Mo Xie. The lotus contained a level of power that was several

time's higher than Qing`er's current strength.

The spectators could only stare in deep shock as they watched the different colors circulating around Qing`er, her long hair fluttering in the wind.

That terrifying collision once again shook the heavens and earth. The power of their attacks seemed evenly matched, creating a tempest that ravaged their surroundings. But then Mo Xie roared loudly in anger and he continued advancing forward. The aura he exuded was so vast it had no boundaries to it, as though it would never dissipate. That was the power of indestructibility.

Qing`er readied herself to resist it, but then a figure abruptly appeared at her side. An immense power erupted forth, as the terrifying God's Hand appeared. Qin Wentian had arrived, and it appeared that his proficiency with the God's Hand seemed even more terrifying than before. When he attacked, the entire area around him seemed about to collapse, and the power within his strike cleanly neutralized the power within Mo Xie's attack.

—BOOM!— That violent collision caused Mo Xie's attack to once again be destroyed. The geniuses nearby narrowed their eyes at this scene.

Qin Wentian's combat prowess seemed to have undergone a change, and he'd become even more overwhelming. Right now, he was powerful to the extent where he could block Mo Xie's attack.

After Qin Wentian's attack, Qing`er's eyes shot forth a light that

enveloped Mo Xie. That light was a miraculous and mysterious space lotus, which generated bursts of spatial killing energy as it shot towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie howled in rage, and the dark golden light radiating from him shone even more intensely. Stepping out, he tried all the methods he could, but discovered he had no way of breaking free from that cage of spatial light. It was like he had stepped into a trap.

—BOOM!— Nanfeng Yunxi also unleashed her attack at this moment. A boundless red glow transformed into flames of slaughter, shooting towards Mo Xie amidst the shrill cry of an ancient phoenix.

Mo Xie's gaze turned extremely terrifying. He stared at these incoming attacks as his constellation manifested before him, helping him to block the damage. His eyes narrowed on Qing'er, and his body exuded a boundless force that strove to tear apart the spatial bindings. Clearly, he hadn't expected Qing'er to have such power.

Qin Wentian appeared in the air. The power of his suppression constellation gathered, transforming into countless figures of suppression that descended down to the ground. His countenance was ice cold as he stared at Mo Xie; he channeled the entirety of his strength towards his God's Hand, preparing to launch an overwhelming strike.

At this moment, the God's Hand emitted an unbelievably oppressive pressure.

"KILL!" Qin Wentian roared in anger as he launched his attack. This time around, his gigantic palm imprints all transformed into fearsome figures of suppression, each containing boundless indomitable strength as they rushed towards Mo Xie.

—BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!— Mo Xie tore apart the spatial energy locking him down. His strength was simply too much. After breaking free, he soared into the skies and punched out with a fist that penetrated the void, smashing towards Qin Wentian. At that exact moment, the attacks launched by the God's Hand arrived, exuding a sense of absolute annihilation, causing rumbling sounds to ring out. Mo Xie's punch was completely obliterated, and Qin Wentian's continued forth unimpeded, shooting straight at him. He hurriedly lifted his arms up in defense, and with a deafening boom, a powerful crack was heard from Mo Xie's body, as though something had broke inside him. When that bout of energy from Qin Wentian dissipated, Mo Xie couldn't hold it in any longer and coughed out fresh blood!

# Chapter 951: Beaten Back

---

Once again, Mo Xie was injured. This was the second time he was injured from a joint assault by Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi.

The last time had happened before he established his supreme physique. Mo Xie's arrogance knew no bounds, saying that with him present, the inheritance could only belong to him and the others had no qualifications to fight him for it. He wouldn't allow Qin Wentian to be ahead, hence a clash occurred between them. Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi joined the battle, and that was the reason why Mo Xie gave up on dealing with Qin Wentian. In the end, he could only depend on his own abilities to comprehend the establishment of physique in a fair manner.

Mo Xie had succeeded, and he established an indestructible physique as his strength rose up to an even more terrifying level. His entire body circulated with dark golden light, generating waves of unfathomable might.

But after that, Qin Wentian appeared once more to fight him over the inheritance. And in addition, this time around Qin Wentian had truly succeeded in seizing it away. How could Mo Xie not be enraged? At their first clash, he was injured. Now after establishing his powerful physique, he was injured once again.

There was no change to the opponents grouped in front of him—they were still Qin Wentian, Qing`er, and Nanfeng Yunxi.

"How powerful. Apparently, Mo Xie wasn't the only one to grow stronger, Qin Wentian has also achieved a transformation. The runic light circulating around him now seems extremely powerful. His whole body is radiating with a fearsome might," somebody commented as he observed Qin Wentian.

"Qin Wentian seems to have established a different kind of physique? Could it be that in front of that golden body, Mo Xie wasn't the only one to succeed in establishing a supremely powerful one? Qin Wentian managed to do it as well?"

Looking at Qin Wentian now, it was clear that his body contained a unique physique. His aura had grown much vaster, and there was a mysterious energy emanating from him that gave off a sense of unfathomability. It was extremely powerful.

And not just Qin Wentian, Qing'er had also transformed. Her eyes contained hints of a demonic charm, and the diagrams within their depths were immeasurably deep, capable of unleashing a horrifying might. This daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor seemed to have boundless potential, and a heaven-startling secret hidden inside her.

"In that case, Mo Xie won't have the advantage when facing against these three. They're all too powerful."

The spectators saw Mo Xie stabilizing his aura, and the rumbling waves of energy sounded out once more. Rays of dark golden light shot out from Mo Xie's eyes as he stared coldly at Qin Wentian and the other two. This was already the second time. After he established the indestructible physique, he'd still been injured by

Qin Wentian. Mo Xie wouldn't stand for such a humiliation.

And Qin Wentian's attack was actually this strong. One must know that Qin Wentian's cultivation level was lower than his, and only at the eighth-level. And logically, the attacks from an eighth-level ascendant shouldn't be able to shake him up at all. Even if he stood there and allowed his opponent to attack freely, his opponent would still be helpless.

However, Qin Wentian's God's Hand contained enough power to actually injure him. How violent and tyrannical was his attack?

—BOOM!— Mo Xie stepped out again. But at this exact moment, Qin Wentian coldly spoke, "Do it!"

As the sound of his voice faded, he, Qing'er, and Nanfeng Yunxi surrounded Mo Xie. In an instant, all the other geniuses retreated rapidly to a distant position. No one dared to be near them.

chi... They saw Mo Xie stab his finger outward. Instantly, a terrifying surge of devilish tribulation force converged into a fearsome devil sabre that directly slashed forth, aiming for Qin Wentian. If this sabre blow were to land, it was enough to bring about a violent death to the target.

Qin Wentian used the God's Hand to materialize a spear. At the tip of this spear, boundless runic light sparkled as a pure white energy infused into it. Qin Wentian pierced forward with the spear, as though wanting it to penetrate everything. It blasted directly into the devilish sabre that was slashing towards him, and



shattered it completely.

If Qin Wentian's earlier attack was considered a sneak attack, this time around it was clearly a head-on strike. He used the tyrannical offensive power of the God's Hand to repel Mo Xie's attack. Once again, the surrounding geniuses were struck by how domineering Qin Wentian's strength truly was.

Nanfeng Yunxi stretched out her palm. Instantly, an ancient phoenix flashed by as manifestations of phoenix wings slashed out an unending storm of blades. The tip of the wings contained a terrifying blazing red glow, ripping forth with indomitable might.

Qing'er also made her move. The spatial currents around her frenziedly spun about as the terrifying lotus diagrams directly imprinted themselves on Mo Xie.

The attacks from all three of them reached Mo Xie at the exact same instant. And no matter how heaven-defying Mo Xie's strength was, he was still somewhat flustered when dealing with these three powerful opponents.

"These attacks are not enough!" Mo Xie roared in rage, punching out with his fist. With a thunderous explosion, the devilish tribulation force transformed into a world-destroying calamitous might, capable of annihilating everything.

—bzz!— Qin Wentian's long spear erupted forth again, containing an unstoppable momentum that could break through everything. Mo Xie blasted out a palm imprint to block it, but to

his shock, he discovered that the God's hand had unleashed the spear art with a surge of destructive energy more powerful than ever before, easily shattering his golden palm imprint.

The chaotic spatial currents possessed an extreme threat towards Mo Xie as they were able to bind him. Qing'er's strength was already very powerful. Right now, her strength had climbed to a level roughly three to four times more powerful compared to before. The Immortal Slaying Diagram shot out directly towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie stretched his hand outwards and a fearsome devilish might erupted from him. Boundless runes condensed into an abyss of darkness as Mo Xie launched out numerous palm strikes that slammed into the Immortal Slaying Diagram. His palm imprints transformed into a diagram of darkness, colliding head on against the Immortal Slaying Diagram and frantically devoured the energy within.

—BOOM!— The God's Hand powered Qin Wentian's attack, causing the strike to land with a speed as fast as lightning. The light glowing around his body contained a unique might within that could destroy all things in existence. The God's Hand gathered this boundless strength and unleashed it through the spear strike. The manifested spear light spread outwards, over 10,000 meters wide, and obliterated every type of energy that made contact with it.

Mo Xie simply stood staring at Qin Wentian's attack. His other hand also stretched out as boundless tribulation devilish force transformed into a dark golden shield, exhibiting the strongest

defense.

At this moment, the strongest spear and the most sturdy shield collided against each other.

A deafening blast rang out as cracks appeared on the shield. But at the same time, a surge of devilish tribulation force shot out from within the shield, aiming towards Qin Wentian.

Both of Mo Xie's hands were defending against the terrifying attacks of these two supreme experts. He transformed into an ancient devil, its body dark golden in color, and possessed a heaven-shaking might.

However, he was already struggling to fight against the two. At this moment, Nanfeng Yunxi's cold eyes turned over, causing Mo Xie's countenance to stiffen. He wanted to hurry and break free from Qin Wentian and Qing'er's attacks, but what kind of people were they? The moment he struggled free, they would use that instant to deal a death-dealing strike at him.

Mo Xie's tribulation devil constellation shone even more intensely, shooting beams of light towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

With a wave of her hand, the phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared. The wings of the phoenix closed, wrapping around her protectively, and Nanfeng Yunxi then radiated a powerful energy that blocked the dark golden beams of light shooting from Mo Xie's constellation.

chi... After the attacks abated, Nanfeng Yunxi transformed into a beam of light that erupted towards Mo Xie. In that instant, an endless shower of beautiful winged attacks fell down like rain and lacerated Mo Xie's defenses apart. He inclined his head; his dark golden eyes were extremely cold. Mo Xie had acknowledged that he was not their opponent if the three of them joined forces. There was a trace of hesitation in his eyes.

—BOOM!— Another terrifying sound rang out. Mo Xie's dark golden shield had finally broken apart. Qin Wentian's spear shimmered with a brilliant light as he stabbed it towards Mo Xie.

At this instant, Mo Xie's defense finally broke down completely. Under pressure from his three attackers, he was even in danger of dying.

"SCRAM!" Mo Xie roared in anger. Mo Xie could be considered a man of principle. Even now, he was still only using his own energy to defend, without borrowing the aid from an immortal-ranked weapon. Qin Wentian stabbed him with the spear he'd created with the God's Hand, and traces of blood could be seen on his indestructible body. Despite his vast might and powerful aura, he was still forced ruthlessly backwards. His body trembled involuntarily from the impact as he did his best to stabilize his footing.

Qin Wentian continued forward. His eyes were ice-cold without a hint of his earlier civility. Mo Xie was ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings and had even obtained the inheritances of two ancient emperors. One could very well imagine how powerful he was. As for Qin Wentian himself, he was only at

the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon. It was clear he would still be somewhat weaker.

Mo Xie stared as the three of them advance towards him, as though with the intention of claiming his life. His eyes erupted forth with a terrifying light as a burst of immortal might flooded the area, and he instantly dashed forward.

"EVADE!" Qing'er shouted. Her spatial energy enveloped the other two as they narrowly dodged the attack. Mo Xie continued sprinting towards the exit of the cave and as he reached it, he turned his head and coldly stared at the three of them, putting away his immortal ranked weapon. "Your actions today. I, Mo Xie, will remember them."

And with that, his silhouette flickered as he vanished from sight.

Qin Wentian retracted his energy, and took a deep breath. Just now, Mo Xie had only wanted to escape, and hadn't used his immortal-ranked weapon against them. As the one ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Mo Xie disdained such actions.

If he truly used that immortal-ranked weapon to defeat them, he would no longer be Mo Xie.

"Let's leave. Mo Xie has been beaten back, and the final true inheritance will soon be seized by Qin Wentian." The other geniuses stared at the three of them. They depended on their astounding strength to defeat Mo Xie, someone who obtained the

inheritance of two ancient emperors, and had succeeded in forcing him to flee. When the three of them joined forces, it was truly too terrifying.

However, now that Qin Wentian had seized his inheritance... would Mo Xie still spare Qin Wentian?

Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie and Qin Wentian; all three were in the City of Ancient Emperors. It seemed to be destined that a storm of immense proportions would soon rise up between these three!

# Chapter 952: Changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings

---

Qin Wentian, Qing`er and Nanfeng Yunxi gradually retracted their auras, not bothering to pursue Mo Xie. It wasn't going to be an easy task if they truly wanted to kill a character like him. Defeating and killing were completely different concepts altogether, let alone the fact that Mo Xie would surely have a protective strand of immortal sense as well as a powerful immortal-ranked weapon.

Now, Mo Xie was beaten back in defeat, and Qin Wentian managed to seize the inheritance. For now, this was already enough.

The other geniuses inclined their heads and stared upwards. The runic light from the body-like statues had already dimmed, and the vivid memories had also vanished as they were obtained by Qin Wentian. They weren't fortunate enough to seize this inheritance.

They didn't get the chance to obtain the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, and now they'd lost the opportunity here as well.

Xuan Yang and Xiao Lengyue felt the most miserable. They watched on as Qin Wentian seized the inheritance. In fact, they would have felt better if the person who obtained this inheritance was Mo Xie.

"What did you acquire?" Xiao Lengyue's cold eyes watched Qin

Wentian as she asked.

Qin Wentian's eyes turned to her, staring at Xiao Lengyue as he replied, "What does it have to do with you?"

"The three of you had to join forces before you could defeat Mo Xie. What an unfair battle, there's nothing for you to feel proud about. If not, how could this inheritance land in your hands? Even if you seized it, it would land in Mo Xie's hands sooner or later." Xiao Lengyue icily retorted. "Since the three of you can join forces to acquire the inheritance, then the City of Ancient Emperors has plenty of geniuses as well. What makes you think that we can't join forces to make you remain behind?"

"You are truly a despicable slut. You actually have the face to say such words?" Jun Mengchen spat out before Qin Wentian could reply. "Before this, my senior brother alone could already jump levels and crush you. Do you even know what shame is?"

Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned extremely unsightly when she heard Jun Mengchen's words. Qin Wentian also stared at her in cold disdain. He lifted his foot, as boundless runic light flowed around him while an immense startling aura gushed forth from him. He didn't say anything in response to Jun Mengchen, simply walking towards Xiao Lengyue. "Are you saying you want to seize my inheritance?"

When she saw Qin Wentian stepping closer and closer, Xiao Lengyue suddenly felt an extreme amount of pressure. Qin Wentian's body seemed to contain a shocking energy. His aura was unbelievably vast, and only when the pressure was boring down on



her did she know how terrifying it was. Even before Qin Wentian had drawn close to her, Xiao Lengyue could already feel a crushing force bearing down on all parts of her body. It felt as if Qin Wentian was already able to radiate an incomparably suppressive pressure, just by simply standing there.

"Is this the strength of a supreme physique? Qin Wentian succeeded in establishing one earlier?" The crowd mused in their hearts. The pressure bearing down on Xiao Lengyue grew even more intense, many times greater compared to when she last fought with him.

"Why are you so silent now?" Qin Wentian's God's Hand shone with a dazzling light and its might could shake even the heavens. Xiao Lengyue turned ashen as she spoke, "There are so many of us here, do you think we're scared of the three of you?"

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's God's Hand blasted out, instantly manifesting a gigantic annihilative suppression palm imprint. Xiao Lengyue completely turned white. A powerful freezing energy gushed forth from her as she shot out a palm strike in response, attempting to freeze the area as it collided with Qin Wentian's God's Hand.

—BANGBANGBANG!— The horrific freezing energy was immediately crushed apart. That gigantic annihilative suppression palm imprint blotted out the skies, sweeping over everything. Xiao Lengyue hurriedly retreated, unleashing her Frozen Extermination Finger attacks to freeze the gigantic palm imprint. However, everything was useless. The might within the palm was simply too boundless and it broke through all she could throw at it, before

finally slamming into her. She channeled the entirety of her energy to resist, but she was still flung through the air and ruthlessly smashed into a wall. With a groan of misery, her face turned even more pale than before.

"Just you? Are you even qualified to seize this inheritance?" Qin Wentian mocked. His eyes turned to the rest of the geniuses. The sharpness in his eyes was a warning to the others. If they wanted to band together to deal with him and his companions, they'd better be prepared to pay the price.

Qin Wentian alone already constituted a major threat. Not to mention he now had Qing'er and Nanfeng Yunxi as his allies. Nobody dared to move recklessly. Mo Xie on his own had been enough of a threat to make them stay their hands... they couldn't even challenge him, let alone the three who'd injured and beaten back Mo Xie. In addition, each of them were even stronger than Xiao Lengyue individually. No one here was confident enough to try and seize the inheritance and still believe that they could get out in one piece. Not only that, even if they did succeed in seizing the inheritance from Qin Wentian now, Mo Xie was still at large somewhere out there.

"Let's leave." Qin Wentian turned and spoke to his companions. After which, their entire group walked out.

Very swiftly, they reached the exit. Ahead of them was the place where the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had left his inheritance. The terrifying gray-colored aura was still radiating outwards. Back then, the two supreme characters fought in this place, and the Brahma Heavenly Emperor had vanished forever. The two ancient

emperors both left their inheritances here and now, their legacies had finally been passed on.

The Brahma Heavenly Emperor split his inheritance into nine portions. Once these inheritors finished comprehending it, another storm of blood would surely rise again in the immortal realms.

"Have you really obtained the inheritance of that ancient emperor?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked Qin Wentian.

"I guess so. However, this ancient emperor is different from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. He didn't leave behind his cultivation art, but rather, he wants his inheritor to establish a supreme physique in order to inherit his true legacy—the way of establishing an immortal foundation. From then on, that person will soar high in the skies, and his successor will surely have his own path to walk, rather than tracing the steps he once took." Qin Wentian could understand that supreme character's thoughts. Before this, he had already sensed from the memories how difficult that supreme character's path of cultivation was. There had been past feelings of helplessness, bitterness, and of despair. These two emotions were something no stellar martial cultivator could hide from. For anyone who wished to become a supreme existence, they definitely had to experience everything they could.

He was willing to take the first step in carving out a path for the later generations. As for the journey to this path of cultivation, his inheritor would make his own way forward.

"The method to establish an immortal foundation?" Nanfeng

Yunxi mumbled as she continued asking.

"Yes. The method to shatter one's own immortal foundation as well. The immortal foundation this ancient emperor established back then was none other than the legendary saint-grade immortal foundation," Qin Wentian replied.

"Saint-grade immortal foundation?!" Nanfeng Yunxi's expression completely froze. "In cultivation, immortal foundations can be classified into six tiers further broken down into three grades. For the first three tiers, they are known as the mortal grade. For the first tier, they're considered the weakest of all immortals; the second tier, the second weakest; and for the third tier, they are considered ordinary but better than average and still have enough potential to obtain some achievements during the immortal-foundation realm. The vast majority of people in the immortal realms have all established a third-tier foundation. As for the fourth tier and fifth tier, they are none other than the king and emperor grades. Those who can establish a fourth-tier immortal foundation all have a very high chance of being able to become an immortal king or even an immortal emperor. Currently, among the many immortal kings in the immortal realms, the majority of them have established a fourth-tier immortal foundation. As for those who can establish the fifth tier, the emperor grade, from what I know... only the supreme immortal emperors who've stood at the very peak have managed to establish an emperor-grade immortal foundation."

Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes stared at Qin Wentian, filled with traces of envy. He actually obtained a method of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation. Although this wasn't an innate technique or cultivation art that could directly raise his strength,

an immortal foundation was the basis of all immortals. The first realm of immortality was known as the immortal-foundation realm and hence, the more perfect an immortal foundation one could establish, the more help it would be to that person's cultivation in his or her future.

"That powerful?" Qin Wentian was extremely shocked. He then smiled and said, "As expected of an inheritance left behind by an ancient emperor strong enough to stand against the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. That casting body allowed people to establish their physiques, and that was merely the first step to pave the way for one's immortal foundation. Since this is so powerful, I will impart this to you as well. In that case, you might have a chance to gain a more powerful immortal foundation."

Nanfeng Yunxi stood completely rooted to the spot, staring dazedly at Qin Wentian's smile. For a moment, she couldn't believe what she'd just heard. That cold and arrogant face of hers had a dumbfounded expression on it as she asked, "Really...?"

"What do I have to gain by lying to you?" Qin Wentian shrugged. Upon seeing Qin Wentian's gaze, Nanfeng Yunxi was simply stunned. The method of establishing a saint-grade immortal foundation... but Qin Wentian was actually willing to impart his knowledge to her so easily?

"Why?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked.

"This..." Qin Wentian stared at Nanfeng Yunxi. These beauties all seemed to have a one-track mind. They were already in an alliance, and had even fought side by side before. If it weren't for Nanfeng

Yunxi's assistance, Qin Wentian understood that Qing`er would have probably found it difficult to fight against Mo Xie. Wasn't it only logical that he shared the inheritance after obtaining it?

"Because you are beautiful, hmm..." Qin Wentian teased smilingly, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi to blink her beautiful eyes, followed by another blink...

However, Qin Wentian soon regretted saying this. He suddenly felt a glare as cold as ten-thousand-year-old ice shooting his way from the side. But when he turned his gaze over, Qing`er was staring in another direction, and he had no way of knowing what she was thinking.

"Qing`er!" Qin Wentian stepped forward, pulling on Qing`er's hand. Qing`er tried to shake him off, but Qin Wentian stubbornly continued to hold on. Lightly pinching her palm, he smiled awkwardly, "But of course, my Qing`er is still the most beautiful one."

From the side, Nanfeng Yunxi's countenance was instantly filled with black lines. And with that, any goodwill she had for Qin Wentian had all completely dissipated. What a shameless fellow...

"However, you all have to remember this. The prerequisite for shattering your immortal foundations requires you to first have a supremely strong physique. After I impart the method to you guys, if your physiques aren't powerful enough, do not even attempt to shatter your immortal foundation," Qin Wentian explained, suddenly solemn. Nanfeng Yunxi knew that Qin Wentian was warning them out of his own goodwill, so she nodded her head in

agreement. This was probably why the ancient emperor had created the golden body in the first place; he'd wanted his inheritor to first establish a supreme physique.

"My physique should be strong enough," Jun Mengchen confidently declared.

"Mhm, however shattering the immortal foundation is an extremely critical matter. It doesn't guarantee that one will be able to establish a better immortal foundation than the one they shattered. Everything is still dependent on the individual," Qin Wentian warned.

"Let's leave first, or do you want to wait for Little Rascal to come out?" Qing'er asked.

"Let's go. Little Rascal is extremely intelligent, so nothing bad should happen to him. In any case, that mysterious gray-robed old man seems to have opened up a path for people to leave the Underworld Mountains." Qin Wentian stared ahead, and could see the other geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors heading over. The Underworld Mountains was no longer a forbidden ground, but the inheritances of the two ancient emperors were already gone.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the news of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor and that other supreme existence swiftly circulated around, causing countless people to sigh. They were a step too slow; all the inheritances had already been taken away.

Those who'd managed to succeed in obtaining an inheritance

were Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie, Qin Wentian, Zhan Peng, and Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion. Qin Wentian's name once again resounded throughout the City of Ancient Emperors.

And for the latest update in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, there was a shocking change for the names of the top ten. Qin Wentian's name had actually replaced the previous #4 Xuan Yang, pushing him down the rankings.

As for Xuan Yang, not only was he kicked off from the #4 ranking, he wasn't even ranked #5. The #5 ranker was still Qing'er. Xuan Yang was now only strong enough to rank #6.

Qin Wentian had already begun his meteoric rise from being a nobody. Obtaining the God's Hand, seizing an inheritance from Mo Xie's hands, directly sweeping apart the vast majority of people in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, obtaining the fourth rank. For a period of time, his fame for his combat prowess was unparalleled!



# Chapter 953: Apology?

---

In the blink of an eye, another half year passed.

During this half year, the Underworld Mountains of the City of Ancient Emperors became a place where many of the geniuses frequented. However, any discoveries to be found were few and far between. The inheritances had long been seized by those who'd gone in early, and there was no longer anything of good fortune lying around. Occasionally, there would be people who didn't believe that, and they even went so far as to infuriate the eight immortal emperors lying the coffins, leading to extremely miserable consequences.

Zi Daoyang, Zhan Peng and Little Rascal were still in the cavern, slowly comprehending their portion of the inheritance.

And as for the infamous Mo Xie, he seemed to have vanished completely, and no one knew where he was. There were people who guessed that he was trying to establish his immortal foundation, and there were others who said that he was stabilizing the foundations of the inheritance he obtained, wanting to continue to rise in terms of strength and mastery. Back then, Mo Xie was defeated by the three companions joining forces, an outcome he must surely be rejecting in his heart. There was a high possibility that he was consolidating the foundations of the inheritance, preparing to rise up again someday.

As for Qin Wentian, he was undoubtedly the most discussed person within the City of Ancient Emperors.

He was one of the new legends in the city; a character that symbolized this generation. He, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie, were known as the chosen three of the City of Ancient Emperors.

Even for Nanfeng Yunxi, she hadn't made it into this 'chosen' listing. It wasn't that she was weak, but rather Nanfeng Yunxi would surely be at a disadvantage when fighting against Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. However, Qin Wentian was different. At the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, he could already fight against Mo Xie to such an extent. Once he stepped into the ninth-level, he would instantly have the power to threaten both Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. Hence, this was the reason why the three of them were known as the chosen ones in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Naturally, the Qin Sect was an extreme power within the City of Ancient Emperors. Their members included Qin Wentian, Qing'er, and Nanfang Yunxi—those ranked third, fourth and fifth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Three months ago, the Qin Sect announced that they were recruiting members. The entire city was in a frenzy as several geniuses pushed forward, wanting to join the Qin Sect. This Qin Sect not only had the legendary character Qin Wentian, it also had two supreme beauties as members. In addition, Qin Wentian had comprehended the God's Hand, and even seized Mo Xie's inheritance. This led to many people wanting to join the Qin Sect.

However, the recruitment process for prospective members was extremely strict. Those who wished to infiltrate the Qin Sect for their own hidden objectives were all eliminated from the

prospective list of applicants. Only the true elites or those ordinary geniuses with resolute wills and hearts were given an opportunity to join. Hence, despite a period of three months, the Qin Sect roughly had around fifty members only, which was many times inferior compared to the numbers in the Twin Stars Alliance.

In fact, several of the members recruited only had a cultivation base between the seventh and eighth level. The criteria of recruitment didn't seem to emphasize on one's cultivation base. An example would be the main people in charge of this recruitment—Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan—who were now only at the eighth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Right now, the Qin Sect's fame and prestige within the City of Ancient Emperors had already caused most geniuses to feel that the sect's level of power was dangerously close to the current true number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors, the Violet Sect.

The Violet Sect was established by Zi Daoyang, and it had always been known as the number one power in the city. In the past, when the Twin Stars Alliance and the Xiao Sect had allied together, there were people who stated that the newly formed Twin Stars Alliance could threaten the position of the Violet Sect. However, from the looks of it now, the Qin Sect was the only one truly capable of threatening the Violet Sect's position. The three leading figures of the Qin Sect were able to defeat Mo Xie. Similarly, they had a possibility of also defeating Zi Daoyang.

Zhao Xin'er was none other than a new member of the Qin Sect. Her talent couldn't be considered outstanding, and neither was her

cultivation base very high. She was only a seventh-level ascendant, and by right, she shouldn't have been able to make the cut-off list to join the Qin Sect. She'd only been accepted because of her extremely honest and straightforward personality; she'd told Jun Mengchen during the interview that her purpose of joining this sect was because she was in love with Qin Wentian. Naturally, joining the sect would provide her with more opportunities to see him...and when he heard that, Jun Mengchen was instantly taken aback, before he laughed uproariously. He accepted her right on the spot, and welcomed her into their Qin Sect.

This matter actually became an anecdote that was passed on with admiration in the Qin Sect. The other members of the Qin Sect were also quite fond of this junior apprentice sister who'd just joined, and would often take care of her.

When pressed to explain further, it was revealed that Zhao Xin'er had personally witnessed the battle between Qin Wentian and the two brothers, Xuan Xing and Xuan Yang. At that time, she and Qin Wentian were both at the seventh-level of Celestial Phenomenon. However, Qin Wentian's spirit and imposing attitude, as well as the strength he exhibited, they had all left a deep impression in her heart, instantly elevating Qin Wentian to the position of idol in her mind. And somehow or another, things had worked out just fine, and she managed to join the Qin Sect not knowing the reason why or how she passed the recruitment interview.

One day, Zhao Xin'er and another female member of the Qin Sect, Leng Pingchao, were currently enjoying lunch at an inn, when a group of people suddenly entered. These people all had extraordinary auras, and it was especially so for those leading the

group. Their eyes gleamed with sharpness, and with a single glance it was clear that they were not ordinary characters.

After finding a place to sit, the group started chatting. One among them spoke, "Senior Brother Que, we're finally in the City of Ancient Emperors. What's our next step?"

"We've just entered the City of Ancient Emperors, and already there are people trying to target us. Seems like this is a place where the strong ones feed off the weak. We have to prepare to establish our own power and quickly gain a foothold here," the young man said cautiously. After which, he glanced at a person beside him and said, "Junior Brother Tianqi, do you have any thoughts on this?"

"Although we just arrived, according to our understanding of the City of Ancient Emperors, we can find an established power and join them. After that..." Gusu Tianqi replied, his words causing the young man in the lead to start in surprise, before he smiled and said, "Tianqi, your suggestion is excellent!"

"Hey, are you guys newbies?" Suddenly, a melodious voice rang out. The one who spoke was none other than Zhao Xin`er.

"Yes. Do you have any advice for us?" Gusu Tianqi asked.

"I heard that you're all planning to join an established power here. Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, my Qin Sect is extremely famous. You guys can try for the recruitment interview and see if you're eligible to become members." Zhao Xin`er smiled at them, taking the initiative to recommend the Qin Sect.

"Qin Sect?" Gusu Tianqi's gaze flickered, his mind recalling someone in particular. Back then on the battle platform, that silhouette...had he come to the City of Ancient Emperors as well?

If he was here, how was he now?

"Maiden, are the other women of the Qin Sect as beautiful as the two of you?" Beside Gusu Tianqi, an ugly-looking young man with an ape-like appearance smiled hideously as he asked.

"Naturally, my fellow female members are many times more beautiful. Their beauty is famed throughout the City of Ancient Emperors, and two out of the three supreme beauties are currently in our Qin Sect." Zhao Xin`er smiled.

"Oh?" The ugly young man touched his chin before he snickered. "Mhm, is this a beauty trap? In any case, the people in our group aren't just any ordinary existences. If we join the Qin Sect, can the beauties be gifted to us for our enjoyment?"

As the sound of his voice faded, the group of people around him started to laugh, grinning with evil intent. They didn't mind his words at all.

However, the others in the inn were all stunned by their audacity. Apparently, this group of people were truly newbies in the City of Ancient Emperors. They even dared to take verbal liberties with the two beauties from the Qin Sect?

How truly audacious.

"Hey you, we just arrived here. Don't talk nonsense." Que Tianyi laughed, as he 'berated' the ugly young man in an offhanded manner. Although his words sounded like an admonishment, his tone was extremely light-hearted. It was clear he didn't really care about this at all.

However, when she heard those words, Zhao Xin`er's expression turned incredibly unsightly to behold. She spoke coldly, "You'd best apologize for what you just said."

The ugly young man looked at Zhao Xin`er as he snickered again. "Pretty thing, you want me to apologize? Why don't you come sit on my lap?"

"How dare you!" Zhao Xin`er radiated a cold intent. Beside her, Leng Pingchao also stared icily at the ugly young man in anger. "Sir, your words have gone over the line."

The ugly young man's cold eyes swept lasciviously over them. He smiled and said, "Since you intend to use a beauty trap to attract people to join your sect, why don't you let me have a taste of you first?"

Their group contained the chosen of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But the moment they stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, their belongings were all robbed by others. Although they eventually managed to make those robbers flee, their moods

were still extremely terrible.

"Enough," Que Tianyi announced, staring at the person who spoke. He then turned towards Zhao Xin`er. "Maiden, this fellow loves to joke around. Please pay no attention to him."

"Joke?" Zhao Xin`er's expression turned cold. "You think this is a joke? I told you guys to apologize."

Que Tianyi frowned. With just a glance, he could tell that both Zhao Xin`er and Leng Pingchao were seventh-level ascendants, and in this place where the strong feasted on the weak, they should belong to some small and inconsequential sect in the City of Ancient Emperors. Yet how dare they show their tempers to them?

"Apologize? You're thinking too much." The ugly young man smiled coldly. Que Tianyi's earlier words were only a pretense of cordiality, and should have ended this entire conversation completely. "Maiden. This matter shall come to an end here."

"What do you mean by that?" Zhao Xin`er stared at Que Tianyi. Her countenance was like ice. "After speaking shameful words to humiliate us, now you wish for this matter to end without even offering an apology?"

[Que Tianyi](#) furrowed his brows. He was already in a foul mood after just recently being robbed. This time, his purpose here was to establish his immortal foundation. After all these years of cultivating under his master, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he wanted to come to this place to seek out some good fortune for



himself. However, who would have expected that their belongings would be swiped the moment they stepped into this place? How could he still be in a good mood after that? He glanced coldly at Zhao Xin`er, "Scram back to your lousy sect. You want us to apologize? Get your sect leader to talk to me first!"

Que Tianyi was the one who took Qin Wentian's place and became the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor after Qin Wentian rejected the offer. The time he first appeared was during the recruitment test held at the particle world, the Royal Sacred Region.

# Chapter 954: The Arrogant Que Tianyi

---

This Que Tianyi was none other than the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor who'd been previously recruited in place of Qin Wentian. He was a descendant of the Scarce Moon Immortal King, and he'd participated in the recruitment event back in the Royal Sacred Region alongside Qin Wentian and Hua Taixu.

His status was extremely high in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He was considerably talented, and was also willing to put in the effort for his cultivation. It had been quite some time since he'd stepped into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon and now his goal was purely to establish an immortal foundation and become an immortal.

This time, he was leading several disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to the City of Ancient Emperors to cultivate. These people were all important characters of the sect, each with outstanding talent. Gusu Tianqi had performed brilliantly during the recent once-per-hundred-years immortal banquet, and had been chosen to be a personal disciple by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. He was his junior apprentice brother, and a month ago, Gusu Tianqi had also stepped into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Other than the two of them being personal disciples, there were quite a few others who were ordinary disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. These people were all personally taught by the immortal kings in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and one could very well imagine how strong their formation could be. Hence, although they were in the City of Ancient Emperors—where

geniuses were as common as clouds—they were still filled with immense self-confidence. They believed that they could easily sweep aside all those who opposed them, establishing a power of their own to dominate a region in the City of Ancient Emperors.

However, soon after entering the City of Ancient Emperors, a group of people from a small sect had dared to rob them. In a bout of anger, they stormed the headquarters of the sect and narrowly emerged victorious after injuring the sect leader. Only then did they let out that breath of resentment suppressed in their chest. And now...after entering this inn, they had to deal with a new kind of farce. Who did this lass think she was? Merely a seventh-level ascendant, yet she wanted them to apologize? How ridiculous.

Hence, seeing that the young lady had no intention of budging, Que Tianyi instantly told her to scram.

"You..." Zhao Xin`er pointed her finger at them. She coldly continued, "How dare all of you be so disrespectful towards Princess Nanfeng and Princess Qing`er. Now, you're even daring to ask my sect leader to come here personally? I will never consent to such a thing."

—BANG!— Que Tianyi's palm slammed directly on the table, shattering it in an instant. An extremely cold aura gushed forth from him. He looked at Zhao Xin`er with eyes that resembled a moon of coldness—glacial-like and extremely chilling.

In that instant, the atmosphere inside the inn became extremely tense. That ugly young man then continued speaking, "We tried to give you face, but you didn't want it. Now, even if the so-called

beauties of your sect were to deliver themselves into our arms, it would still have to depend on our mood to see whether we take them or not."

"Shameless," Zhao Xin`er spat. However, the ugly-looking young man's silhouette flickered, moving with extreme speed as he advanced towards her. Zhao Xin`er blasted out a palm strike, yet the movements of the ugly-looking young man were extremely crafty and he easily dodged her attack. He was in front of her in an instant and his fingers brushed across her face in a teasing manner before he returned to his original location.

"What tender skin." That ugly young man brought his fingers to his nose and inhaled deeply, breathing in the fragrance. "Why don't you get those two so-called supreme beauties over here and let me touch them as well."

A look of provocation flashed in his sinister eyes. Zhao Xin`er's face was painted with rage as waves of coldness gushed forth from her. However, Leng Pingchao held her back and transmitted her voice, "Xin`er, calm yourself. These are not good people, so let's go back and find the members of our sect."

Zhao Xin`er stiffened. Her enraged gaze stared at the ugly young man. Such a humiliation was completely unacceptable to a young girl like her.

"Let's leave." Leng Pingchao pulled her along as they retreated, preparing to depart.

"You want to leave just like that?" Que Tianyi icily stated. His cold intent enveloped the inn, and upon feeling its pressure, the other patrons of the inn all wore expressions of interest on their faces. The strength of this man wasn't weak. In fact, the people in his group were all pretty strong characters. They must surely be top-tier characters of some immortal emperor sect; it explained why they were so arrogant.

In addition, they didn't even know about the Qin Sect? And not only that, they'd never even heard of the name Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing'er before. Clearly, they were newbies who had just arrived at this place, or such a scene would never have happened.

Since the Qin Sect had the third, fourth and fifth-ranked cultivators as members, nobody else in the City of Ancient Emperors dared to provoke them. Even Mo Xie had vanished silently. But now, these newbies were actually offending the Qin Sect right off the bat. How interesting was that? It looked like there would soon be some drama for them to spectate.

In this place, everyone was a heaven's chosen. It was only natural that they were arrogant. However, these newbies were simply too brazen. The other spectators in the inn also couldn't be bothered to warn them. They were content merely to sit and watch the situation unfold.

"What do you want then?" Leng Pingchao asked. Zhao Xin'er was angrily glaring at Que Tianyi.

"She stays behind. You can leave and get the people of your sect to come here," Que Tianyi commanded, pointing at Zhao'er.

The geniuses who were sitting at another table exchanged glances as their eyes gleamed with excitement. How arrogant was this man? He actually wanted to force Zhao Xin`er to remain behind, and even blatantly told Leng Pingchao to get reinforcements from her sect? How lofty was his pride? This was pure, blind arrogance. It was clear he wanted to use this chance to challenge the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors, and to try out the strength of this small sect he believed Zhao Xin`er belonged to.

Zhao Xin`er paled. Leng Pingchao's eyes gleamed as she spoke. "My junior sister is a little impulsive. If you guys want to take it out on someone, I'm willing to stay behind while she heads to our sect to get people to come over. Is that okay?"

"This Leng Pingchao isn't bad. She's able to endure things others would find it tough to." Those watching the scene mused at her actions.

"No. You go, she stays. I don't wish to repeat my words again," Que Tianyi coldly spoke, his words causing the expression on Leng Pingchao to turn incredibly unsightly. After which, she turned to Zhao Xin`er and said, "Junior Sis, wait here for me."

At the same time she also transmitted her voice over, "Xin`er, don't be impulsive. There's no need for us to suffer a clear disadvantage. Just suppress your anger for now, and I will be back soon."

"Farewell." Leng Pingchao clasped her hands towards Que Tianyi and his group, before her silhouette flickered and she departed.

"That young woman is much more intelligent." The ugly young man smiled. "It's fine even if she brings reinforcements. What is this dogshit sect? Even if their sect leader comes, he can choose either to kneel before us in apology or he can choose to be so badly beaten up that he can't even crawl up from the ground."

"There are many experts in the City of Ancient Emperors. We mustn't underestimate them." Que Tianyi waved his hands casually. Although they were words of caution, from his actions everyone knew that it was just a flippant remark. Que Tianyi then turned to Gusu Tianqi as he asked, "Junior Brother, why aren't you talking?"

"We are here in the City of Ancient Emperors to temper ourselves. It's fine if we lecture her a little, but I feel there's no need to intentionally cause conflict," Gusu Tianqi calmly replied. He was also a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, with the same status as Que Tianyi. Hence, he could voice out his thoughts directly, since there was no pressure caused by the difference in status.

"Junior Brother, you saw it too. I was gracious enough to end the matter, yet she refused to budge and continued demanding that we apologize. If I didn't do what I did, we would surely become a laughingstock. Since these sects in the City of Ancient Emperors have dared to be so rude to us, let us teach them a good lesson," Que Tianyi calmly replied. "In addition, the purpose of us being here was none other than to contend against the other geniuses.

Also, Junior Brother, why do I feel that after that immortal banquet all those years ago, your sharpness seems to have diminished somewhat?"

Gusu Tianqi's gaze flickered. He naturally understood what Que Tianyi was referring to. Back when the geniuses of the thirteen prefectures gathered for the chance to become the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's personal disciple, he, Gusu Tianqi, was the one with the highest amount of fame—and the majority also believed he'd be the one to rank in first place. In the end, however, two dark horses came out of nowhere. Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen trampled him underneath their feet, and the incident had deeply affected him.

"The Gusu Clan produces an immortal king every generation. I believe Junior Brother is capable of becoming a supreme immortal king in the future. Your arrogance and pride should match the glory of your clan. Since there are people who want to use their sect to suppress us, let's show them how wrong they all are, as well as the true power of the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The geniuses here are all descendants or disciples of immortal kings and emperors, and they will eventually become those who stand at the peak of the immortal realms in the future. If we can stand above them here today, then in the future we can peer downwards at the entire immortal realm in disdain," Que Tianyi arrogantly declared. Gusu Tianqi's gaze flickered, but he didn't say anything.

After speaking, Que Tianyi turned back to Zhao Xin'er. "You, come over here."



Zhao Xin`er turned ashen as she stared at Que Tianyi. She gritted her teeth before walking towards him.

"You are unwilling to accept this?" Que Tianyi coldly laughed. "You'd better pray that your sect leader personally comes by later. Also, I really hope to see the supreme beauties of the Qin Sect you mentioned. If they really come, I will make them know the meaning of true humiliation, and they'll be kneeling down to serve me. I shall let you see what the term 'lowering their heads in submission' truly entails."

Supreme beauties? Que Tianyi had just seen too many. There were many highly talented beauties who wished to have a relationship with him, even in their dreams. Even in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the females among the heaven's chosen had been the same; weren't they also quick to climb into his bed just to please him?

"Cough cough..." A random genius in the inn coughed, spitting out the mouthful of tea he just drank. Que Tianyi's eyes flickered and he staring in their direction, only to see that person continue to cough before he laughed in a low voice, "No one in the City of Ancient Emperors has ever been granted that kind of preferential treatment."

"Oh, is that so? Looks like I'll be the first one then." Que Tianyi laughed. The genius who'd coughed stayed silent. He and his companions were thinking how arrogant these newbies were. Should the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor be happy because he recruited such arrogant disciples? Or should he be unhappy?

The other people in the inn no longer spoke nor smiled. Only those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect continued to banter and laugh. It was as if they truly enjoyed this feeling of being in a superior position. However, they seemed to have overlooked one thing: although the inn was very silent, not one of the other geniuses had left. It was like they were all waiting for something.

"They're here," Que Tianyi finally said. In the distance, he could see a group of figures flying over, before descending at their location. The person in the lead exuded a magnificence that could last through the generations, and she stood there in cold arrogance. This person was none other than Nanfeng Yunxi.

Upon seeing Nanfeng Yunxi, expressions of bewilderment appeared on the faces of those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Evidently, they were completely taken aback. The supreme beauty Zhao Xin'er mentioned; she was truly peerless in terms of looks.

"Beautiful." That ugly young man's eyes gleamed with a strange light, staring at Nanfeng Yunxi's perfect figure. His gaze roamed the area around her chest repeatedly, as he drooled with desire.

Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes flickered. Her eyes were blazing with the flames of anger as she stared straight at that ugly young man, and an instant later, a red glow filled the sky as she stabbed her finger forward. That ugly young man instantly felt a terrifying premonition of danger boring down on him. He abruptly stood up, but it was too late—flames in the form of phoenix wings were already slashing down on him.

"ARGHHH!" A miserable cry rang out. The eyes of that ugly-looking young man were directly maimed with a slash of a phoenix wing. Fresh blood leaked out, and he clutched his eyes with both hands as he screamed in agony, rolling around on the ground. The members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all stood up, only to see the members accompanying Nanfeng Yunxi shoot forward, trapping them within a circle!

## Chapter 955: Que Tianyi's Terror

---

The expressions on the faces of the members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect instantly changed. Evidently, they hadn't expected a female to react so ruthlessly and decisively. Not only that, she was extremely strong, and had damaged the eyes of their companion in a single move.

Not only that, the people from the Qin Sect had surrounded them, and they all seemed to be extremely powerful individuals. Their auras were incomparably ferocious, creating a stifling pressure. Anger could be seen on their faces, and their waves of cold intent swept through the inn, causing the atmosphere to become extremely tense.

That ugly young man was now blinded, and he continued to scream in agony, spewing out venomous curses. "I'm blind! I'M BLIND!! Senior Brother, kill that fucking bitch. I WANT HER TO DIE!"

However, Que Tianyi and the others didn't make a move. On the contrary, they had actually calmed down because the situation was simply outside of their expectations.

"Sister Nanfeng!" Zhao Xin`er called out, wanting to run over, only to see Que Tianyi's hand shooting out as a terrifying coldness enveloped her, as though he wanted to freeze her vitality.

"Release her," Nanfeng Yunxi coldly ordered. Behind her, a phantom of an ancient phoenix could be seen. She stepped forward

as the red glow covered the entire area. Brilliant embers of flames flickered into life around her, containing a destructive might that could destroy everything.

"You blinded my junior brother, yet you want me to release her?" Que Tianyi asked coldly.

"Didn't you all want to see the members of the Qin Sect? We are here, and if you defeat me, you can blind my eyes as well. Using a weak maiden to threaten me? Weren't you very arrogant earlier? Why are you such a coward now?" Nanfeng Yunxi's words were dripping with arrogance. But as the one ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, how could her strength be weak?

"Release her. If not, things won't end as simply as having one of your members being blinded," someone spoke. This person was a female, and was none other than the previous ninth-ranked Xu Ruxue. She'd also chosen to join the Qin Sect, and was now a member.

"I was truly curious to see who'd be audacious enough to command our Qin Sect's sect leader to come and see him. Right now in the City of Ancient Emperors, the only ones likely to have that kind of courage are Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. But now that I see you guys, you're all truly a disappointment." Li Yu crossed his arms in front of his chest, as a look of contemptuous mockery flashed in his eyes. Back then, he quit the Xiao Sect because he was disappointed with Xiao Lengyue's character and how she tried to deal with Qin Wentian despite all the help he'd provided. Now that the Qin Sect had risen up, he too, had chosen to join them.

Li Yu had already met Qin Wentian back when he'd first entered the City of Ancient Emperors. Who would have thought that within a short amount of time he'd be ranked fourth in the City of Ancient Emperors—Qin Wentian could already be considered something of a legend.

"Are you the sect leader of the Qin Sect?" Que Tianyi stared at Nanfeng Yunxi as he asked.

"No," Nanfeng Yunxi icily replied. "But, meeting me is the same as meeting him."

"The Qin Sect in the City of Ancient Emperors...what tier of power is it?" Que Tianyi's gaze flickered as he asked. Before this, he only believed that the Qin Sect was an ordinary small sect. But now seeing the aura from his opponent, as well as the strength of their members, he began to doubt himself. It was like his previous conjectures had been off by a long shot. This supreme beauty in front of him was actually causing him to feel an oppressive and threatening pressure.

"You talk too much nonsense." Xu Ruxue snorted in disdain. "Leng Pingchao has already informed us of what you said earlier. Since you've dared to utter such words to humiliate our Qin Sect, how do you think this matter should be resolved?"

"What do you all want?" Que Tianyi asked.

"Everyone in your group must slap yourselves ten times. Our Qin Sect shall then forget this matter," Nanfeng Yunxi spoke with cold

arrogance, her words darkening the expressions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's members. She wanted them to slap themselves?

"Ridiculous," Gusu Tianqi coldly replied. "We will fight if you wish to fight."

"If you are still a man, release her before we start the battle." Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Que Tianyi.

Que Tianyi lifted Zhao Xin`er up and released a freezing energy that froze her in ice. After which, a palm strike slammed into her back and she was flung through the doors of the inn.

Nanfeng Yunxi stiffened. She waved her hands and a wave of heat directly infused into Zhao Xin`er, warming her up and melting the ice within. Zhao Xin`er moaned and trembled violently—she seemed to be suffering from immense pain.

"I'm Que Tianyi, a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. We are all disciples of the immortal kings and emperors of our sect. You've blinded one of our members, and still you want us to release your people. Are you satisfied now?" Que Tianyi spoke as waves of coldness radiated from him. A pale cold moon appeared above his head as his battle intent emanated outwards.

Nanfeng Yunxi flew towards Zhao Xin`er and cradled her gently, "Xin`er, I will make him pay for this."

After that, she passed Zhao Xin`er to the person beside her and stepped forward, staring at Que Tianyi and his group of people. In her eyes, there seemed to be an image of flames from a burning phoenix. A clear clarion cry then rang out from the phantom behind her back, as blazing red flames towered up into the skies, sweeping over the area.

"A disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor? I've never heard of him before," Nanfeng Yunxi stated. She then pointed her finger out once more as the red glow enveloped the entire place. A phoenix manifested and shot out from her finger, directly aiming for Que Tianyi and the others. At this moment, the countenances of their group all changed. They stared at Nanfeng Yunxi floating in the air. The might exuding from her in that moment was unexcelled in this world.

puchi... Blood splattered through the air. One of them had been struck, his arm slashed clean off of him.

Que Tianyi stepped out, and the pale cold moon enveloped him in a brilliant glow. He shot forth a beam of light towards Nanfeng Yunxi, filled with the power of absolute freeze.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Que Tianyi exchanged blows in the air. The cries of a phoenix rang out, and the fearsome heat completely enveloped Que Tianyi's constellation, unceasingly infusing its insides with heat. This caused Que Tianyi to abruptly turn pale. His power was actually inferior to Nanfeng Yunxi.

The instant Nanfeng Yunxi sent out her energy, the entire inn caught fire, directly burning it to cinders. The experts spectating



nearby hurriedly retreated, and they stared at the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect with a mocking smile in their eyes. These arrogant fellows were newbies who'd just entered the City of Ancient Emperors, yet they didn't understand the meaning of keeping a low profile? Now, they would probably have to pay a painful and terrible price.

Gusu Tianqi's strength was quite strong. He released his sun furnace, as nine suns began shining behind his back in an incomparably resplendent manner.

Although Gusu Tianqi became the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor after Que Tianyi, many people in their sect still believed Gusu Tianqi was superior. Gusu Tianqi's talent was higher; it was only that he'd joined the sect later.

After stepping into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, Gusu Tianqi's strength was far different than before. Terrifying sun spears shot out from his furnace, forcing the members of the Qin Sect to hurriedly retreat.

Xu Ruxue's long whip directly lashed out, aiming for Gusu Tianqi. Shadows of her whip attacks covered the sky, causing boundless runic light to flash as the whips all lashed down. Gusu Tianqi still had a calm look on his face. He then roared loudly as his sun furnace erupted with boundless light, sweeping across the area, and slamming into the countless whip shadows in the sky. Sizzling sounds rang out endlessly, but to his shock, Gusu Tianqi discovered that his sun spears had actually been destroyed in the collision. The whip attacks were all infused by a destructive runic might, capable of destroying anything with a single touch.

Other than these main characters, the other members of both groups started to fight. But the instant the fight began, the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were instantly placed in an inferior position, and they were completely dominated.

What was even more terrifying was that this battle had just started. But Que Tianyi's constellation had already been corroded by the energy from Nanfeng Yunxi. An ancient phoenix soared above the pale moon, and its sharp talons raked through it. Nanfeng Yunxi erupted with a vast and overwhelming power, and each of her attacks forced Que Tianyi to use his full strength to defend against.

Que Tianyi's countenance had turned extremely ugly. As a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he had never experienced such a miserable defeat. He completely wasn't her opponent. In front of this woman, he, a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, simply wasn't good enough to measure up to her.

—BOOM!— Que Tianyi was blasted by the attack as he coughed out several mouthfuls of fresh blood. The members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared at this scene; their faces were pale white, and none of them could muster a smile. Previously, they had ravaged a sect in the City of Ancient Emperors out of anger. However, the circumstances were now different, and it didn't matter that they were all core disciples, or that their sect considered them important enough to be carefully nurtured; the personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually been injured in such a short span of time.

On the other side of the battlefield, the other personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, Gusu Tianqi, was still fighting. Although he could still hold on, it was clear that he was being suppressed. Xu Ruxue was an existence among those ranked within the top ten in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Clearly, she wasn't somebody who Gusu Tianqi could defeat, especially considering the fact that he'd just stepped into the ninth level not too long ago.

—bzz!— Nanfeng Yunxi didn't seem like she was planning to show any mercy. As quick as lightning, a phoenix sword materialized in her hand as she slashed outwards. The air was torn into two by a blazing red light. Que Tianyi's heart trembled in fear as he did his best to summon the entirety of his energy to defend himself, but to no avail. As the sword slashed down, his defenses had all collapsed and his body was left with a long, bloody wound, his robes torn apart. He had narrowly avoided being slain by this strike, and he was so terrified that his entire body turned cold.

"WAIT!" When he saw Nanfeng Yunxi preparing for another attack, Que Tianyi couldn't help but call out in a hurry, "It's just a misunderstanding, why must you act to kill?"

"How shameless can you be?" At the back, Leng Pingchao cursed. The contempt in Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes intensified when she looked at Que Tianyi. "Disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor are actually this useless? Then on his behalf, let me clear out the trash from his sect."

"YOU DARE TO KILL ME?" Que Tianyi was completely stunned

when he heard her words. "I'M A PERSONAL DISCIPLE OF THE EASTERN SAGE IMMORTAL EMPEROR!"

"Such an inferior disciple. Even if I killed you, he wouldn't avenge you." As the sound of Nanfeng Yunxi's voice faded away, the red glow enveloped the heavens and earth as a supreme destructive might shrouded Que Tianyi. Her finger stabbed forth and the entire area around him began to collapse.

Que Tianyi felt chills all over his body. How could this be? HOW COULD THIS BE?!

What status did a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor have? But this woman in front of him actually dared to speak with such arrogance, saying that even if she killed him, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor wouldn't take revenge for him.

A wretched look flashed in Que Tianyi's eyes. Since that was the case, he'd allow her to meet with his master, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

Que Tianyi didn't take out an immortal weapon to resist her power. On the contrary, he activated a strand of immortal sense on his body as a startling might pervaded the air. After which, a rumbling sound echoed and a majestic figure manifested from the energy. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's silhouette had appeared!

## Chapter 956: Overwhelming Strike

---

Strands of protective immortal sense existed on all the bodies of the geniuses who stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, and these images of immortal emperors were allowed to manifest here. However, they weren't allowed to stay for too long, nor were they allowed to break the rules of this place.

The instant the protective strand of immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor appeared, his emperor might swept over this space. His silhouette floated in the air as Que Tianyi respectfully called out, "Master!"

"Master." Gusu Tianqi also greeted.

"We pay our respects to the immortal emperor." The members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all had expressions of reverence on their faces. The battle instantly stopped as the eyes of people from the Qin Sect stared at the silhouette of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor that appeared.

The gaze of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned to Nanfeng Yunxi as a powerful wave of might enveloped her. However, he only saw Nanfeng Yunxi as cold as arrogant as before, staring in disdain at Que Tianyi. She then spoke, "Senior Eastern Sage. This personal disciple of yours is so weak but he's so arrogant? Now that he's defeated, he purposely activated your immortal sense. Such a personal disciple...doesn't senior feel that he has thrown all of your face away?"

"You..." Que Tianyi pointed at Nanfeng Yunxi.

"My sect disciples just entered the City of Ancient Emperors, and if there's anywhere they offended you, why must you act so ruthlessly?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor indifferently replied.

"Senior, why don't you ask your disciple what he has done? After entering the City of Ancient Emperors, the disciples of your sect insulted and humiliated the people of my Qin Sect. After which, he even dared to summon the sect leader of our Qin Sect to meet him, and injure the members of our Qin Sect? However when in true combat, he can't even withstand a single strike. Senior's imposing prestige is completely thrown away by these disciples of your sect." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a tone neither servile nor overbearing, staring at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

"Are you a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor suddenly asked. The moment he appeared, he instantly saw the phantom of an ancient phoenix behind Nanfeng Yunxi and he had already guessed her identity correctly. And now that he heard her words, he couldn't help but to feel disappointed at Que Tianyi. If it wasn't for Que Tianyi's good luck, he would never have accepted him as a personal disciple. From a certain perspective, Que Tianyi's luck was because of Qin Wentian, giving him a chance to become a personal disciple.

"That's right." Nanfeng Yunxi replied.

"Que Tianyi, apologize." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's majestic voice rang out, his words causing Que Tianyi to freeze. He

also heard of the Southern Phoenix Clan before. Who would have thought that this beauty in front of him was none other than someone from there and was even a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix.

And now, his master the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually commanded him to apologize.

"Give me some face. I will make my disciple apologize. How about ending the matter here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi.

"If an apology was sufficient, why would we be fighting against each other in the first place." Nanfeng Yunxi decisively rejected. "Since we are here in the City of Ancient Emperors, the matters of us juniors should be decided by ourselves. Senior best not interfere in this or your prestige and reputation would be damaged."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's expression turned stiff. This Nanfeng Yunxi actually didn't intend to give him face?

"What do you want then?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor asked.

"This disciple of yours humiliated the members of my Qin Sect and even injured them. My cultivation base is the same as him and can't be considered as the strong bullying the weak. In addition, he's a personal disciple of senior. I want him to fight with me one-on-one, and I believe your majesty wouldn't have any reason to obstruct such a duel right?" Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in cold

arrogance. Que Tianyi's expression froze when he heard her words. Earlier, he had already fought against Nanfeng Yunxi and clearly, he wasn't her match. If things continued, he would surely be defeated without a doubt. And also, this woman didn't simply plan on defeating him, she wanted to kill him.

Just as they were speaking, another wave of imperious might descended, enveloping this space. A blurry face appeared in the air, staring downwards as it spoke. "This place is the City of Ancient Emperors. The rules mustn't be broken. You should leave now."

"I won't personally make a move here and break the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor inclined his head and spoke as he stared at the face. "Give me a few moments more, I will leave after I ask a few more questions."

"Okay. The grudges born in this place will be settled by the juniors themselves. You must not interfere." The majestic voice in the air boomed. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor spoke to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Since a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix has joined this sect, I'm sure the power of the sect in the City of Ancient Emperors must be extraordinary. With your magnanimous heart, why must you hold it against newbies who just entered the City of Ancient Emperors? In addition, my disciples all have immortal-ranked weapons as well. If you guys truly went all out and fought, there would surely be injuries and death on a large scale. Why not take a step back?"

"You truly overestimate the abilities of your disciples." From afar, a voice drifted over. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's eyes turned sharp as he glanced over. Soon after, he saw a few figures



approaching and his eyes couldn't help but to narrow as a gleam of coldness flashed within.

These few people who just arrived were none other than Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen and Qing'er.

There was nothing that needed to be said about Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen once rejected his offer to take him on as a disciple, causing his prestige to be damaged.

And who would have thought that the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was actually together with Qin Wentian.

Que Tianyi and Gusu Tianqi evidently also saw the people who just arrived. Their attention was fixed onto Qin Wentian as a sharp light glimmered in their eyes.

"Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, your moral character is questionable, and your disciples are all the same as you, nothing but a bunch of scum, only knowing how to bully those weaker than them. However, the moment they lost the fight, they directly summoned you here. How truly ridiculous." Qin Wentian and his companions stepped forward, standing in the air.

"What do you think you are? Do you even have the qualifications to talk here?" Que Tianyi swept his eyes over to Qin Wentian. He was already extremely sullen by the way things turned out and now, this Qin Wentian was so audacious that he even appeared here to humiliate him. Truly impudent.

Qin Wentian stared at Que Tianyi as a mocking smile appeared on his face. After which he descended from the air and advanced forward. "A trash like you who summoned his master out the instant he suffers defeat...you actually still dared to speak so arrogantly? Back then both of us participated in the disciple recruitment event of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor at the Royal Sacred Region. Do you remember how it was that you got the position? You are nothing but a joke."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor turned his eyes onto Qin Wentian as a terrifying might gushed forth from him. Upon feeling the pressure, Qin Wentian laughed coldly. "Why? What's the matter? Could it be that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor is going to act against me personally in the City of Ancient Emperors?"

"Do you have the qualifications to speak here?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor coldly stared at Qin Wentian. "Scram."

"Scram?" Qin Wentian laughed as he stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. "This place isn't your Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Over there, you can use all sorts of despicable methods and no one dares to say anything. But please wake the fuck up. This place... this place is the City of Ancient Emperors, old dog Eastern Sage."

"BOOM!" A violent wave of pressure directly bore down onto Qin Wentian.

"INSOLENCE!" That majestic voice thundered out. A supreme pressure enveloped the image of the Eastern Sage Immortal

Emperor as the blurry face in the air spoke, "Do you want me to forcibly make you leave?"

The eyes of everyone present turned toward Qin Wentian. This fellow actually has a grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and even dared to publicly humiliate him, calling him old dog Eastern Sage. What audaciousness, this was great disrespect. He actually dared to behave in this manner towards an immortal emperor. His behaviour was simply too brazen.

"You are courting death." Que Tianyi coldly glared at Qin Wentian.

"Shut up." Qin Wentian glanced over, as cold light flickered in his eyes. His gaze was terrifying to the extreme, staring at Que Tianyi as he continued, "Scumbags like you, killing you would be nothing more than dirtying my hands. However, since you dared to humiliate the members of my Qin Sect...Que Tianyi, your life is already destined to end here in the City of Ancient Emperors. No one can protect you here."

"Qin Sect? You are also from the Qin Sect?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor stared at him. After which he turned to Nanfeng Yunxi and spoke, "The character of this man is truly inferior, daring to curse at and humiliate people of the senior generation. As a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix, why would you invite such a person into your sect?"

"Lass Qing`er. Your royal father is a good friend of mine. It's best to distance yourself from this Qin Wentian." The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor then turned to Qing`er as he continued

speaking.

Qing`er's countenance was like ice. She stared at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and spoke, "You are the greatest hypocrite I've ever met."

The expression of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor froze, yet he could not allow his anger to erupt. He could only reply, "No matter what you are like a niece to me. Maybe there are some misunderstandings between us, but you have to know that everything I do is all for your own good."

"Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. There is no need for you to worry about the matters between us juniors. This place is the City of Ancient Emperors. Disciples of your sect wanted to show off their strength, yet they instantly summoned you after being defeated. With disciples of such lowly character, how can juniors like us still respect you?" Nanfeng Yunxi coldly smiled. "In addition, Qin Wentian isn't a member of the Qin Sect."

"He isn't?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had a puzzled look on his face.

"He is the sect leader of the Qin Sect." Xu Ruxue who was standing at the side, spoke in a quiet voice. The geniuses of the Qin Sect present all turned their gazes towards Qin Wentian and spoke, "Sect leader, how should we handle this bunch of brazen disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

"Sect leader?" The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's gaze

stiffened. Qin Wentian was actually the sect leader of the Qin Sect?

"Impossible." Que Tianyi turned ashen. He knew very well of the Qin Sect's strength. It was an extremely terrifying power in the City of Ancient Emperors where even powerful characters like Nanfeng Yunxi decided to join. How could Qin Wentian possibly be the sect leader of the Qin Sect?

"Old dog Eastern Sage, you didn't expect it? Given the standard of these disciples from your sect...how lucky was it that me and my senior brother didn't choose to join the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect back then? If not, who knows, our standard might drop to this level, nurtured into trash by you." Jun Mengchen pointed to Que Tianyi as he laughed coldly. "Your personal disciple don't even have the qualifications to carry the shoes of my senior brother, yet you dared to tell my senior brother to scram?"

"Trash?" Que Tianyi's aura gushed forth, as numerous pale cold moons appeared in the air. He slowly stepped out towards the direction of Qin Wentian as he shouted in rage. "Qin Wentian, I want to see what qualification do you have to show off here."

Qing'er's aura was extremely cold as well and when she was about to step out, Qin Wentian spoke in a low voice. "Qing'er, let me handle this."

Qing'er halted her steps, and after that, Qin Wentian moved forward. A rumbling sound echoed from within his body as a startling might gushed forth. His entire body was circulating with a brilliant battle light. A shimmering runic glow covered the sky as a supreme, incomparable annihilative suppression pressure swept

over everything, containing an overwhelming savageness in it.

God's Hand appeared, and upon seeing Que Tianyi continue moving forward, a cold light gleamed in Qin Wentian's eyes.

"DIE!" Que Tianyi roared. The numerous cold-looking moons gushed forth, shining their light onto Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian simply lifted his hand to block, grabbing outwards.

The palm imprint blasted out by God's Hand was so gigantic that it could blot out the sky. It completely suppressed all energy as a stifling pressure swept forth. Thunderous booms echoed out as the light from the pale moons was completely snuffed out. That gigantic palm imprint descended from the heavens, grabbing towards Que Tianyi and in that instant, Que Tianyi only felt a pressure so overwhelming that he couldn't even breath. Staring at that incoming palm imprint manifested by God's Hand, a sense of helplessness birthed in his heart. This terrifying suppressive might caused even his soul to be stretched taut.

"BANG!"

Qin Wentian's palm imprint slammed down, directly injuring Que Tianyi heavily. Que Tianyi's body was then grabbed by that palm imprint, hoisting him into the air.

Que Tianyi let out earth-shattering roars, but Qin Wentian didn't even bother to look at him. Qin Wentian was looking at the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor instead as he spoke, "This... is this the standard of your personal disciple?"

# Chapter 957: Enraged Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor

---

Him being the sect leader of the Qin Sect was impossible?

At that moment, Que Tianyi could clearly sense Qin Wentian's strength. That figure in the air exuding a sense of unmatched loftiness was once the young man he despised for being a fool. Right now, this man was staring down at him in a domineering fashion. During that year, he was someone who'd been accepted by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor as a personal disciple, and Qin Wentian was the one who'd been forsaken. By right, the distance between the two of them should have lengthened as the years went by. Qin Wentian should have been destined to never be able to catch up to him.

However, everything collapsed in this single strike. Although he was a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, he was easily captured by Qin Wentian in just a single blow. Also, his cultivation base was higher compared to Qin Wentian's. What intense humiliation was this? In fact, Qin Wentian hadn't even bothered to glance his way, as though filled with disdain towards him. From Qin Wentian's eyes, it was clear that right from the beginning, a character like Que Tianyi was never in his heart.

Everything, everything he'd taken as proof of pride wasn't worth mentioning in front of Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was the sect leader of the Qin Sect, and those associated with his sect were enough to completely annihilate those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The two groups were simply powers of different levels.

In addition, this wasn't just a humiliation for Que Tianyi. It was similarly a humiliation for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

In fact from a certain perspective, the humiliation for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was even more intense.

In the past, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had rejected to take on Qin Wentian as his disciple and had chosen Que Tianyi instead. And now, the results of today's battle would be a joke in the immortal realms.

"You are too arrogant," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor told Qin Wentian. "The you now is still too weak. You should understand this simple logic—if you shine too brightly, you won't have a good ending."

A mocking smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. "Old dog Eastern Sage, are you threatening me? Since I've dared to do this, it's clear that I can't be bothered anymore. Even if I don't do anything today, with just the fact that I smacked your face in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I'm sure those lackeys in your sect won't spare me. Didn't your son, Dongsheng Ting, try to kill me in a multitude of ways? Do you think I'd still care about your impression of me?"

No matter how good of a temper the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had, he couldn't help but flare up at that moment. It felt like his anger could erupt forth at any moment, and he'd personally kill Qin Wentian.



—BOOM!— A destructive calamitous might descended from the sky, directly boring down on the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, enveloping him within.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor lifted his head and stared at the air, unhappiness flashing in his eyes. He coldly spoke, "I will leave myself."

"No need for that, you waited too long. Since you refused to leave, I can only 'invite' you out." The voice thundered throughout the air, and immediately after, the calamitous might blasted into the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's body, containing a surge of law energy. It prevented the immortal sense of immortal emperors from lingering for too long within the City of Ancient Emperors.

The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor burned with the embers of his anger. His image gradually turned illusory and he stared at Qin Wentian. However, he discovered Qin Wentian was also looking right at him as he coldly said, "Que Tianyi humiliated the Qin Sect. Let his death send you off then."

"You dare?!" The silhouette of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor grew more and more blurry, yet his tone was incomparably terrifying. The fingers of Qin Wentian's gigantic palm instantly crushed down. A surge of annihilative suppressive might directly wrapped around Que Tianyi as he struggled futilely and roared, "NOOOOOO!"

In that instant, Que Tianyi's eyes were completely filled with

unrestrained terror. That crushing force immediately squashed him into dust, crumbling him altogether.

The dissipating immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor watched the entire scene happen. He remained silent, and didn't let his rage erupt out. He merely cast one last glance at Qin Wentian, before completely vanishing from the area. In that glance, the killing intent within was extremely intense. Although he was disappointed with Que Tianyi's performance, Qin Wentian had actually dared to kill a personal disciple of his in front of his face. Such behaviour was sufficient to condemn Qin Wentian to die ten thousand times.

"He just killed him... Qin Wentian really killed the personal disciple of an immortal emperor." Earlier, the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors had imagined countless scenarios, yet they never once thought that Que Tianyi would really die by Qin Wentian's hands. He was arrogant, but because he was a powerful character in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the geniuses believed that even if he was defeated in battle, his opponent wouldn't actually go all out and kill him— they would wisely choose to hold back instead.

However, this time was different. Even though the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was activated, it hadn't been able to prevent Que Tianyi's death. Right in front of an immortal emperor's eyes, Qin Wentian had truly dared to kill his personal disciple.

"This madman..." The impression of Qin Wentian that these geniuses in the surroundings had, was just deepened again. No

wonder he'd become an existence at the same level as Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie; one of the three chosen of the City of Ancient Emperors. This young man couldn't be judged with common logic.

After the immortal sense of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor faded away, its lingering might gradually dissipated from the air. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect watched personally as Qin Wentian slayed Que Tianyi. Their hearts pounded violently, and when Qin Wentian turned his gaze over to them, they only felt fear wrenching at their hearts.

"The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all so brazen earlier?" Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to them. Maybe they had grown used to their lofty statuses back in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, and because they were newbies here, they hadn't had time to adjust their attitudes, and so they brought their arrogance with them here. Sadly, they had no idea that there were too many existences here who could easily trample over them.

Many disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had seen Qin Wentian before. During the once-per-hundred year banquet, Qin Wentian dominated the battle platform, seizing the position of top ranker in an unexcelled, overwhelming manner. By right, it should have been impossible, especially after being targeted deliberately by Dongsheng Ting, but in the end he'd actually achieved this by making everyone else shut up. But with just a few short years, he was already radiating his own light here in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Staring at that arrogant figure in the air, the geniuses of the

Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all felt a sense of defeat in their hearts. In front of this young man, did they even have the qualifications to term themselves as geniuses?

Gusu Tianqi's state of mind fluctuated the most. He'd never imagined that Qin Wentian could already be this powerful. Que Tianyi couldn't even withstand a single strike. If he was the one fighting against Qin Wentian, it was highly likely that he wouldn't have performed any better than Que Tianyi did. But after all these years of tempering and training himself, was being insta-killed by Qin Wentian all that he had amounted to?

"What do you plan on doing?" One of them stared at Qin Wentian and asked in a cold voice.

"Other than Que Tianyi and that blinded man, was there anyone else who humiliated or insulted my Qin Sect?" Qin Wentian glanced at Leng Pingchao as he asked.

"No, but they were all smirking in self-satisfaction, as though immensely pleased with their companion's 'jokes'," Leng Pingchao glacially replied.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded his head. He then said, "Since these people are so intensely proud of themselves, brothers and sisters of the Qin Sect, teach them a good lesson on my behalf. Although you guys are members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I don't really have any death grudges with any of you. And in consideration of the fact that it isn't easy to cultivate to your current level, I won't kill you this time. However, in the future if you guys represent the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and make me your enemy, or try to

take my life—at that time I will show no mercy."

Qin Wentian wasn't a bloodthirsty person. Although the people before him were members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he wouldn't start a mindless slaughter. This was his principle when Qin Wentian handled things.

The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect let out a breath filled with tension as they gave up all notions of risking their lives. After which, the members of the Qin Sect stepped out and a battle erupted between them. The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had already lost their morale and basically didn't even have the heart to do battle. In addition, they were originally weaker, so how could they even resist the Qin Sect? Very swiftly, they were all injured and their treasures were seized away. The surrounding people spectating silently sucked in a breath of cold air. These people of the Qin Sect were truly like bandits.

Not too long after, Qin Wentian and his companions left, leaving behind the dejected members of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Their bodies were riddled with injuries as rage and reluctance flickered in their eyes. However, they were all completely helpless. Back in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, they were supreme and lofty characters, but in the City of Ancient Emperors, it was basically impossible for them to defend against the Qin Sect that Qin Wentian had established.

...

In the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, within a misty immortal mountain...there was an incomparably vast and radiant

emperor palace with numerous pavilions situated inside. All the people in there, even the ordinary guards, were all characters at the immortal-foundation realm at the very least.

Many figures had gathered in front of the most majestic ancient pavilion, sitting down cross-legged in absolute silence. Those sitting there were all at the immortal-king realm. Right now, they were all being extremely respectful, listening to the words and teachings of a supreme figure right at the very front.

That supreme figure, was none other than the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor.

And at this very instant, the voice of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor abruptly stopped. The voice of the Great Dao was interrupted. An incomparably powerful wave of might gushed forth from the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor and a stifling pressure suddenly descended on everyone there. The countenances of those immortal kings drastically changed, and an apprehensive look appeared in their eyes as they stared at the supreme figure ahead.

What just happened?

"Your Majesty!" someone respectfully called out. The eyes of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor flared open. The dazzling coldness within was seemingly able to penetrate through the heavens and earth, causing the immortal kings to feel traces of fear as they bowed. "Your Majesty, please calm your anger!"

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's fury finally subsided. He drew in a deep breath and calmly stated, "Que Tianyi has been killed."

As the sound of his voice faded, shock and surprise flitted through the faces of the immortal kings. Among them, the Scarce Moon Immortal King was present as well. After he heard these words, his aura fluctuated wildly as his countenance changed.

Ever since Que Tianyi became a personal disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, his relationship with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had grown extremely close. And even he himself would often come to the emperor palace to listen to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor talking about the Dao. The Scarce Moon Immortal Manor was deeply allied with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They viewed Que Tianyi as their greatest ray of hope but now... Que Tianyi had actually been killed by someone?

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, that scum Qin Wentian has actually dared to kill Que Tianyi in the face of this seat's immortal sense," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor said slowly. His voice was calm, causing the immortal kings to marvel at how swiftly he'd controlled his emotions. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's state of heart was truly profound.

"Relay my order. Summon the most outstanding elites at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon from our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and send them to the City of Ancient Emperors," the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor emotionlessly intoned, his words causing everyone's hearts to tremble.

This time around, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was truly enraged!



# Chapter 958: Tripartite Confrontation

---

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all in a state of dispiritedness. Their treasures had all been cleanly seized away, and they were all suffering from various degrees of injuries; it was simply a great humiliation.

However, not one of them were in a temper because at the very least, they could leave that place alive. This was actually because Qin Wentian had taken pity on them, saying that it wasn't easy for their cultivation base to reach such a stage. If not, and had Qin Wentian ordered a slaughter, they would all be dead men. How brutal would that be?

No one believed that Qin Wentian would dare to kill, yet Qin Wentian had actually done so in the face of Que Tianyi's master, an immortal emperor. How could he be bothered with killing a few more then? He didn't kill them simply because he didn't intend to kill them. They had once partaken in the same examination together during the Eastern Sage Immortal banquet, and now their lives were in his hands. He was the lofty sect leader of the Qin Sect. And these disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect couldn't even stand against a single strike from him.

Right after stepping into the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian had already given them an unforgettable lesson. It was highly likely that in this life, they would never be able to forget that scene which occurred earlier.

This group of geniuses all seemed to have the life beaten out of them. They quietly walked around the City of Ancient Emperors,

but right at this moment, in the space before them, a black-robed figure suddenly appeared. The body of this figure shimmered with a dark golden light, and a stifling pressure radiated from him. One could feel how overwhelmingly powerful and sharp he was—this man was definitely an extremely dangerous character.

The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect no longer dared to underestimate any of the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors. They stared at the figure as he descended from the air. His hands were clasped behind his back, and his dark golden eyes looked extremely terrifying. He gazed at them all and asked, "Humiliated by the Qin Sect?"

Gusu Tianqi tilted his head and stared at the man who'd just appeared. "What's that got to do with you?"

A cold smile appeared on the young man's face. He then stated, "Coincidentally, I've been meaning to establish a power of my own. From now on, you guys can follow me."

"Arrogant." The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared at the figure before them. Yet another arrogant individual. With just a sentence, he wanted the geniuses of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to follow him?

"Although we were defeated, that doesn't mean that our strength is weak. Why must we follow you?" one of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's geniuses spoke icily. Before this, the anger they were suppressing felt like it could violently erupt at any moment.

"Why?" That person coldly laughed, "Don't you guys feel as weak as ants in the City of Ancient Emperors? However, I'm able to allow your pride to continue existing here. I, Mo Xie, am the only one who can bestow upon you all such glory."

This person who'd just appeared was none other than Mo Xie. His gaze turned sharp as he advanced towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's disciples. His aura gushed forth and the vastness of the might he generated caused everyone to feel how powerful he was. Gusu Tianqi's countenance changed as he seriously stared at this person before them.

"Qin Wentian alone was enough to cause all your face and prestige to be swept to the ground. With him here, you guys in the City of Ancient Emperors are destined to never be able to raise your head up high. However, I alone am enough to threaten the entire Qin Sect." Mo Xie's words were incomparably arrogant. He was now in front of Gusu Tianqi, his hand stretched towards him. In the next instant, Gusu Tianqi only felt a stifling pressure boring down on him. That shocking strength was so strong that he couldn't even breathe.

—BOOM!— Gusu Tianqi unleashed his constellation. A sun furnace appeared and the surrounding temperature towered up. Mo Xie glanced upwards, his dark golden eyes were extremely terrifying, and shot a ray of light towards the numerous suns that appeared. However, powerful sun spears manifested and shot back towards him. Mo Xie grabbed out in the air, and a dark golden gigantic palm imprint immediately captured all the sun spears aiming for him, crushing them with ease. With a thunderous boom, the sun furnace was destroyed by Mo Xie and its terrifying flames began spewing about in all directions.

At the same time, Mo Xie appeared right before Gusu Tianqi, with only a few inches separating them. He coldly spoke, "In front of me, Qin Wentian can only flee. How could you guys ever be my opponent? I can give you a choice. Follow me or die?"

As the sound of Mo Xie's words faded away, a destructive might enveloped everyone in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. It felt like with his strength alone, he could instantly lay waste to all the geniuses present before him.

Gusu Tianqi stared at that pair of dark golden eyes; Mo Xie was akin to a true devil. He finally understood why geniuses of the immortal realms came to the City of Ancient Emperors to temper themselves. Because here they were able to see the most elite of their own generations, and widen their horizons. They wouldn't be frogs in the well, believing that they were unrivaled under the heavens merely with their puny strength.

Mo Xie recruited these disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were just defeated and humiliated by the Qin Sect. Not only that, the news of Mo Xie establishing a power soon circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors, and there were many who came forth to join it.

The sect leader was Mo Xie, ranked second in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He was someone more powerful than Nanfeng Yunxi or Qin Wentian.

Why was the Violet Sect so powerful? It was because they had Zi

Daoyang, who was ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

And now, Mo Xie had established his own power, and had named his sect: Evil Palace!

It felt like the Evil Palace was destined to rise in power. In a few short days, hundreds of geniuses had joined. Among them were even those who'd ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and they were all extremely ruthless and cruel characters.

This caused people to think of the declining Twin Stars Alliance. Because they'd been defeated by Qin Wentian, the Twin Stars Alliance was doomed to be the cause for the Qin Sect's rise to power. Right now, three major powers had appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors, forming a balanced triangle of power, a confrontation of three.

These three powers were none other than Zi Daoyang's Violet Sect, Mo Xie's Evil Palace, and Qin Wentian's Qin Sect. Together, the three contained the top-ranked five in the Immortal Ascension Rankings—the first time such a scenario had appeared in the City of Ancient Emperors.

The Evil Palace established by Mo Xie gave the Qin Sect a formless pressure. A while back, news had circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors that during the time when they fought for an ancient emperor's inheritance, Qin Wentian had seized the inheritance which originally belonged to Mo Xie. After that, he joined forces with Nanfeng Yunxi and Princess Qing'er and injured Mo Xie, forcing him to retreat. Undoubtedly, the three of them had

deeply offended Mo Xie. And many people speculated that Mo Xi had established the Evil Palace—and recruited the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect—for no other reason than to deal with the Qin Sect.

Presently in the Qin Sect, behind a waterfall, all the important characters of the Qin Sect were gathered.

Qin Wentian, Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, Hua Taixu, Xu Ruxue, Li Yu, and a few others sat in a circle. Li Yu then spoke, "Today, I received news that the Evil Palace already has 120 experts within their ranks. After fighting for the inheritance that day, Mo Xie vanished without a trace. He should have been in closed-door seclusion, cultivating for a period of time, but now he's appeared and already made his move. There's a high possibility that he's aiming for the Qin Sect."

Evidently, the Qin Sect was feeling the pressure. Although they were powerful, they still hadn't reached a state of invincibility in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Previously, Que Tianyi had led the group of disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect into this place. They had all been filled with contempt, and believed themselves to be one of the strongest. The Qin Sect might be able to gaze at this group with disdain, but for an existence such as Mo Xie, they definitely couldn't underestimate him. Especially after he'd made such an impactful move after he reappeared—establishing the Evil Palace. Qin Wentian and his companions could clearly sense that Mo Xie had done so because he was preparing to move against them. They'd injured Mo Xie back then, and given his personality, how could he

forgive and forget what they'd done? He would surely never give up seeking revenge.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He turned to Nanfeng Yunxi, "Nanfeng, what do you think?"

"For starters, the Qin Sect should definitely continue to recruit disciples. Mo Xie's influence is extremely strong, and I heard many people ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings have voluntarily chosen to join the Evil Palace," Nanfeng Yunxi replied.

"The geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors are reluctant to act as spectators, and intend to be part of this current storm sweeping across the city. Since this is the case, we will focus on recruiting more talent. Since this is an inevitable battle, we will face it directly." Qin Wentian nodded in agreement as he continued, "Ruxue, Li Yu, and Taixu. I will leave this matter in your hands. Also, help me inform the members of our Qin Sect that during this period of time, it would be better for them to keep a low profile when they venture out. Don't be so quick to reveal their identities to outsiders."

"You mean...?" Li Yu's gaze froze as he stared at Qin Wentian.

"Although nothing has happened yet, it's always good to be alert and prepared as early as possible," Qin Wentian stated.

"Understood." Li Yu nodded his head.

"Sect leader." At this moment, a voice drifted over from afar. Qin Wentian immediately asked, "What's the matter?"

"A brother stationed at the Underworld Mountains has some information. Zi Daoyang has completed his comprehension two days ago, but has yet to come out. He chose to stay in the Underworld Mountains up till now. However, today he has left the Underworld Mountains," the voice rang out, causing the countenances of those who heard it to change, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

Zi Daoyang had left the Underworld Mountains.

The one ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings had also obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. His strength would surely improve by another level, and he constituted a threat no lesser than that of Mo Xie.

"Understood. Thanks for the trouble," Qin Wentian replied as the person left.

"Now that Zi Daoyang has left that place, the situation in the City of Ancient Emperors will soon grow more chaotic. Just like the people have discussed, this triangular balance of power has been formed," said Li Yu. Qin Wentian nodded, "That's a certainty. Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie both have a piece of the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor, and they're already destined to be mortal enemies. And since my companion Little Rascal has also gained comprehension of one of the portions, the three powerful forces are already fated to fight against each other."



"Haha, how interesting. Who could have thought that the powers established by the top-ranked five in the Immortal Ascension Rankings would be in a situation where they'd all be against each other.? I'm truly filled with anticipation to see which of the three can eventually stand at the top, laughing with arrogance at all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors." Li Yu laughed uproariously. He was truly filled with anticipation in his heart.

Very soon, news circulated around the City of Ancient Emperors. After Zi Daoyang found out the power level of the Qin Sect and the Evil Palace, he restructured his Violet Sect and invited more geniuses to join, causing rising winds and gusting clouds.

And not long after, more shocking news emerged. The Twin Stars Alliance was officially fragmented. Xiao Lengyue knew that it was impossible to deal with Qin Wentian and the Qin Sect while being allied with Xuan Yang. She had chosen to forsake Xuan Yang and had gathered the forces of the former Xiao Sect, joining the Violet Sect instead. In a short period of time, the strength of the Violet Sect had undergone another boost in terms of power.

Right now, the curious people in the City of Ancient Emperors were all mired in discussion. The Qin Sect, the Violet Sect, and the Evil Palace. These three monstrous powers, which of them was the strongest and which of them was the weakest?

# Chapter 959: Tyrannical Zi Daoyang

---

The Violet Sect, the Evil Palace and the Qin Sect. The three powers grew stronger and stronger.

And as all three sects were gathering strength, in the open area outside the City of Ancient Emperors, beams of light shot through the air as a number of figures descended onto the earth.

Booming reverberations rocked the heavens and earth, like that of an earthquake. Clouds of dust scattered around, shrouding their silhouettes. And after a long moment, when all the dust finally settled, a large number of figures could be seen.

bzz bzz bzz Four more figures appeared from a different direction, and were floating mid-air above the figures who'd appeared earlier. Each of them seemed to be a leader of a group, and if one were to observe them in more detail, the four great camps of people all had a total of 81 people respectively. In addition, there were over 360 geniuses present. Not only that, all of them were experts at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon—the strength of this group was terrifying to the extreme.

"Move out." The four in the lead all projected extraordinary auras. One of them gave the command, and the entire group entered the city. Everywhere they passed, the crowds felt their hearts trembling at the number of experts these four groups had.

"Are these people from a supreme power in the immortal realms?" A spectating genius spoke in a low voice, feeling a little

puzzled. The City of Ancient Emperors was different from other places. The people who came here would usually come in small batches of a few people. It was very rare for a powerful sect in the immortal realms to send so many ascendants here together at the same time. And they were clearly ninth-level ascendants, a whole army of them.

Evidently, they had come here with a purpose. But why were they here exactly?

These people in fact...had all come from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor summoned all the geniuses at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon under his command, sweeping through the current seven prefectures still under his control. Under the countless years the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had held sway, how immense was the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect truly? Not mentioning the geniuses at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, there were even plenty of immortal kings.

Among these ninth-level ascendants, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect selected over three hundred of the strongest individuals, and then sent them to the City of Ancient Emperors. The four young men in the lead all had extraordinary statuses. They were personal disciples of the four paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the most outstanding characters at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

They'd come to this place for one purpose only—to kill Qin

Wentian. They wanted to rip out the roots of the Qin Sect completely.

It wasn't so easy to endure the rage of an immortal emperor-level character.

And right now, Qin Wentian had no idea that an army had been sent to the City of Ancient Emperors to deal with him.

Naturally, he'd thought of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's rage. But he didn't expect the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to take such swift action by immediately mobilizing the elite members of the Eastern Sage Army to enter the City of Ancient Emperors.

In the Qin Sect, Qin Wentian received the news that Little Rascal had also completed its comprehension and left the Underworld Mountains.

Right now, Qin Wentian was floating in the air, staring at the members of his Qin Sect as he spoke, "Members of the Qin Sect, everyone prepare to move out now."

As the sound of his voice faded, numerous figures soared into the air. All of them were experts of the Qin Sect. They stared at Qin Wentian with some bewilderment, not knowing why their sect leader had summoned them.

"Make your preparations for battle," Qin Wentian commanded.

After which, he turned to Qing`er. "Qing`er, take out your spatial treasure and we will bring everyone from the Qin Sect and depart for the Underworld Mountains immediately."

"Right." Qing`er nodded. With a wave of her hand, her spatial treasure appeared. It was a gigantic leaf that emanated intense spatial energy fluctuations.

"Everyone, follow me." Qin Wentian and Qing`er stepped onto the gigantic leaf. The other geniuses of the Qin Sect each mounted the leaf as well. They still had no idea what had happened to make Qin Wentian summon the entirety of their strength. They could faintly sense that their opponent this time around—if it wasn't Zi Daoyang of the Violet Sect—would surely be Mo Xie and his Evil Palace.

Fearsome spatial fluctuations rocked the atmosphere, and the gigantic leaf acted like a flying boat, disappearing directly into the void.

.....

In the Underworld Mountains, the two passageways that led to the caverns were now flooded with people. The man in the lead exuded unmatched magnificence—he was none other than Zi Daoyang.

Before Zi Daoyang stood an incomparably gigantic ferocious demon beast. This demonic beast's head shone with a golden luster, and its eyes flickered with an extremely chilly light. Low-

sounding roars rang out unceasingly as it stared at Zi Daoyang.

"I've waited for you for a long time. Who would have thought that you'd be this powerful after obtaining the inheritance? What a surprise...but no matter what, everything shall eventually be mine." Zi Daoyang's constellation flashed in the sky—it was like the silhouette of a divinity, and the light circulating around him was like a heaven-devouring diagram that could devour a myriad of living things in the heavens and earth.

Zi Daoyang blasted out his palm and a gigantic violet palm imprint shot through the air, shimmering with divine might. The violet rays shone on the demonic beast ahead, containing an unexcelled might within.

"ROAR!" That powerful demonic beast let out a wrathful roar. Around him, a divine glow flashed, shrouding him protectively with an impenetrable defensive shield.

—BOOM!— The violet palm imprint blasted against it. The screen of light formed from the divine glow began to crack apart. Zi Daoyang snorted coldly as he advanced forth, stretching his hand out and manifesting a palm of darkness that slammed into the cracked screen of light. Boundless runes circulated as the energy from the divine glow barrier was absorbed into him bit by bit.

The experts of the Violet Sect crowded around, tightly sealing the area and allowing no openings for the demonic beast to escape. All this was to aid Zi Daoyang in seizing the portion of comprehension that demonic beast had acquired.

Zi Daoyang was none other than the one who'd ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and he'd even obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. If he could acquire another portion, his strength would surely shoot up, and because of this, Zi Daoyang had been well-prepared during these past few days—he'd camped around the Underworld Mountains so he could appear the instant anything strange happened.

Within that screen of light, Little Rascal's roars shook the heavens and earth. His sharp talons raked out, similarly shimmering with intense runic light, devouring everything it touched. The energy from him and Zi Daoyang attacked each other through the screen of light—it was terrifying to the extreme.

"Who would have thought a vile creature like you would be so powerful? If it weren't for the fact that you obtained a portion of the inheritance, I would surely tame you to be my mount," Zi Daoyang coldly spoke. His left palm lifted out, and the violet rays that radiated forth materialized into a violet sword. His constellation shone down its light, causing the violet sword to be infused with an unparalleled sharpness that could slaughter its way through everything.

chi chi... The violet sword slashed down, cleaving through the screen of light as it aimed for Little Rascal's gigantic body. Little Rascal howled in anger as his other paw smashed out, blocking the violet sword. Despite this, the power within the violet sword could tear apart all defenses, and instantly slashed through the incomparably tough paw, causing fresh blood to flow out while Little Rascal roared in extreme misery.

—bzz!— A beam of intense light flashed as incomparably terrifying spatial fluctuations rumbled the area. After which, a thunderous shout rang out through the sky, "RELEASE HIM!"

Along with that thunderous shout, there seemed to be a palm imprint formed from the hand of God itself, crushing downwards. It was none other than Qin Wentian's God's Hand.

Zi Daoyang waved his left hand, his violet sharp sword slashed upwards, clashing against the God's Hand as a deafening sound echoed from the impact. A moment later, the palm imprint created by the God's Hand was shattered, but its energy had neutralized the violet sword, causing it to vanish as well.

Numerous palm imprints fell from the sky, each containing an unfathomably profound divine might that could suppress everything. Zi Daoyang retreated rapidly, he turned his gaze up to the air, looking at the newly arrived figures. He saw Qin Wentian standing arrogantly in the air, the experts of the Qin Sect behind him.

An extremely terrifying coldness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. Clearly, it wasn't Zi Daoyang alone who was keeping tabs on the Underworld Mountains; Qin Wentian, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie all had people stationed there. But Qin Wentian hadn't expected Zi Daoyang to act so swiftly, hence he had no choice but to ask Qing'er to use her spatial treasure.

"While I was comprehending the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's



inheritance, I heard your fame has been rising day by day in the City of Ancient Emperors. Establishing a sect of your own, did it give you false confidence that you'd be able to fight against me?" An incomparable arrogance radiated from Zi Daoyang. He was ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings, no one could fight him.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal roared at him. After which, its body soared up into the air and appeared beside Qin Wentian, glaring coldly at Zi Daoyang down below.

"The strength of this vile beast truly isn't bad. I couldn't bear to kill it," Zi Daoyang spoke in a faint tone as he continued, "Oh, so Nanfeng and Little Sister Qing`er are here as well."

Qing`er's countenance was like ice. She coldly replied, "I'm not acquainted with you."

"In the future I shall pay a visit to Uncle Evergreen, and Little Sister Qing`er will naturally be acquainted with me by then." Zi Daoyang smiled. After that he turned to Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, for the sake of Little Sister Qing`er, I don't wish to make things difficult for you. You guys can leave here, but this demonic beast is mine for sure."

"As long as I'm here, that's absolutely impossible," Qin Wentian coldly spoke.

"Do you really believe you can stop me? Even if you were at the ninth level instead of the eighth, what can you do? So what if

you're ranked fourth now? The difference between the fourth rank and the first rank is something you can never imagine." Zi Daoyang's body shone with a dazzling violet light as his aura intensified. He was like a divinity of his constellation, radiating an untold amount of radiance.

"This is the Violet Emperor's Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art—it contains a boundless might and can boost one's whole strength to an unfathomable extent, capable of breaking through anything. It's one of the two famed ultimate arts of the Violet Emperor," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, reminding him to be more cautious.

As the sound of her voice faded, she and Qing'er walked to stand beside Qin Wentian, intending to fight side-by-side with him.

Back then the three of them had managed to heavily injure Mo Xie after they joined forces. Zi Daoyang's strength wasn't in any way inferior to Mo Xie, but as to his exact level of strength, they would only know after they fought.

# Chapter 960: Great Battle in the Underworld Mountains

---

Zi Daoyang stared at the three of them. After which, his eyes landed on Qing`er, "Little Sis Qing`er, if we fought here, how can I answer to your royal father, Uncle Evergreen?"

Qing`er's countenance turned ice-cold. She ignored Zi Daoyang, but he only turned back to say to Qin Wentian, "Don't you feel ashamed doing this?"

"When I stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, you were already ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. At that time, I was only at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon. You think yourself unrivaled here? Could it be you wish to fight one-on-one with me in a fair battle?" Qin Wentian stared at Zi Daoyang as he replied, "After I break through to the ninth level, I will naturally seek you out for a one-on-one battle."

"Hmph." Zi Daoyang smiled in disdain. "Lengyue, bring some people to restrain Qing`er. I don't wish to fight against her. As for Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, I will handle them. Didn't I hear recently that the Qin Sect is said to be the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors? With my Violet Sect here today, I want the people of the City of Ancient Emperors to see who the true number-one power really is."

As the sound of his voice faded, the members from both sects unleashed their powerful auras. In just an instant, a fearsome storm swept across the heavens and earth, and it was apparent that a grand chaotic battle was about to unfold.

The violet light Zi Daoyang was radiating illuminated the sky. Boundless violet light materialized into an indomitable sharp sword in the air that ferociously slashed outwards. It contained a supremely powerful might that could destroy everything, aiming for the space between Qin Wentian and Qing`er.

Both of them dodged to the sides. Zi Daoyang stepped out, blasting his palm forward as a boundless violet light transformed into a towering palm imprint. This violet gigantic palm could seemingly crush anything, and seemed to contain the strongest, most overwhelming attack power within it.

Qin Wentian's body expanded as rumbling sounds echoed out. His entire body shone with a dazzling light, containing countless runes circulating around. Stepping out, his body was akin to a world supreme physique, containing the power to suppress everything. He unleashed his constellation as its light enveloped him protectively, but even so, it would be extremely tough for him to stand against that gigantic violet palm imprint.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's God's Hand blasted out with an overwhelming might that could shake the heavens and earth, slamming into the violet palm imprint. Two powerful forces met in mid-air, drawing the attention of many people. The Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art was proclaimed to have one of the strongest attacks, whereas the God's Hand—being an inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi—was also known for its tyrannical power. This was a clash of the strongest attacks.

A thunderous boom sounded out as the palm imprints collapsed,

causing the spectators' hearts to tremble. It looked like the God's Hand, the inheritance of Ancient Emperor Yi, was still a shade stronger than the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art. Both of the palm imprints collapsed together, but it must be known that Zi Daoyang was a level higher in terms of cultivation base compared to Qin Wentian.

On the other side, Xiao Lengyue brought her men to surround Qing'er and delay her. A total of four experts were currently fighting against her, completely separating her from Qin Wentian.

Nanfeng Yunxi was by Qin Wentian's side. A phantom of an ancient phoenix covered her as its red glow filled the sky. Stabbing forth with her finger, the clarion cry of a phoenix sounded out as it shot towards Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang snorted coldly. His constellation shone with a brilliant light as he too, unleashed a finger attack. Momentarily, a ray of light containing boundless might completely absorbed the fire phoenix finger.

"RETURN!" Zi Daoyang roared. The fire phoenix finger attack actually reversed its trajectory, shooting back toward Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi.

Nanfeng Yunxi's countenance changed. She stabbed out with her finger again, manifesting another fire phoenix. The two fire phoenix's slammed against each other in mid-air, and both exploded from the impact amidst their cries of misery.

"Today, it's truly my honor to be able to experience two of the Violet Emperor's supreme arts—the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art and the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art," said Nanfeng Yunxi. The Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art was a supreme, indomitable attacking power, while the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art was a mystical onslaught. Not only could it defend against powerful attacks, it could even reverse an opponent's attacks back on others. This technique was of a higher grade compared to the Xuan Emperor's Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. This was why Xuan Yang wasn't even worthy of a single mention in the face of Zi Daoyang.

Naturally, in the immortal realms, the Xuan Emperor wasn't comparable to the Violet Emperor either. The Violet Emperor was a supreme peak-level immortal emperor character.

"Nanfeng, ordinary attacks are basically useless against me. The two of you aren't a match for me," Zi Daoyang spoke. He then stepped out and continued in a cold voice, "Nobody can stop me."

As the sound of his voice faded, violet qi filled the sky. Boundless light congregated on Zi Daoyang as though the violet qi was rising from the east. A supreme might gushed forth from him as Zi Daoyang blasted his palms out, manifesting an incomparably gigantic violet palm that could ravage everything, capable of killing even the gods if they tried to obstruct him.

Qin Wentian unleashed his strength to its absolute limits. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed unceasingly as his stature grew even larger. The divine energy within his body seethed and surged as his God's Hand blasted out once more, blotting out the

sky, clashing against that incomparably large violet palm imprint in the air. The heavens and earth shook from the impact of that power, yet the violet palm imprint didn't shatter.

Zi Daoyang had a cold smile of contempt on his face as he spoke, "I wonder whether the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance would be able to devour the energy within the God's Hand or not."

As the sound of his voice faded, terrifying layers of blackish runic light shimmered from his palm, transforming into a terrifying vortex that started to absorb the energy of the God's Hand, as if to devour it whole. That incomparably gigantic violet palm imprint transformed into a dark abyss, while the God's Hand sunk in deeper and deeper, as if it was trying to devour Qin Wentian's entire arm. Zi Daoyang's eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as he watched on.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar rang out as a gigantic demonic beast lunged over, its paws swiping for Zi Daoyang's head. That tyrannical power caused everyone to feel that if Zi Daoyang's head was hit by that attack, it would surely explode into nonexistence. The raw strength of the demonic beast was simply too terrifying.

Zi Daoyang laughed coldly. He stretched out his left hand and grabbed at the air. A gigantic violet palm imprint fell from the sky, transforming into a prison that secured the body of the gigantic demonic beast. The demonic beast wrenched its maw wide and chomped down on the palm, and it actually succeeded in devouring it.

Nanfeng Yunxi's figure began to be cloaked in supreme flames as

she stepped towards Zi Daoyang. She herself was like an ancient phoenix, and an incomparably sharp phoenix sword slashed down from the sky, painting the sky a brilliant red.

"It's useless," said Zi Daoyang. He unleashed his powerful innate technique to its limit as boundless violet light shot forth from him. The phoenix sword slashed atop the screen of light, the force within it branding its image onto the screen of light, but to no avail.

"GO!" Zi Daoyang roared, that scorching phoenix sword reversed its trajectory, using Nanfeng Yunxi's own attack against her once again.

"The Thousand Autumns Emperor Art." Nanfeng Yunxi had an extremely unsightly expression on her face. She unleashed another strike to destroy her own attack once more. She had enough power to destroy Xuan Yang's Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art because she was ranked third while Xuan Yang was fourth. However, it was extremely strenuous for her to fight against the first-ranked Zi Daoyang.

"This fellow is so powerful." Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu and Zi Qingxuan had joined forces for their battle. Right now, their cultivation bases were all at the eighth level of Celestial Phenomenon, but their combat prowess was off the charts. This was especially so when they joined forces—ordinary ninth-level ascendants would be swiftly defeated by them.

However, although they were very powerful when they joined forces, it was clear they were far from being enough when facing



against characters of Zi Daoyang's level.

Being able to rank first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings of the City of Ancient Emperors, Zi Daoyang was clearly an existence at the very peak, even throughout the entire immortal realms.

"Truly powerful, his attacks and defenses have no flaws. In addition, he even obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance," Zi Qingxuan spoke in a low voice.

The members of the Qin Sect and the Violet Sect were already clashing madly, using the space between the two caverns of the ancient emperors as their battleground. The impact of their clashes caused streams of chaotic qi to ravage the surroundings.

However at this moment in a faraway location, a group of experts descended. These people radiated an extreme coldness, as though they were all incomparably ruthless characters. The young man in the lead had a pair of dark golden eyes, and it felt like they could pierce through the void itself. He calmly stood on a mountain peak with his hands clasped behind him.

"Palace Lord, shall we kill all in our path?" someone asked the young man, looking at him expectantly.

"There's no hurry. The Qin Sect is not weak. Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Qing'er all have extreme combat prowess. Even if Zi Daoyang wishes to take them down, he would still have to pay a heavy price. Let's continue to wait," Mo Xie coldly replied. After which, his dark golden eyes closed, as though the matter had

nothing to do with him.

Those standing behind Mo Xie were the experts who joined the Evil Palace he established. These people were all fully prepared for battle, waiting for the chaos to intensify before they made their move and plundered everything.

The battle in the Underworld Mountains was extremely sudden, and had begun the instant Little Rascal finished his comprehension. Zi Daoyang led the members of his Violet Sect, while Qin Wentian led the members of his Qin Sect. None of the others in the City of Ancient Emperors knew of this. In fact, it was only now that news was slowly beginning to circulate out.

The people of the Violet Sect, the Qin Sect, and the Evil Palace had all vanished, with all of them heading towards the Underworld Mountains. It looked like this time around, a grand battle of unprecedented proportions would take place there.

.....

Right now at a certain location in the City of Ancient Emperors, over three hundred experts were heading towards the headquarters of the Qin Sect. Their movements naturally attracted the attention of many. More than three hundred of these experts were mounted on their speed-type treasures as they rushed to the Qin Sect, but when they arrived at its headquarters, they actually discovered that there wasn't even a single person left inside. The place was completely empty.

"They're not here?" The four in the lead frowned, they turned their gazes toward the geniuses far away as they called out, "Hold it there!"

The geniuses from afar turned to look, staring at the newcomer's impressive troop formation, and their hearts trembled a little.

"Where are the people of the Qin Sect?" A voice thundered out from the air. One among the crowd replied, "There seems to be a great commotion in the Underworld Mountains. I think Qin Wentian might have led the people of the Qin Sect over to that place."

"You come with us to lead the way." The person froze upon hearing the command. After which he only felt an overwhelming pressure boring down onto him, so he could only nod his head and reply, "Alright."

As he nodded, he soared into the air as thousands of speculations appeared in his heart. Who were all these experts?

# Chapter 961: Strongest Battle States

---

In the Underworld Mountains, Zi Daoyang was battling against Qin Wentian, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Little Rascal.

The experts of the Qin Sect were fighting against the Violet Sect, and explosions were occurring everywhere amidst the chaotic battle. It caused the surrounding mountain peaks to crumble, as fissures and cracks opened up in the ground around the area. Rumbling sounds rang out, resembling a scene from the apocalypse.

Zi Daoyang, Qin Wentian, and company were at the center of this battlefield. His gigantic violet palm imprint clashed against Qin Wentian's God's Hand, wanting to devour the energy of God's Hand using the abyss of darkness. However, Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. His entire body shimmered with a resplendent runic light, and the runic lines converged together, forming a divine physique that had the power to suppress everything. In his body, there was a vast might as well as startling divine energy. Multi-colored rays interweaved, circulating around him.

A shocking strength erupted from him, enveloping Zi Daoyang completely. Qin Wentian blasted out with his left palm, able to annihilate all things in existence.

Zi Daoyang snorted coldly, and the gigantic violet palm abruptly separated from the God's Hand. The boundless violet light then materialized a violet-colored ancient cauldron that shot outwards. Thunderous booming sounds echoed out, destroying the cauldron

and Qin Wentian's attacks.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal roared in rage, the intensity shaking the heavens. A layer of king's armor enveloped its entire body, and intricate runes could be seen on its sharp talons. It swiftly raked its claws out, forcing Zi Daoyang into retreat.

"Not bad. You guys might have a little strength in you after all." Zi Daoyang retreated more than a thousand meters away. He stared ahead, stretching out both his hands as boundless violet light manifested countless supreme gigantic cauldrons, each of them capable of causing everything to collapse, rocking all existences from the beginning of time till now.

"Careful!" Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. Zi Daoyang's attacks were growing more and more terrifying. Right now, he was truly angered, and hence more fearsome than ever.

rumble! Qin Wentian's body expanded once more. This time, his size reached over a hundred meters, causing him to be even larger than the cauldrons. In addition to the unexcelled runic glow circulating around him, he looked like a divinity that hailed from the primordial era. His eyes were incomparably demonic, containing within them an eternal fire.

His gaze swept across the battlefield, and he saw the great battle between the Violet Sect and the Qin Sect. Xiao Lengyue led several experts to entrap Qing'er. His God's Hand transformed into different sets of runes, materializing a mysterious energy that weaved together into a gigantic heavenly hammer. An all-powerful supreme light blossomed in the skies as a boundless might gushed

forth from the heavenly hammer in Qin Wentian's hand.

"Qing'er, step away!" Qin Wentian called out. An intense spatial energy radiated from Qing'er, enveloping her instantly. The two of them seemed to be connected on a very deep level, achieving an unbelievable degree of tacit understanding. Qin Wentian's heavenly hammer rose up before ferociously smashing downwards with crushing force.

At this moment, how large was Qin Wentian's size? With a hundred-meter body, the heavenly hammer in his hand swung downwards like a meteor shooting through the skies. As long as he was willing to, he could attack anywhere he desired.

The instant the heavenly hammer descended, Xiao Lengyue and several experts on her side felt a chaotic and violent current sweeping over them. An inconceivably domineering pressure suppressed them all. Xiao Lengyue struggled to lift her head, and saw only a gigantic heavenly hammer blotting out the skies, containing a trace of immortal might born from law energy. As the heavenly hammer neared, her countenance turned incomparably pale. Qin Wentian's strike was terrifying to the extreme.

With a loud shout, boundless freezing energy gushed forth from Xiao Lengyue, intending to freeze everything solid. With her in the center, her surroundings all began to freeze as the frost shot upwards and aimed for the heavenly hammer. Not only her, rays of light erupted upwards from the several geniuses around her. They were all unleashing their strongest attacks.

But as that heavenly hammer slammed down, everyone saw a

burst of crushing might dominating everything in the area. When one's attacking power reached a certain limit, it was capable of destroying everything. Furthermore, Qin Wentian's strike not only contained a tyrannical power, it also contained an incomparably fearsome suppressive might. In fact, there were even columns of holy, pure-white flames circulating around the hammer—it was the epitome of pure destruction.

Zi Daoyang's countenance stiffened. He rushed out with lightning speed as the numerous violet cauldrons blasted frenziedly outwards, aiming for that descending heavenly hammer. His cauldrons radiated a similar world-shaking force as well.

Xiao Lengyue turned ashen, the heavenly hammer was about to smash into her. But at the last moment, Zi Daoyang's gigantic cauldrons appeared before her and collided with that terrifying hammer. A heaven-rumbling explosion thundered out, causing everyone's eardrums to throb painfully. Several glowing lights appeared in the sky, and the impact caused numerous craters to appear in their surroundings. The gigantic cauldrons were destroyed one after another, but they also succeeded in repelling Qin Wentian's heavenly hammer. Wielding the heavenly hammer, the God's Hand trembled violently from the impact as its aura fluctuated wildly.

Qing'er's body flickered, appearing beside Qin Wentian as fearsome spatial energy fluctuations radiated from her.

In fact, within Qing'er's body, she was suddenly enveloped by a mysterious energy.

"Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium." Zi Daoyang sensed the might radiating from Qing`er. He then turned to Qing`er and spoke, "Qing`er, given your current state, you have no way to control the power of this secret art. You must endure extreme pain in order to use it once. I have no intentions of fighting you at all, so why must you activate the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium?"

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with a strange light. He lowered his head and stared at Qing`er. Back when the three of them had joined forces and injured Mo Xie, Qing`er had precisely used this technique that caused that explosive rise in her strength. But according to Zi Daoyang, Qing`er had to first injure herself and endure extreme pain before she could even use this art?

Qing`er could feel Qin Wentian's gaze on her. She inclined her head and looked straight at him, her eyes incomparably clear as she smiled. "It's okay."

"Nanfeng." Qin Wentian had no idea if Qing`er would admit to being injured, and he involuntarily glanced towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

"The Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium is the secret art of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. It's extremely mysterious and it's rumored that once activated, the user's strength will explosively increase. But I've never heard of any side effects before... after all, only those extremely close to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would understand this secret art," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over.



"You're right, Uncle Evergreen is like a brother to my royal father. I naturally understand what sort of secret art the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium is," Zi Daoyang clarified. He stared at Qin Wentian, "You are not worthy to make Qing`er battle for you."

"Qing`er." A trace of gentleness and warmth flickered in Qin Wentian's large eyes, but there was also a hint of guilt. Did she really have to go so far?

"I'm really fine." Qing`er smiled sweetly in response to Qin Wentian's concerned look. Her gentle eyes were filled with boundless love. Standing beside her, Nanfeng Yunxi felt moved as she witnessed the exchange. She completely didn't know what stories the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had experienced with Qin Wentian before, but the depth of their relationship was truly deep indeed.

"Nanfeng, Qing`er, and Little Rascal. The three of you surround him; I will be the controller for this entire battlefield. There will be no interference from the others." Qin Wentian stared up at Zi Daoyang as a terrifying coldness erupted from his eyes. His constellation unleashed an overwhelming suppressive might as figures of suppression fell from the sky, shimmering with a boundless light. At the same time, an unfathomably fearsome burst of sword might radiated from Qin Wentian's left hand as his Sword Slaughter Constellation was unleashed. His left hand shot up towards the sky, and manifested an all-annihilative gigantic sword that could tear everything asunder.

With a heavenly hammer in his right hand, and a gigantic sword in his left, Qin Wentian's body shimmered with resplendent runic

light, a characteristic of his supreme physique. At this moment, Qin Wentian looked like a real battle god, able to commit wholeheartedly to the battlefield. Stepping out, the earth trembled and cracks appeared underneath his feet, spreading out in all directions.

The members of the Violet Sect and the Qin Sect who were currently in combat glanced at Qin Wentian, extreme shock rising up in their hearts. What sort of character was this Qin Wentian exactly? He seemed to have an endless supply of trump cards, and right now, he was like a supreme battle god that looked capable of dominating everything under the heavens. The startling aura gushing forth from him felt like it could sweep over everything unchallenged.

"I shall accompany you in your fight," Nanfeng Yunxi declared. After which, a reddish glow shot up into the sky as a phantom of an ancient phoenix appeared. An ancient and mysterious aura gushed forth from her body, causing her own aura to intensify endlessly. That reddish glow expanded, blotting out the entire sky, sweeping across the heavens and earth.

Nanfeng Yunxi stepped out, and she stood in the air as her aura continued to rise.

Being ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the strength she displayed earlier was far inferior compared to Zi Daoyang, and was somewhat unfitting of her reputation. However, for true members of the Southern Phoenix Clan, they all knew that her earlier performance simply wasn't Nanfeng Yunxi's strongest battle state.

The Immortal Ascension Rankings ranked the rankers based on their combat prowess. After exhibiting their tyrannical strength, Qin Wentian and Qing`er were still ranked fourth and fifth, while Nanfeng Yunxi still solidly occupied the third rank. This wasn't a fluke, but rather, it was a recognition towards Nanfeng Yunxi's real strength.

—BOOM!— A deafening blast rang out as the entire heavens and earth seemed to undergo a transformation. Nanfeng Yunxi appeared to be in a separate world, filled with brilliant shades of red, while the cries of numerous ancient phoenixes joined together in a cacophony. The sparkling glow circulating around her resembled a phoenix's armor, causing her to radiate a sense of holiness.

"Nanfeng, you also want to make me your enemy? Going all out to activate your Southern Phoenix Clan's ultimate art...you've even burned the blood of the phoenix to fight against me." Zi Daoyang's expression turned heavy, staring at the opponents before him whose strength just kept rising. The ones ranked third, fourth, and fifth; they were in their strongest battle states, and accompanied by a powerful demonic beast—truly it was a terrifying sight to behold. Even the pressure he'd exuded earlier was completely drowned out by them.

Zi Daoyang no longer had absolute confidence that he'd win this battle.

"Originally, it wasn't a glorious matter to join forces to fight against you. However you, Zi Daoyang, are ranked first in the

Immortal Ascension Rankings, and your strength is undoubtedly stronger than mine. If you are willing to retreat, our Qin Sect is willing to offer a ceasefire," Nanfeng Yunxi proposed. Although she was powerful, she had a magnanimous heart, and was willing to publicly admit her inferiority to Zi Daoyang.

If the two of them fought one-on-one, she would definitely be the loser. However things were different now. Three powerful experts were all in their strongest battle states, and there was no doubt that if they fought, Zi Daoyang would surely be the one defeated!

## Chapter 962: Injury

---

Upon sensing the auras from these three opponents and the demonic beast before him, Zi Daoyang knew he had a high possibility of being defeated.

However, would he truly give up and leave?

He was Zi Daoyang, the son of the Violet Emperor. He was ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, inferior to no one. They wanted to make him give up on this battle?

"I shall play with you guys since you all want to play." Zi Daoyang had his own pride, a pride that belonged to the one ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Before this, he was the first to arrive at the Underworld Mountains. He could have depended on immortal-ranked weapons to subdue Little Rascal, but he'd chosen not to. As the strongest person in the City of Ancient Emperors, he believed his strength was able to settle everything—he didn't need to break the rule of using immortal-ranked weapons to handle a mere demonic beast.

This wasn't foolish, but rather, it was his pride from being the strongest.

From the beginning of time, the strongest geniuses at the peak all had a pride that belonged to themselves.

Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Little Rascal took up their positions, moving in a circle around Zi Daoyang while Qin

Wentian's gigantic body stood arrogantly, controlling the movements on the battlefield.

"FIGHT!" Zi Daoyang roared. Violet light filled the skies and congregated into a gigantic palm imprint that slammed towards Little Rascal. However, Little Rascal didn't back away, and responded with a paw swipe of its own. Boundless runic light flashed, and its gigantic sharp talons contained an incomparable terrifying power within, directly blasting through the palm imprint and shattering it.

A lotus bloomed, creating a screen of light that shone on Zi Daoyang. Boundless spatial energy cascaded downward, shrouding him within. Qing'er's countenance was like ice, and she pierced forth with a finger, manifesting numerous void swords that immediately slashed through the air.

Zi Daoyang waved his hand. His divinity constellation shone with a dazzling light as he activated the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art once again. Qing'er's attack branded directly on a formless barrier as runes of light flashed, causing her own attack to rebound back on herself.

"Ordinary attacks are useless against Zi Daoyang. His Thousand Autumns Emperor Art can return all attacks back to their attackers," Nanfeng Yunxi explained. Right now, she appeared flawlessly perfect, exuding an incomparable holiness. Behind her, the phantom of an ancient phoenix cried out as a stunning red glow abruptly rose through the sky, transforming into blazing beams of light that erupted out towards Zi Daoyang. A surge of intense burning energy converged into beams of light that

combusted all in its path as they slammed into Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang's expression changed. A large violet shield abruptly appeared before him, exuding a sense of indestructibility. But the beams of light all transformed into numerous phoenix swords that madly slashed outwards. That violet shield endured the annihilative power within the swords and gradually turned scorching red from the heat. After which, a thunderous boom rang out and it shattered into pieces.

"How powerful, these kind of attacks are just too fearsome. Those phoenix swords contain a fire energy that could even burn the heavens, and they also possess the capability to slash apart everything. With just this move, Nanfeng Yunxi has already ensured that almost no one in the City of Ancient Emperors can stand up to her." The spectators felt their hearts shaking.

Zi Daoyang activated the Ultimate Violet Saint Immortal Art to its utmost limit. It was like he was borrowing power from the heavens—violet qi rose from the east as his entire figure was cloaked inside a column of violet light. His hand stretched out, manifesting a fearsome violet palm that blasted towards Nanfeng Yunxi's burning flames. The two of them clashed furiously, and the gigantic violet palm relentlessly pushed forward to take down Nanfeng Yunxi.

The terrifying heavenly hammer materialized in Qin Wentian's God's Hand once again, and slammed down in an earth-shaking strike. The suppression constellation in the air cascaded its light onto the heavenly hammer, causing the pressure it exuded to explode upwards in scale. Zi Daoyang's other hand shot up into the

sky to block the hammer blow.

RUMBLE A heaven rumbling sound echoed as their attacks slammed into each other. The earth shook violently—the power of their attacks were terrifying to the extreme.

In the air, numerous figures of suppression descended, the pressure they emitted all focused onto Zi Daoyang. They shot out lines of light, forming a dazzling diagram of suppression. Zi Daoyang inclined his head and suddenly felt a fearsome suppressive might gathering above him.

"Go and help out!" Xiao Lengyue coldly shouted. She could sense the difficult situation Zi Daoyang was in. The combination of four experts was too powerful, and even though it was Zi Daoyang, he still found it hard-pressed to fight against them all. She led multiple experts and rushed over, intending to aid Zi Daoyang, but a moment later, the gigantic sword in Qin Wentian's hand slashed down towards Xiao Lengyue. A cleaving sword slashed through the void—Xiao Lengyue's countenance stiffened as she retreated with explosive speed. The gigantic figure that was Qin Wentian intended to keep all of them separated from Zi Daoyang. No one was allowed to interfere.

Zi Daoyang roared. He shot up into the sky, yet he only saw Qin Wentian's heavenly hammer crushing down once more, bringing with it a towering might. It was like the hammer of a battle god, and it slammed into Zi Daoyang, forcing him back to his original position. Although Qin Wentian's violent attack wasn't enough to injure Zi Daoyang, he couldn't find a way to remove himself from this death trap. He was completely cornered.



Nanfeng Yunxi advanced. Ten thousand ancient phoenixes furiously shot forward, containing a power that could shake the heavens and earth.

Qing`er unleashed her Immortal Slaying Diagram, aiming for Zi Daoyang. Little Rascal moved with the speed of lightning, rushing up for close combat. Its paw suddenly swiped out with unbelievable strength and speed.

The diagram of suppression—formed from the lines of light of the figures of suppression—turned corporeal. Zi Daoyang could only feel his constellation energy being suppressed completely. The light from that diagram shone onto his constellation and himself, causing him to feel a burden so heavy it was if he was shouldering the heavens. Gradually, he began to feel more and more helpless.

"Zi Daoyang is at his wit's end. He's going to be defeated soon." The people of the Violet Sect and Qin Sect felt their hearts trembling when they saw this. If it was a one-on-one battle, none of these people would be able to match the first-ranked Zi Daoyang. However, by joining forces, they managed to beat back Mo Xie, and now, even Zi Daoyang couldn't stand against them.

"If this goes on, I'm screwed." Zi Daoyang was trapped within the attacks of four experts. The power of the heavenly hammer when it slammed down could even seal his combat strength. If this dragged on, it would be extremely disadvantageous for him.

Zi Daoyang's pupils turned violet. He stared at Little Rascal's gigantic body and abruptly, he gave up on defense and decisively rushed towards the beast, aiming for its vitals.

—BOOM!— Nanfeng Yunxi's attack immediately blasted into him. He was enveloped by protective layers of violet light, but he was still so shaken up that he couldn't help but groan in agony. Qing'er's attack landed at the same instant, slashing at his body and tearing apart layers of light, but at this moment, Zi Daoyang couldn't care less. He blasted out with his palms, causing runes to fill the sky as he grabbed outwards.

Another deafening boom rang out—Little Rascal's attack was shattered apart. That violet palm grabbed it directly and a moment later, waves of darkness converged into a vortex as he frenziedly drew upon the energy within Little Rascal's body.

"RELEASE HIM!" Qin Wentian's heavenly hammer smashed down. Zi Daoyang raised his hand to defend, only to see his imprint being broken apart by Qin Wentian's hammer. That fearsome hammer slammed into Zi Daoyang, causing him to cough out blood, but his other hand still solidly held onto Little Rascal. Even if he fell to the ground, he refused to let go. Inclining his head, a fearsome light shone in his eyes as he glared at Qin Wentian.

Coughing out a few more mouthfuls of blood, Zi Daoyang's body trembled. Evidently, the injuries he was suffering from weren't light at all.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal emitted a heaven-shaking roar of pain. Qin

Wentian turned ashen, and the heavenly hammer in his hand vanished, replaced by a divine sharp sword that shimmered with heavenly light. His sword finger pressed down, stabbing towards Zi Daoyang.

In that instant, Zi Daoyang's countenance changed. A terrifying force that seemingly broke through into immortality shook the entire area. The finger attack of absolute death shot towards Zi Daoyang, who summoned the entirety of his strength in his body. He had no choice but to release Little Rascal, blasting upwards with both his palms in a bid to defend himself as a violet divinity appeared before him.

puchi... A brilliant light flashed. Qin Wentian's God's Hand was shattered apart by Zi Daoyang's attack. However, that sword-finger attack blasted into Zi Daoyang at the same instant the violet divinity was sacrificed in place of Zi Daoyang. The surge of sword energies passed through it and continued to ravage his defenses.

Borrowing power from the rebound force of the impact, Zi Daoyang madly retreated. Fearsome fissures appeared on the ground, and a cavity could be seen on Zi Daoyang's body. Fresh blood leaked onto the ground; the bloody wound on his body was caused by the fearsome lingering sword might of Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian returned to his normal size. His God's Hand disappeared, but his aura was still rising. By borrowing the power of the God's Hand and the entirety of energy in his body, he right now could already sustain the usage of a single sword strike of the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. However, the boost to his attack wasn't as terrifying as before which could jump levels to

kill his opponents. The him right now was at the absolute peak below immortality.

This strike had heavily injured the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang.

"KILL OUR WAY OVER!" The people of the violet sect rushed forth. The geniuses of the Qin Sect naturally did their best to obstruct them. The two groups of people fought ceaselessly, with many experts ending up injured. Zi Daoyang took out a pill and consumed it, his violet pupils staring at Qin Wentian in rage. In the City of Ancient Emperors, this was the first time he'd suffered such a major disadvantage.

But at this moment, a vast aura drifted over from afar, containing a startling might. The gazes of everyone turned over as their eyes narrowed in focus.

Zi Daoyang didn't feel any surprise when he saw who arrived—Mo Xie could be seen slowly advancing closer to them from a distance. Zi Daoyang's expression was cold as he spoke, "Initially, I thought I could easily win this battle for sure. Who would have thought that I'd be injured here, benefitting you for free."

Zi Daoyang had naturally anticipated that Mo Xie would appear. He hadn't showed up earlier because he'd been waiting for a good opportunity. Mo Xie had always been ruthless, and wasn't above using underhanded methods to accomplish his objectives. He was an extremely dangerous individual, and now that both members of the Violet Sect and Qin Sect were exhausted, Mo Xie, who was currently leading the members of his Evil Palace over, undoubtedly

possessed an extremely great advantage!

# Chapter 963: Kill List

---

Mo Xie's dark golden eyes stared at Zi Daoyang. The two of them had both obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. They both understood that with just a portion, it was completely impossible to unleash the full supreme might of their inheritance. They could only consume the inheritances of the others to strengthen their own and grow exponentially stronger.

Hence, between Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, a grand battle with their lives at stake was already destined. But now, both of them had no intentions to clash with the other. They were preparing to first seize the inheritance from Qin Wentian's demonic beast—and Zhan Peng, who was still currently comprehending it—before settling that match on their own terms.

"Since you're already injured, why don't you quickly leave first?" Mo Xie swept a glance over to Zi Daoyang, the coldness in his eyes giving off an extremely dangerous feeling. His aura gushed forth, like that of a devil, as the darkness tribulation force circulated around his body.

"Members of the Violet Sect, retreat with me." Zi Daoyang was extremely decisive. He waved his hand, and within moments, all the geniuses from the Violet Sect gathered together and made to retreat, opening up a space on the battlefield for Mo Xie's forces.

"Daoyang gege." Xiao Lengyue stood beside Zi Daoyang as she asked in a low voice, "Are we giving up just like that?"

"It's I who underestimated them. Even if I fail to obtain the inheritance, I can only blame myself. If I continue to participate now, Mo Xie might make a move against me and the Violet Sect. It's better to retreat for now and let them fight it out instead," Zi Daoyang calmly explained, "Sooner or later, there will be a battle between me and Mo Xie. The portion of inheritances that we both obtained will eventually be gathered within the body of a single person."

The members of the Evil Palace surrounded those of the Qin Sect. Mo Xie turned his eyes onto Qin Wentian. The God's Hand was already shattered. Earlier, that sword strike that Qin Wentian had used to heavily injure Zi Daoyang had utilized the Vanquishing Immortal Swordplay. Qin Wentian's combat prowess had already weakened, and that demonic beast had also been injured by Zi Daoyang beforehand. This meant that Mo Xie's true opponents in this fight were only Qing'er and Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Qin Wentian, the circumstances are not advantageous for us. We should consider retreating," Nanfeng Yunxi transmitted her voice over. Qin Wentian silently nodded his head; the circumstances were truly getting more and more disadvantageous by the second. Many of their members were injured from the clash with the Violet Sect, and now that the Evil Palace arrived, they, who were fresh and uninjured, possessed an overwhelming advantage.

"Those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. I spared all of you earlier, yet you lot still refuse to heed my warnings, and you've even joined the Evil Palace." Qin Wentian swept his gaze over to Gusu Tianqi and the others as his eyes gleamed with coldness. The chill within was so cold that it actually caused the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect to feel a sense of pressure, as

trepidation filled their hearts. Back then, the memory of Que Tianyi being crushed resurfaced in their minds.

"I was the one who recruited them into the Evil Palace, to give them a chance for revenge," Mo Xie said with cold arrogance. He pointed his finger at Little Rascal. "Give me the vile beast, and I will spare you today."

"ROAR!" A rumbling roar thundered from Little Rascal, its eyes gleaming with balefulness.

"Stop dreaming," Qin Wentian coldly replied.

"Since that's the case, I will have to act myself then." Mo Xie's constellation appeared as the devilish tribulation force intensified. His finger pierced forward as a dark golden ray of calamitous light erupted out, containing boundless might akin to terrifying flood dragons that rushed towards the experts of the Qin Sect. His attack contained a startling destructive power that could tear apart the sky.

The ancient phoenix behind Nanfeng Yunxi gave a shrill cry. It manifested numerous smaller phoenixes that shot outwards, dying the area with a red glow. They smashed into the dark golden flood dragons, causing thunderous booms to echo from the impact.

From afar, Zi Daoyang spectated the battle. He hadn't yet departed. However at this moment, Zi Daoyang suddenly turned his head and glanced behind him as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. A moment later, a vast army of experts could be seen



rushing over, exuding powerful auras.

"When did the City of Ancient Emperors have a power like this?" Zi Daoyang turned to Xiao Lengyue. Could it be that this power had risen up during the time he was comprehending the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor?

"Mhm, I'm not sure. There shouldn't be any recent power established that has so many experts." Xiao Lengyue shook her head, she didn't understand as well.

At this moment, the members of the Evil Palace who had initially prepared to rush at the members of the Qin Sect, suddenly paused. Mo Xie turned his gaze over, his eyes gleaming with coldness.

"Reinforcements from our sect have arrived!" At this moment, disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect of the Evil Palace called out excitedly.

Gusu Tianqi's gaze flickered. He'd also realized that this army of experts were people from his Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Were they sent here by his master?

If not, how could it be possible for such a powerful force to appear here in the City of Ancient Emperors all of a sudden?

"People from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?" The crowd soon came back to their senses. After which, their attention focused on Qin Wentian. Earlier, Qin Wentian killed Que Tianyi, a personal

disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor in front of his face. It would seem like these people were here for the sake of revenge. How humiliated the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor must have felt then? Apparently, this immortal emperor hadn't been able to calm his anger—to think that a junior actually dared to shame him like that?

"Seems like his majesty has issued a command. We will soon have our revenge." Within the Evil Palace, an expert of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stepped out, intending to join the army of experts. However, Mo Xie stretched his arm out and caught hold of him by the neck, hoisting him up into the air as he coldly asked, "You've already joined my Evil Palace, are you planning to change sides?"

"Mo Xie, I was originally a member of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!" the expert called out in shock.

—kacha!— Mo Xie's fingers squeezed, crushing that expert's throat. The rest of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's members who'd joined his Evil Palace felt their hearts trembling at his actions.

Mo Xie turned to them, "I won't stop your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect from having your revenge. However, the rules in the City of Ancient Emperors are different compared to the outside world. In here, since you've all joined my Evil Palace, you can only quit after you obtain my permission. If you try to defect to join another group of forces without my approval, I shall kill all without mercy."

"Who are you?" At this moment, the army of experts from the

Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had arrived. They stared at Mo Xie and coldly asked.

"Sect leader of the Evil Palace, Mo Xie," Mo Xie emotionlessly replied. "Don't assume that you have the advantage in numbers. If you touch on my taboo by interfering with my benefits, do you lot believe you'll still have a chance to retreat alive?"

"How arrogant." The four leading the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had ice-cold countenances.

"You can all try it if you want to test me." The devilish tribulation force intensified around Mo Xie, as he stared calmly at the army of experts. However, one of the four leaders of the army spoke, "This time around, we are here by the command of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to take Qin Wentian's life. All other matters can be discussed after we succeed in taking his life."

"That's fine as well. Killing Qin Wentian is the command issued by his majesty. We will allow this Mo Xie to show off his arrogance for now." The army of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect separated into four groups as they moved out in a ring shape, surrounding Qin Wentian and the members of the Qin Sect.

Qin Wentian's expression turned incredibly unsightly to behold. This was adding frost on top of the snow. After that earlier clash with the Violet Sect, Not only did they need to defend against attacks from the Evil Palace, they still had to face off against the army of experts sent by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Because he'd killed Que Tianyi, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually sent out an army of over three hundred experts into the

City of Ancient Emperors. How ruthless.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had steeled his heart, determined to take Qin Wentian's life.

At this moment, one of the four groups soared into the air. A total of eighty-one experts were all radiating intense light as the energy from their constellations filled the sky. The man in the lead was the core of this formation—he stood at the highest point in the air, infused by the strength from the other eighty experts, which granted him a supreme and unparalleled might.

"Formation!"

The eyes of everyone narrowed as they observed what came next. Within a radius of ten miles, the entire area sparkled with boundless runes. The runic light transformed into golden threads of light that enveloped their location, sealing it completely.

The might that they generated created sword runes that contained boundless slaughtering intent filled with pure destructiveness.

Xu Ruxue lashed her whip outwards. Her whip stretched endlessly, blasting directly onto the screen of golden light.

chi chi... Terrifying ripples of destruction born from the impact instantly tore her whip into pieces.

In addition, the sword runes were still multiplying in number. The eighty-one experts were joining forces to seal the entire area, giving Qin Wentian no chance to escape.

"It looks like old dog Eastern Sage is truly going all-out to kill me." Qin Wentian's countenance was like ice. An expert from one of the groups coldly spoke, "His majesty commanded us to kill Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan. We are not to harm Princess Qing'er, and as long as we don't kill the other experts of the Qin Sect, it isn't a problem even if we heavily injure them."

The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor naturally had his own considerations when he gave out the command. Qin Wentian and his fellow sect members had destroyed his face during the immortal banquet held by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His prestige had taken another blow when they rejected his offer to take them on as disciples. After that, they'd safely retreated due to the interference of the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord. These three eyesores had to be killed off for sure.

Qing'er was being backed by an immortal emperor who was stronger than him—naturally, she couldn't be touched.

As for the others, since this place was the City of Ancient Emperors, it was better not to go too far by killing them. For the sake of caution, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was only allowing his disciples to heavily injure these people at most. If not, and if his sect wantonly killed a number of disciples and descendants from immortal kings and emperors, the graveness of the following consequences wasn't something he could endure.

"Qin Wentian, in accordance to the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors, we won't use immortal-ranked weapons to kill you. However, if you are the one who takes out an immortal weapon first, more than three hundred of us will instantly use our immortal weapons as well," someone declared. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had issued a death command. Qin Wentian's name was foremost on their kill list, and they were extremely well-prepared for all circumstances.

To better put it, Qin Wentian would find it hard to escape even if he was given wings. He would die here today for sure.

Mo Xie stood by the side, and his dark golden eyes flashed with an expression of interest. Who would have thought that even before he could act, these people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be doing the work for him? This formation contained the strength of eighty-one people—it was undoubtedly extremely terrifying.

As expected of the advantage held for those of the same sect. They could all cultivate common linkage formation techniques from their sect to boost their power!

## Chapter 964: Chaotic Battle

---

Qin Wentian and the members of the Qin Sect all looked extremely grim. They were already exhausted, and had consumed a lot of energy from fighting against the members of the Violet Sect, and had suffered many casualties on their side. Qin Wentian had also consumed an extremely large amount of energy after using the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay. Although his energy reserves weren't completely empty yet, it was already impossible for him to be at his peak combat state.

Under these circumstances, it was already tough to deal with the Evil Palace, let alone with the addition of an army of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

"I can bring you away." Qing'er transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian.

"The members of the Qin Sect are all here. If we flee now, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will surely take their anger and frustration out on them. They might not dare to kill them outright, but they would definitely humiliate and abuse the Qin Sect's members. In the City of Ancient Emperors, when it comes to fights between the junior generations, anything goes as long as no deaths occur. The elder generations won't involve themselves with this."

"Act now." That lead disciple from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect spoke again. Mo Xie's gaze was fixed on Little Rascal—that demonic beast was his prey. To Mo Xie, whatever grudge he had with Qin Wentian could be settled at a later date. Today, he had

only one purpose. He wanted to seize a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. If he could gain comprehension of a second portion, his strength would naturally increase.

—RUMBLE!— The three other groups from the Eastern Sage Army formed into different battle formations, as their auras swept violently across the area, causing the sky to change color. One of the battle formations manifested the form of a savage devil ape. The moment its eyes opened, boundless might gushed forth from it and enveloped the entire space.

Another battle formation manifested numerous grandmist ancient cauldrons, each inscribed with boundless runes that contained a power that could rain destruction on everything. Each and every cauldron seemed to have originated from the primordial era, and they radiated with inconceivable power.

For the last group, the eighty-one people had split into nine smaller teams, increasing their mobility and allowing them to react swiftly to all variables on the battlefield. The might exuding from them was similarly just as fearsome.

These four great groups each consisted of eighty-one people. There were those responsible for sealing the area, those responsible for carrying out overwhelming attacks, and even smaller teams to react to the variables of the battlefield. It could be said that their team's battle composition was perfect; there were no flaws at all. Even without the Evil Palace or the Violet Sect, this army of more than three hundred experts were enough to cause a threat to the Qin Sect.



The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had sent them here to deal with Qin Wentian, intending to kill him. This decision was not made in a moment of impulse. For immortal emperor characters, once they decided on something, they would have considered every factor, and allowed no room for mistakes.

—BOOM!— The primordial devil ape launched its attacks. An incomparably violent devilish palm blotted out the skies as it slammed down to crush everything, aiming right for Qin Wentian.

Qing`er's silhouette flickered, appearing directly in front of Qin Wentian. Terrifying spatial fluctuations radiated out as she activated the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium, swiftly shooting the Immortal Slaying Diagram towards the palm. However, that gigantic palm was simply too fearsome and easily shattered the diagram apart. Boundless runic light shimmered on that palm as an indication of the vast depth of energies contained within.

rumble a thunderous boom sounded out. Qing`er's countenance was like ice. The members of the Qin Sect gathered together and launched their attacks towards the air. Chaos ensued as different-colored beams of light blasted into that terrifying gigantic palm imprint. Finally, with the sound of an explosion, that palm was shattered apart. But immediately after, the second group manifested ancient cauldrons containing supreme might, and the Qin Sect watched them descend from the sky in their direction.

"With a battle formation like that, it would be impossible to turn the tides with the strength of one man. Our attacks are too scattered, so we need to focus our strength or we'll surely be defeated," said Nanfeng Yunxi in a low voice. A red glow radiated

from her as numerous ancient phoenixes blasted into a cauldron. After a long moment, that cauldron finally shattered. However, there were soon other cauldrons appearing. It wasn't enough to depend on Nanfeng Yunxi alone.

Qin Wentian naturally understood the logic of her words. A battle formation would direct everyone's strength perfectly, augmenting it by over ten to a hundred times more than their current performance. And even if every single one of them could fight five to six opponents by themselves, when in the face of a power boosted by ten to a hundred times, they would still be useless.

Even if the Qin Sect coordinated their attacks and launched them together, their degree of concentration would still lose out to that of the battle formation. If they were unable to form a formation of their own, they wouldn't be able to fight against their opponents.

Qin Wentian stepped out, blasting his palm towards an ancient cauldron. However, he was actually forced back from the impact and even coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. He was no longer at his peak state. He might not need to burn his life to use the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, but its energy consumption was still astronomical enough to drain him to the point where his combat prowess declined.

Numerous ancient cauldrons shot towards Qin Wentian to smash the life out of him. The experts of the Qin Sect gathered before Qin Wentian, helping him to block the power of their enemies attack, yet their hearts were filled with despair. It was evident that they would be defeated sooner or later.

From the start till now, Mo Xie hadn't acted. Before this, he was fine sitting on the fence, watching from afar as the tigers fought in the mountains, waiting for both the Violet Sect and Qin Sect to suffer casualties before he stepped in. But before he could act, the army sent by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had suddenly arrived. At this turn of events, an expression of interest appeared on Mo Xie's face. If this continued, he wouldn't need to expend too much energy to capture that demonic beast. The Qin Sect would soon crumble under the pressure.

"BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF THE QIN SECT!" Qin Wentian suddenly roared, his voice echoing through the air. "In this battle, we fought against a total of three powers, and our defeat is inevitable. This can't be blamed on our strength, but if this goes on, you guys will surely be abused and humiliated. Are all of you willing to accept this outcome, or are you willing to go all out to fight a grand battle?"

Qin Wentian's voice reverberated through the air like thunder. It was just like he'd said; defeat was inevitable if they continued to fight. Even if they managed to repel the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's army, the Evil Palace was still waiting for them. And even if these people didn't dare to kill them, they would surely injure them heavily before seizing all their treasures.

Hence, the members of the Qin Sect now had a choice to make.

They could either choose to continue, suffering humiliation upon defeat...or maybe, if they went all out and used their immortal weapons, they could still gain back an advantage. With immortal

weapons, everyone would explode with strength, giving them the opportunity to turn the battle around. However, if both sides used immortal weapons under such circumstances, the danger would be extremely great and they wouldn't be able to control the loss of life. If they went all out, they would be staking their own lives in the battle.

"FIGHT!" A unified roar rang out, in answer to Qin Wentian's question.

"Let's go all out. How can we be humiliated by those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

The members of the Qin Sect all replied. Qin Wentian didn't say anything, but he could feel waves of immortal might emanating forth as they took out their immortal weapons. For a period of time, the violent atmosphere intensified as supreme might permeated the air.

Among these people, the one who had the least amount of worries was Qin Wentian. Originally, there was already a death grudge between him and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, so he didn't mind slaughtering them. It was just that the Qin Sect was now involved, and Qin Wentian couldn't help feeling a little guilty. "Brothers and sisters of Qin Sect, slaughter out a path and leave the battlefield immediately. It's fine if we give up this battle for we will take our revenge another day."

"How about you?" asked one of the members.

"Don't worry, I still have to slaughter the army of Eastern Sage until none are left. How can I bear to die like this?" assured Qin Wentian, his words ringing with arrogance. His left hand held onto the Runebone of the Sky Roc, and his right hand brandished the demon sword. He then sliced his palm lightly on the edge of the sword, and the demon sword started to hum as it radiated a towering surge of sword qi that swept over everything.

—BOOM!— A surge of terrifying might gushed forth from the demon sword as it expanded in size. The shadow of a great roc seemed to appear, about to soar into the sky. The Sky Roc Rune Bone started thrumming, and soon after, Qin Wentian saw a shocking scene. Runes covered the body of the demon sword, infusing it with a fearsome absorption strength that completely devoured the Sky Roc Rune Bone.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also took out their immortal weapons. Their countenances were extremely unsightly to behold. This was something they didn't want to see because the moment they took out their immortal weapons, even they wouldn't be able to anticipate the outcome with clarity. The threat of their battle formations would be severely weakened in the face of immortal-ranked weapons, unless they broke through to immortality and used an immortal-ranked formation instead.

With immortal weapons added to the mix, turbulent chaos were the only words that could describe the battle. All of them were at risk of dying as well. This was something they didn't wish to see the most, but to think that Qin Wentian would really choose to do this.

Mo Xie frowned. This battle had gone beyond his expectations. With immortal weapons, it would be a life-and-death battle. With so many geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors at risk of dying due to a battle between each other, this was truly a rarely seen occasion.

The demon sword in front of Qin Wentian hummed as it vibrated intensely, sword qi gushing forth from it in waves. Qin Wentian stretched his hand out and held on to the hilt as he spoke in a low voice, "You said you hated that the sky was too low. Now, we are already in the immortal realms, and I will soon break through to the immortal-foundation as well. I hope you won't disappoint me."

As the sound of his voice faded, Qin Wentian slashed out. The demon sword arced through the sky and the area was torn asunder by a supreme sword light. The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all hurriedly took out their immortal-ranked weapons and treasures to defend themselves. An overwhelming might of laceration shot into the sky, ripping apart the barrier formed from the formation.

An expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect brandished a gigantic yellow bell that shone with a dazzling light. The bell floated up in the air as it emitted a rumbling sound. Moments later, terrifying sound waves swept over the heavens and earth, jolting Qin Wentian so badly that he was left trembling intensely. It felt like he'd just been struck by a bolt of lightning.

This was the power of immortal weapons. They were all ascendants but had yet to enter the ranks of immortality, therefore an attack from an immortal-ranked weapon would be enough to

threaten their lives. If both sides used immortal weapons, there would always be a high possibility that both sides would end up dying. This was because it was hard for the opponent to resist against the immortal energy, and it was tough for the user to control it. Luckily, these ascendants still couldn't fully utilize the immortal weapons to their fullest potential. If not, the ending to this battle would certainly be even more disastrous!

# Chapter 965: Antiquity City

---

Qin Wentian brandished the demon sword as he soared into the air. A brilliant flash of immortal light erupted forth as beams of sword light tore the area apart, transforming into shadows of numerous sky rocs that blasted back the ancient bell. The genius controlling the bell instantly spat out blood, his mind trembling violently from the impact of the clash.

A pair of phoenix wings took form behind Nanfeng Yunxi's back. Her entire body was circulating with a boundless immortal glow, appearing incomparably holy. Like a maiden from the nine heavens, she was beyond comparison in this world.

—bzz!— The wings spread open, enveloping Qin Wentian within. Momentarily, boundless flame-immortal light circulated around Qin Wentian, and immortal armor appeared on his body.

"Destroy their battle formations first," said Nanfeng Yunxi. Her phoenix wings arced through the skies in a beautiful curve, and she brought Qin Wentian directly before the primordial devil ape's formation. She threw forward a flawless phoenix feather, which contained a towering might, and with a wave of her hand, a flood of red light devoured everything ahead.

Many people in the City of Ancient Emperors were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, but there was still a disparity between them. For those with higher statuses, they would naturally possess stronger treasures. Nanfeng Yunxi was a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix, so she would naturally have extremely powerful treasures with her.



Qin Wentian clearly wouldn't miss such an opportunity. The demon sword in his hand exploded outward, slashing frenziedly as the humming sounds echoed endlessly. The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect all took out their immortal weapons in defense, the impact causing terrifying shockwaves as the energies interweaved into a fearsome screen of immortal light. However, despite their best efforts, the formation was still shattered apart.

"Brothers and sisters of the Qin Sect, kill your way out!" Qin Wentian roared. The experts of the Qin Sect all immediately used their immortal weapons to launch attacks in all directions, causing even more chaos to erupt within a short amount of time.

A completely black-colored devil saber appeared in Mo Xie's hand. He moved like a devil as he stepped out and rushed towards Little Rascal.

Qing'er stood on her void leaf, instantly appearing beside Little Rascal. The immense spatial fluctuations wrapped around Little Rascal as it turned back to its normal size. It jumped into Qing'er's arms, appearing like an ordinary cute pet as a protective light screen formed around them.

—BOOM!— Mo Xie's saber cleaved down as a black calamitous light descended from the sky, causing the sky to darken.

chi chi... The terrifying devil saber slashed through the lightscreen, penetrating the barrier bit by bit as the boundless destructive might ravaged its way through.

Qing`er didn't panic, and she stretched out her arm as a golden lotus bloomed. The petals opened and closed, as a brilliant light erupted forth, destroying the energy from the devil saber's slash. After which, the leaf she was standing on appeared beside Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan as she hurriedly called out, "Get on!"

Their silhouettes flickered, and they climbed onto the spatial treasure. Mo Xie furrowed his brows, feeling as though things might not go his way. The daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor owned a spatial treasure. It would be exceedingly difficult for people to pursue her.

On the other side of the battlefield, Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi both had powerful immortal weapons, but they were unable to hold back their opponents because of their superiority in numbers. Numerous attacks shot towards them unceasingly, forcing them to retreat. The protective layer of light around them was already covered in cracks—it was about to break apart at any moment.

The spatial treasure shuttled through space, directly appearing near Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi, and the spatial fluctuations wrapped around them as the treasure transformed into a beam of light that shot through the horizon.

"STOP THEM!" a voice roared, and countless immortal weapons launched attacks at that beam of light. The leaf boat trembled violently—Qing`er, Qin Wentian, and the others inside all felt themselves being rocked intensely. In fact, Qing`er even coughed out blood as her countenance turned pale.

—BOOM!— An intense light flashed and the leaf boat disappeared completely, as though achieving teleportation. In the blink of an eye, it reappeared once again high up in the air.

"CHASE IT!" commanded an expert from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect immediately. An ancient space boat appeared as the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect hurriedly boarded it.

The ancient boat glimmered with immortal light, madly speeding ahead as it chased after Qing`er's spatial leaf boat.

Mo Xie's countenance changed. The devil saber in his hand flew out. He stepped forward, jumping onto the saber and quickly transforming into black-colored lightning, erupting forth with extreme speed.

The other experts from the Qin Sect paused after they saw Qin Wentian's group drawing a majority of their enemies away. A moment later, Xu Ruxue commanded, "Let's retreat!"

As the sound of her voice faded, the members of the Qin Sect respectively fled the battlefield. Without Mo Xie present, no one else wanted to risk their lives by fighting against people with immortal-ranked weapons. The members of the Evil Palace retreated as well.

Zi Daoyang's gaze flickered. As expected of a spatial treasure. Nobody knew if those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be able to catch up to them.

"Daoyang gege, what's in the depths of the Underworld Mountains?" Xiao Lengyue asked Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang's gaze froze. Ever since the inheritances of two ancient emperors had appeared, everyone felt that this place had no more secrets. Nobody would intentionally head to the depths of the mountain to search for something non-existent. This was the logic of humans. Since there were already two inheritances, how could there still be something more to be found?

However, Xiao Lengyue's sentence suddenly caused Zi Daoyang's heart to tremble. Would there be some other reason as to why the two ancient emperors had fought against each other?

Could there be other secrets still hidden within the depths of the Underworld Mountains?

He stared at the direction that Qing'er and the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were heading towards—they were moving deeper into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. Zi Daoyang didn't know if anyone had ever entered there before. Among these countless mountains, could there be other hidden secrets?

"Daoyang gege!" Xiao Lengyue called. Zi Daoyang turned to her, "Lengyue, I need some time to recover first. Afterwards, we will make preparations to head into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. This place is too vast and I've never explored that area before."

"Right, let me accompany Daoyang gege as well," Xiao Lengyue obediently suggested, completely different from the cold and arrogant maiden who'd been the head of the Xiao Sect in the past. Witnessing this, the former members of the Xiao Sect who had feelings for her sighed quietly in their hearts. No matter how proud a woman was, in front of Zi Daoyang, they were like putty in his hands. This was the advantage of having a higher status—the treatment they received from Xiao Lengyue was completely different.

.....

On the leaf boat, Qin Wentian held onto Qing`er. As he saw the traces of blood at the corner of her mouth, he stretched his hand out to gently wipe them away.

"I'm fine," said Qing`er, smiling at Qin Wentian, looking incomparably beautiful. Normally, Qin Wentian would have definitely been ecstatic to see Qing`er acting like this. However, now there was only rage in his heart. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had sent over three hundred experts to hunt him down? Very well, he would definitely make them all pay the price.

"Mhm." Qin Wentian replied lightly. His hands then held on to Qing`er's delicate ones as he stared ahead at the boundless majestic mountains. Only a stretch of desolation could be seen. There weren't even any beasts or birds, let alone humans.

The City of Ancient Emperors was an extremely mysterious

place. There were ancient emperors that had left their inheritances here, and there were also ancient emperors who had fought to their deaths here. This vast location concealed too many secrets.

"They're still pursuing us," observed Nanfeng Yunxi. Qin Wentian turned his head back and saw a gigantic space boat following them at lightning speed. Despite the speed of Qing'er's spatial treasure, they still couldn't shake their pursuers off.

"This must also be a spatial treasure prepared by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. Its purpose must be to prevent you from escaping," Nanfeng Yunxi remarked. Since the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had already given the command to kill Qin Wentian, how could he still allow Qin Wentian to leave the City of Ancient Emperors with his life intact?

"Apparently, my survival would be the equivalent to smacking the face of Eastern Sage. In that case, not only must I live well, those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect shouldn't bother dreaming that they'll return." A terrifying coldness flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. Since they'd failed to kill him in one go earlier, he would slowly play out this hunting game with them.

The leaf boat continued to shuttle through space, traversing an unknown amount of distance. Time flowed by, and their surroundings were still filled with endless mountains. There seemed to be no end to it at all.

"How vast are the depths of the Underworld Mountains exactly?" Qin Wentian felt shocked. Right now, it seemed that the

Underworld Mountains occupied a much larger area than the entire city area of the City of Ancient Emperors.

"There might be something hidden among the vast wilderness here," Nanfeng Yunxi said in a low voice as they continued shuttling through the air. It was unknown how far they had been traveling, but the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were still in pursuit.

And just like this, Qin Wentian and his companions continued their flight for a total of nine days. It was highly likely that they'd traversed a distance that was many times that of the city area in the City of Ancient Emperors. Such a vast region was truly terrifying.

"What's that ahead?" At that moment, they spotted a blurry silhouette far ahead. As they drew near, that silhouette became more distinct. And to their surprise and shock, there was actually a city floating high up in the sky. It seemed to be a place where divinities resided and exuded an immensely majestic air.

Down below, there was a passageway that slanted upwards, leading to the city in the sky.

"Is that...?" Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes flickered with shock. A city in the sky had appeared within the City of Ancient Emperors!

Memories surfaced in her mind, and she recalled reading information recorded in ancient scrolls regarding the City of

Ancient Emperors. It was rumored that the ancient emperors fought here in this city during ancient times. The scrolls mentioned people fighting for vague and unknown reasons, and the most critical information in that ancient record was something about a city in the sky. However, it was unknown as to what secrets this mysterious sky city contained. In fact, no one could even verify its existence.

However, it seemed that the info in the ancient record was true to a certain extent. There really was a city in the sky. This must be the reason why the ancient emperors would all gather in the City of Ancient Emperors in the first place.

"Do you know what that place is?" Qin Wentian asked Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Antiquity City...it's rumored that the reason the ancient emperors gathered in this city was all because of its existence. But as to what lay inside it, no one knows," Nanfeng Yunxi explained in a low voice, her words causing the eyes of Qin Wentian and his companions to gleam with sharpness!



# Chapter 966: Greater Demons

---

"Antiquity City." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. He was filled with curiosity regarding the City of Ancient Emperors. This place held many ancient ruins that didn't allow entry for either immortal kings or immortal emperors. There must be some terrifying secrets within.

When the Thousand Transformations Emperor Lord sent them here, they did see a gigantic black dragon emerging from the ocean. Such a fearsome demon emperor was guarding the City of Ancient Emperors. But who was it guarding for? Why was it doing so?

The central area for this impossibly vast region was the City of Ancient Emperors, existing since time immemorial, spanning across generations after generations. And Qin Wentian faintly knew that the City of Ancient Emperors wasn't just surface deep. There were other layers beyond what they could easily see.

Everything was a symbol of how extraordinary the City of Ancient Emperors are.

"Should we enter?" Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed as he asked.

"Of course. To have the Antiquity City right before our eyes, it's a once in a lifetime opportunity. The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will enter it as well and most probably, the discovery of this place will soon be made known to all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors. We must not miss this

opportunity." Nanfeng Yunxi's eyes blazed with heat. As a descendant of Matriarch Southern Phoenix, how could she not go and experience firsthand what the Antiquity City was like after encountering it?

"Okay." Qin Wentian nodded. He was similarly filled with an intense desire to explore as he stared at the city in the sky.

The leaf boat sped forward, moving towards that ancient passageway. This passageway was akin to the Great Dao of ancient times, and when Qin Wentian and his companions entered, countless runes filled with heavenly might bore down on them. Qing'er's expression changed, she immediately stored the leaf boat away, and they proceeded on the passageway by foot.

"What happened?" Qin Wentian asked.

"This grand passageway seems to have traces of law energy, so it doesn't look like it will allow the use of the leaf boat," Qing'er quietly explained. They observed the passageway; it was like a route made for a pilgrimage, heading right up to the heavens.

"Let's go." Qin Wentian and his companions stepped onto the passageway leading up into the air. The ancient passageway shimmered with boundless runic light. It felt like there was a unique energy enveloping them all. This energy entered their bodies, emanating a formless might of the Great Dao, cleansing them of their impurities. Qin Wentian felt his entire body suddenly filled with power—all the astral energy he expended, as well as his injuries, were gradually recovering as their auras grew stronger.

"This...?" The others also realized what was happening. Even Little Rascal seemed excited, his eyes shimmering with a brilliant light.

"What a powerful might." Qin Wentian felt his heart trembling. His entire body was filled with strength, and he sensed that he'd fully recovered.

The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had also arrived. Their space boat floated in the air as they stared at the skies, feeling extreme shock in their hearts. Antiquity City—there was actually an ancient city floating up in the sky. The structure's imposing majesty was like that of the divine gods, a place where divinities would reside.

On the passageway, Qin Wentian and his companions halted their steps. Before them, there was a smaller pathway with a surge of energy cascading downwards. Qin Wentian could faintly feel how dangerous this was. He blocked the rest of his companions and spoke in a low voice, "Earlier, this place recovered us to our peak state. But since this is the test leading to the Antiquity City, it shouldn't be so easy. It's best for us to be careful of possible life-threatening dangers ahead."

"Mhm." The others nodded as they released their powerful auras, using them to protectively envelop their bodies as they proceeded forward with caution.

Qin Wentian led the way. But as soon as he took a few steps, an

overwhelming wave of might from that Great Dao suddenly bore down on him. His body trembled violently as a surge of calamitous force blasted through him, and he felt close to shattering apart, creating a surge of destructive power that tried to corrode his body.

"Path of Calamity!" An ancient voice rang out in everyone's minds, causing their hearts to shudder. This pathway was the Path of Calamity? If one wished to ascend to the Antiquity City, they first had to overcome the Path of Calamity.

Fiend-God armor appeared on Qin Wentian, shimmering with boundless runic light. That terrifying might continued to rain down, as if intending to destroy him completely. Qin Wentian's body rumbled as the power of his blood seethed and surged, fighting against the calamitous force.

Nanfeng Yunxi was now bathed in flames as phoenix wings appeared behind her back, and she soared into the air.

A layer of emperor-king armor enveloped Jun Mengchen, unexcelled in this world, and he appeared as though he was carrying the sky on his back as he resisted the force.

Zi Qingxuan radiated with the boundless glow of her divine falcon. Shrill cries rang out unceasingly as she exuded a might that was terrifying to the extreme.

Hua Taixu coughed out a mouthful of blood. Among their companions, his body was the weakest. He had the samsara eyes,

his will was incomparably resolute, and he was also proficient in powerful illusion arts, but this did nothing to mitigate the fact that his body was weak. As he faced the calamity, it was extremely tough for him to endure it, and he ended up coughing out blood.

"Are you able to bear it?" Qin Wentian asked in concern as he stared at Hua Taixu.

"No problem." Hua Taixu's eyes gleamed with determination and a terrifying tenacity. He'd experienced such tempering before in the samsara world. This wasn't enough to break his will.

"Right." Qin Wentian nodded in encouragement. He continued to step forward to meet the calamitous force, seeking to conquer it. Who would have thought just the passageway leading to the Antiquity City would already be so difficult? That destructive might constantly bore down on their bodies, and although Qin Wentian had already established a supreme physique, he still felt as though he was on the verge of being shattered apart.

"What a fearsome power." Qin Wentian resisted the might and as they proceeded on, Hua Taixu had coughed out an unknown amount of blood. He was currently the one in the most miserable state. Zi Qingxuan was the second after him, the glow of her divine falcon had already dimmed considerably and her body was covered with blood. However, seeing Qin Wentian still resolutely leading the way, an intense stubbornness flashed in Zi Qingxuan's eyes and she gritted her teeth, suppressing her desire to groan in agony.

After Zi Qingxuan had experienced roaming around with Qin Wentian and Jun Mengchen, she realized that the individuals

around Qin Wentian were all outstanding elites, extraordinary in their own right. She became the weakest one among them and this slowly became a knot in her heart. She didn't want to see the disparity between them drifting further and further, hence she needed to push forward with all the resolution and determination she could muster.

Qing'er wasn't in a very good state as well. Lotuses bloomed around her, aiding to neutralize some of the force, but she was still left severely injured.

Nanfeng Yunxi was the most dazzling among them. Her defenses were originally already very powerful, but after enduring the calamitous force a countless number of times, her body seemed about to explode into pieces. However at that moment, an immensely powerful force burned within her, covering the area around her in a brilliant red light. At the cry of a phoenix, her injuries swiftly recovered.

Evidently, this was Nanfeng Yunxi's innate talent. The blood of the ancient phoenix granted her clan the special ability to achieve a nirvanic rebirth.

Behind them, the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were also making their way forward. Their group was large in number, and they were all supreme demon-level characters selected from different prefectures. However, none among them could compare themselves to Qin Wentian's endurance. After a few moments of trying to withstand the calamitous force, several of them chose to retreat, a feeling of reluctance in their hearts.

Over ten experts were leading the way, and they were also feeling hesitant. With their current numbers, if they followed Qin Wentian and his companions into the city in the sky, would they still be able to defeat him?

However, the scene before them was just too fascinating. How could they allow themselves to miss out on it?

After several days, Qin Wentian and his companions continued to endure being attacked with incomparably intense pain and agony, yet they still persisted. They bolstered their resolve, and refused to let their consciousness fade. The moment they fainted, they would surely be obliterated by the calamitous force. There were already two deaths among the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who decided to attempt the Path of Calamity. Their deaths fanned the flames of fear in the hearts of others. This place was extremely dangerous.

In addition, this passageway was merely a route to the entrance...

Nine days later, Qin Wentian and his companions had finally reached the end of this path of calamities. All of them were incomparably fatigued, and Zi Qingxuan actually fainted the moment they reached the end. Hua Taixu sat on the ground, on the verge of extreme exhaustion. His eyes slowly closed, he'd persisted all this way with hardly a breath left to spare.

However at this moment, rays of sparkling light cascaded down on them from the runes of the ancient passageway, rejuvenating Qin Wentian and his companions. They slowly recovered to their peak states, and the rays even strengthened them beyond that.

After this light's mysterious force circulated within their bodies for a certain number of times, Qin Wentian felt his physique growing even stronger.

Hua Taixu also gradually recovered his strength, and after Zi Qingxuan woke up, they stepped through a gigantic screen of light. In the blink of an eye, they appeared before the gate of a city that looked to be from primordial times.

This place was ancient and majestic.

This place exuded a holiness that didn't allow for blasphemy.

Qin Wentian tilted his head and stared at the Antiquity City, his heart filled with reverence. He even felt a slight impulse to prostrate himself in worship. It was an involuntary sentiment from gazing upon the city.

Qin Wentian turned his head and stared at the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect who were still currently still on the Path of Calamity. His eyes gleamed with a terrifying coldness; since these people had failed to kill him, they'd best be prepared to pay a heavy price for their actions.

"These... are all demons from ancient times, right?" Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled to herself, staring at the images engraved on the walls of the city. The images were all extremely vivid and life-like, and just a single glance could captivate one's attention.



Among these demon images were [Taotie](#), [Hundun](#), [Qiongqi](#), [Suanni Lion](#), and various others. They were all supreme greater demons, incomparably deadly, and their images looked like troops stationed to defend the entrance.

Although the gate to the Anquity City was open, nothing could be seen of the interior area. There was only an intense surge of energy emanating from inside. Nobody knew what terrifying consequences awaited if someone entered.

"I'll go in first. You guys wait outside," Qin Wentian told the others.

"No." Qing`er immediately rejected the idea. Her delicate hands held onto Qin Wentian's. Her translucent eyes met his, filled with concern for his safety.

"I will go with you," she said quietly.

"I am linked to Little Rascal by telepathy. After I enter, he can instantly sense what I experience. You guys can enter as soon as I make sure that there are no life-threatening dangers," Qin Wentian spoke, only to see Qing`er stubbornly shaking her head, still tightly holding on to his hand.

Qin Wentian smiled ruefully at this.. Qing`er then added, "I will go wherever you go."

"Okay, in that case, we will enter together." Qin Wentian could

not do anything about Qing`er, he could only agree to her request. After that, he held onto Qing`er's hand as they walked through the huge gate. In an instant, they were seized with a feeling of shuttling across worlds. In this new illusory-like world that they'd been transported into, there were a countless number of greater demons.

With a shrill buzzing sound, Qin Wentian and Qing`er appeared on a battle platform set inside that world. Thunderous rumbling sounds shook the sky and earth as two greater demons appeared before them. This Antiquity City was actually protected by greater demons!

Suanni (狻猊) – also called the Suanni Lion. It looks like a hybrid of a dragon and lion. Known for its fierce appearance and love of tranquility and burning incense.

Hundun (混沌) – represents Chaos. It's a faceless being, sometimes described as resembling a dog or bear. It attacks the virtuous and obeys the commands of the wicked. "Hundun" is also the name of the Primordial Chaos in Chinese mythology.

Taotie (饕餮) – represents Gluttony. It has no body, only the head of a ferocious beast. It seeks to devour everything.

Qiongqi (穷奇) - represents Deviousness. It looks like a winged tiger. It eats people, instigates wars, and commits many other evil deeds.

# Chapter 967: The Ancient City Beneath the Stars

---

"What is this place?" Qin Wentian glanced at his surroundings. He was on an ancient battle platform in this illusory-like world. Before them were two immense greater demons, it was a situation that was terrifying to the extreme.

One of the greater demons was the primordial demonic beast, [Taowu](#). It had a human face and the body of a tiger, and it radiated a terrifying feeling of vengeance, as if it was death incarnate. A single glance was sufficient to fill one's heart with panic and terror.

The other greater demon was a demonic beast with twin horns that resembled a berserk ox. However, the horns were draconic horns, and its hooves were incomparably muscular. It was standing upright like a human, but exuded an extremely imposing aura. Its violet claws could easily shred humans apart.

"Qing`er, be careful!" Qin Wentian's aura fluctuated. Two demonic beasts had appeared. Was it because the two of them had entered?

Taowu wielded a trident as its weapon. An aura of untold deadliness seemed to gather around it. Its silhouette flickered as it appeared on the platform, charging forward with a domineering strike. A wave of energy that seemed to originate from hell burst out, causing a blood-red light to envelop the entire platform.

Holy lotuses manifested around Qing`er. A multicolored light radiated from her, shooting towards the Taowu. She stabbed out her finger at the same instant, causing spatial energy to transform into numerous sharp swords that shot towards her target.

—RUMBLE!— The incomparably deadly trident smashed forth, destroying everything in its wake. It was like a symbol of death.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand appeared. His entire body glowed with terrifying light as he stomped forward to meet the greater demon. Boundless runic light flashed through the sky as his constellation appeared, shining resplendently in this illusory world. He blasted out with a palm strike powered by the God's Hand, his attack possessing a startling might as it slammed against the Trident of Taowu. A surge of destructive energy gushed over, completely destroying the palm imprint, and Qin Wentian intuitively sensed the horrifying might of the greater demon.

—BOOM!— The Ox with the draconic horns lunged out, causing the battle platform to shake unceasingly. Its hand grabbed outwards, instantly appearing before Qin Wentian. It tried to grab hold of Qin Wentian's comparably smaller figure so it could rip him apart.

Qin Wentian blasted out another palm strike in anger. That fearsome greater demon ox possessed a boundless divine strength, and it forcibly shattered the palm imprint of the God's Hand. After which, it succeeded in pushing forth and grabbing Qin Wentian with its hand. The strength it possessed was simply unbeatable. That was the power of a greater demon.

—ROAR!— An earth-shattering roar rang out as the ox demon tried to rip Qin Wentian into pieces. However, a thunderous rumbling sound echoed as Qin Wentian's body expanded, circulating with boundless runic light. A pure-white flame shimmered around his body, but despite the ox's failure to rip apart his body, Qin Wentian was still in extreme pain from the attack. The strength of these demons was simply inconceivable.

Thick rings of smoke drifted out from the ox's nostrils as its large saucer-like eyes stared at Qin Wentian, filled with a malevolence that seemed to originate from the primordial era. Qin Wentian's body shone with resplendent runic light, exuding a sense of terrifying suppressive pressure that gushed forth in waves. Rumbling sounds rang out and the greater demon was actually forced back a step. After that, Qin Wentian's God's Hand transformed into the sharp talons of a great roc, ripping forward to destroy everything as it raked through the chest of the greater demon.

—ROAR, ROAR!— The greater demon let out heaven-rumbling roars. Its powerful palms slammed out once more to grab at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's God's Hand brimmed with overwhelming suppressive might, meeting his opponent blow for blow. The man and the demon furiously clashed, shaking the heavens and earth with their fight. Qin Wentian discovered that this greater demon had the same cultivation level as him, and that Taowu shared the same cultivation level as Qing'er. This seemed to be an effect of the strange law energy here, suppressing the greater demons to their level.

And at this very moment, a buzzing sound echoed out. On the ancient battle platform, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others appeared.

At the same time they arrived, more greater demons manifested in the illusory world. A moment later, a fearsome wave of demonic might swept throughout the realm.

RUMBLE The newly-arrived greater demons instantly lunged at Nanfeng Yunxi and the others. Nanfeng Yunxi immediately activated her flames, which blazed around her body as phoenix wings appeared behind her back. The phantom of an ancient phoenix shrouded her, manifesting an image of a phoenix that fought valiantly against a greater demon at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. Her opponent was a black-colored wild avian, shimmering with an abundance of death qi.

Chaos erupted on the battle platform. Even Little Rascal's appearance caused a greater demon to manifest. Little Rascal transformed into its battleform, fighting savagely against its opponent.

"We won't be gaining any advantages if we fight so haphazardly. Let's join forces. Me and Nanfeng will be the main attackers. Qing'er and Hua Taixu will act as our support to control and restrict their movements. Qingxuan, Mengchen, and Little Rascal will distract the greater demons by moving around the platform to cause mayhem and chaos!" Qin Wentian roared. After that, the seven of them retreated to another area, and stood in their positions. Qin Wentian and Nanfeng Yunxi stood in the center. Qing'er stood beside Qin Wentian, while Hua Taixu stood beside Nanfeng Yunxi, smoothly making up for their individual weaknesses. As for Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and Little Rascal, they stood in a scattered formation spaced to the far left and right.

Qing`er's black hair fluttered in the wind. Boundless spatial energy transformed into runes that manifested a prison, locking down the area in front of them. Hua Taixu's samsara eyes had turned peculiar, causing quite a few eighth-level ascendant demons to instantly sink into a daze as they roared in confusion.

Qin Wentian's immense body naturally added to his power. His God's Hand manifested a world-shaking spear; the spear tip shimmered with a pure-white flame born from his bloodline power as his demonic qi towered up into the sky. His spear contained an overwhelming suppressive might, able to tyrannically sweep across everything underneath the heavens.

Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and Little Rascal stepped out from the side, immediately using their most tyrannical attacks. These greater demons were incredibly strong in their defense—ordinary attacks could do nothing to them.

A towering heavenly fire erupted forth from Nanfeng Yunxi, setting the demons ablaze. Qin Wentian's 100-meter gigantic body stabbed out with a spear, aiming for an eighth-level greater demon ascendant. Upon seeing the spear aiming towards it, the greater demon let out a heaven-shaking roar, but right before it could even react, the destructive spear shone with a brilliantly dazzling glow. It pierced directly through its body, completely disregarding its defensive power.

The destructive might immediately drilled into its body, ravaging the insides of the greater demon and shattering everything within. And with a thunderous boom, the greater demon exploded, returning to the void.

"What an overwhelming attack." Nanfeng Yunxi froze slightly. However, she didn't stop to hesitate as she kept up the barrage of attacks. Qin Wentian's God's Hand erupted forth once more, resulting in the spear piercing through the head of another greater demon. For those at the same cultivation level as him, despite the fact that they might be supreme primordial greater demons, none were able to survive under his strength. They were all insta-killed by Qin Wentian.

And although these greater demons were powerful, they didn't understand the concept of joining forces. Under the alliance of Qin Wentian and his companions, the greater demons were vanquished one-by-one and finally, the last of them exploded, disappearing into the void.

"These greater demons are all so powerful. If one chose not to combine forces and tried to fight them alone, only those experts who are at the true peak under immortality would stand a chance to defeat them," Nanfeng Yunxi quietly remarked. Qin Wentian and the others nodded in agreement.

"Luckily, we entered early. If we'd entered after Senior Brother and Qing'er finished their battle, it would have been even tougher for us to win," Jun Mengchen mused. As the sound of his voice faded away, the platform was covered by a layer of intense light, which also enveloped them within. With a ringing sound, the battle platform vanished, alongside Qin Wentian and his companions.

When they reappeared again, they were already on solid ground.



Their legs stayed rooted at the spot, and they stared at their surroundings as great waves rumbled their hearts.

This was the true Antiquity City that lay beneath the starry skies. Despite the passage of countless years, its majesty was still as vibrant as ever. However, aside from looking ancient, the city seemed to be wrecked in some places, as though it had suffered damage of an inconceivable magnitude some time in the past. Most probably, several supreme characters that were ancient emperors at their peak had also arrived at this place before, and had gone all out as they fought against each other.

Somewhere nearby, the sounds of something bubbling echoed out. Qin Wentian and his companions turned their attention over in its direction, only to see a pool filled with blood. This pool of blood seemed to sense their presence—the blood within the pool churned as boundless blood runes surfaced, astonishing Qin Wentian's group.

"This must be the blood essence of a supreme expert. Despite the passage of countless years, it has yet to dry up. It's turned into a pool of blood instead, and doesn't seem to have lost any of its power." Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the blood pool as her heart shook. "This pool of blood...for those with weaker cultivations, it can be used as a tempering agent to refine one's body. However, it's unknown whether that individual would be able to withstand the rigorous cleansing from being baptised by the energy within that blood."

After stepping into the immortal foundation realm, everyone would experience their entire body undergoing a transformation.

For immortal kings and immortal emperors, their entire bodies were filled with boundless essence energy. After death, their bones turned into rune bones, and their blood would contain the terrifying power of their bloodline and essence. For those who had reached that level, unless they met an opponent stronger than them, their flesh would never decay and their blood would never dry up.

Little Rascal's silhouette flickered as its gigantic body rushed directly into the blood pool.

ROAR The blood pool started to bubble intensely, and Little Rascal let out a startled roar. Terrifying blood runes gushed into its body, as though trying to refine it, and Little Rascal suddenly started to shine with an intense, blood-colored light.

A moment later, a fearsome vortex appeared. Little Rascal opened its maw and furiously devoured the blood energy, trace by trace.

"He's using the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor to absorb the energy of this blood pool." Nanfeng Yunxi's gaze flickered. Little Rascal's fleshy body looked extremely terrifying, but it almost collapsed during the baptism of the blood pool. It was enduring immense pain, and its entire body was marked with blood runes, giving it an exceptionally fearful appearance. Despite the pain, Little Rascal continued to endure the baptism, allowing that surge of blood energy to corrode its body. Some time later, its body grew tougher, actually turning into something resembling a crystalline exterior, sparkling and translucent.

"It looks like Little Rascal will soon evolve." A look of joy appeared on Qin Wentian's face. Little Rascal was gradually maturing to the later phases of its growth!

-

Taowu (梲杓) – represents Ignorance. Sometimes described as resembling a tiger or boar. It spreads ignorance among humans.

# Chapter 968: Sacred Luminance

---

The group of them waited for Little Rascal by the side. Little Rascal was currently undergoing a transformation, as though shedding its mortal body and changing a new set of bones. Its gigantic body exuded a fearsome baleful might, causing them to sense the aura of a demon king emanating from it.

The Southern Phoenix Clan was a powerful ancient great clan in the immortal realms, they have survived for countless years and have many ancient records that recorded the information of the immortal realms from the ancient times. Hence, Nanfeng Yunxi's horizons were broader compared to the usual geniuses.

"Maybe it has something to do with the experts of ancient times. This info isn't something I can come into contact with, maybe only those immortal emperors would know the full details behind this." Nanfeng Yunxi spoke in a low voice. She was a junior and although having a cultivation base at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon isn't considered weak, she still has not yet stepped into immortality. Hence, she counted for nothing in the immortal realms, the Southern Phoenix Clan wouldn't allow her to know of too many ancient secrets.

Qin Wentian nodded. They continued waiting for a period of time until Little Rascal finally exited the blood pool. Its entire body underwent a transformation, causing the power of its bones and flesh to grow even more terrifying. Inclining its head, it roared up at the sky, as its eyes gleamed with excitement.

"Let's go and see what's ahead." Qin Wentian spoke. The group of

them continued forward. The Antiquity City that lies beneath the stars was filled with innumerable secrets. There was a broken saber impaled in the ground that exuded a fearsome devilish might. Around that broken saber, a forcefield of towering saber qi could be felt. It was so powerful that it seemed it could rip apart anything in existence. Qin Wentian and his companions could only stare at it from far away. The moment they got close to it, they felt as though their bodies were about to be sliced apart. Such treasures would surely have gained sentience, they need not dream about getting near it, let alone taking it for themselves.

The humming sound emitted by the broken saber was akin to someone weeping in grief. Despite Qin Wentian and his companions walking further, they could still clearly feel the might of that devil saber.

Gurgling sounds drifted over from afar. The sound wasn't loud but it was very pleasing to the ear. Turning their eyes over, their countenances all froze for a moment when they discovered that there was actually an astral river in the distance. The glow cascaded downwards in a liquid-like state, also resembling boundless runes that acted like the flowing water of a waterfall that cascaded downwards, washing through this world. However, when the light touched the ground, it actually vanished into nothingness.

"Is that an astral river?" Zi Qingxuan felt her heart trembling. They headed to its direction. Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the boundless runic light as well as the waterfall-like phenomenon as her heart pounded rapidly to the extent that she found it even hard to breath.

Qin Wentian sensed the strange state Nanfeng Yunxi was in. He glanced over and asked, "Nanfeng, do you know what that is?"

"I once saw a similar image before in an ancient scroll, but that was only a picture. If I'm right, we just came across a miracle." Nanfeng Yunxi's voice was solemn as she continued, "In the legends, above the nine heavens there's a ray of light known as Sacred Luminance. It could baptize the bodies of mortals, causing them to be refined and transformed. If my guess is right, this astral river of light, is none other than the Sacred Luminance. It's an existence of the void, we are unable to bring it away, nor can we truly touch it."

"Sacred Luminance is able to purify and refine our bodies, causing them to undergo a transformation while igniting our potential. The stronger someone is, the more benefits he would gain if he underwent a baptism by this holy radiance, the Sacred Luminance. Because stellar martial cultivators will grow stronger as their cultivation progresses, their potential is ceaselessly being tapped again and again, allowing themselves to have a greater chance of evolution. Immortal emperors and kings all possessed terrifying potential, and if they could undergo a baptism by the Sacred Luminance, they would transform and become supreme immortal king or emperor characters with a single leap.

Nanfeng Yunxi mumbled. She then sighed, "Sadly, we won't be able to bring the Sacred Luminance out with us. If not, my Southern Phoenix Clan would have a very high possibility to become the strongest power in the boundlessly vast immortal realms.

"That terrifying?" Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. How holy an existence was this scared luminance? Sadly, it's located in the first level of the City of Ancient Emperors, and was in an even more remote location - the Antiquity City in the sky. It was inconceivably hard to encounter this.

"Mhm, there's no doubt that if the Sacred Luminance can appear in the outside world, chaotic wars would surely be fought between the truly supreme powers to see who can lay claim on it." Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes flickered as she spoke. She then continued, "To think that we would have such good luck. Although we are mere ascendants now, and our potential cannot be compared to those who have already succeeded in becoming immortal kings and emperors, we can use this to aid us to ascend to immortality. The process will be many times smoother than usual."

"Let's go try it now." Jun Mengchen spoke with some impatience.

"Be careful, the Sacred Luminance is a holy radiance from the legends. I don't know if there would be any danger. It's best to be more cautious." Nanfeng Yunxi reminded. Qin Wentian nodded, "Nanfeng is right. This holy light from ancient times, we better be more cautious with it."

They moved closer and closer to the Sacred Luminance as they spoke. The closer they got, the more intense the sense of holiness it exuded. The Sacred Luminance that cascaded down from the sky, what might did it possess exactly to be able to drive so many ancient emperors into a frenzy.

"I will attempt it first." Qin Wentian continued. He released his

aura, his body shimmering with an intense light as he stepped out, directly coming into contact with the Sacred Luminance. That boundless light enveloped Qin Wentian completely in an instant.

"ARGH!" A cry of agony rang out, causing the expressions of Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi and the others to change drastically.

Especially Qing`er, she instantly turned pale as her heart pounded, wanting to rush out. However, Nanfeng Yunxi grabbed her arm and spoke, "Wait a moment!"

Qing`er stopped, staring ahead only to see the boundless light cascading endlessly downwards, seeping into Qin Wentian's body. In just an instant, that supreme physique of his was seemingly pierced by the filaments of light. There seemed to be countless tiny holes on his body, appearing as though he could not endure the power of the Sacred Luminance from antiquity.

"Careful. The Sacred Luminance will break apart the original balance of one's body!" Qin Wentian roared out a warning. Nanfeng Yunxi and the others had solemn and heavy expressions as they slowly continued forward.

Qin Wentian was bathing in that light, as waves of energy broke apart the balance of his body. This wasn't as simple as he imagined. The Sacred Luminance was able to directly ignite his potential but everything still had to depend on he himself.

This inconceivable pain would cause many to sink into unconsciousness as their wills broke apart.



Qin Wentian gritted his teeth and did his best to resist. His entire body was shuddering, breaking apart every second before being reborn anew. The blood within him started thrumming as boundless astral energy transformed into a mini astral river, washing through his body, cleansing it of its impurities, infusing his blood and bones.

"ARGHH!" Everyone respectively stepped into the Sacred Luminance as they let out cries of pain. Evidently, they were undergoing the same process as Qin Wentian. These people were all who had powerful wills and determination, they gritted their teeth and endured the hellish agony. If one's will wasn't strong enough, this radiance of baptism would turn into a radiance of death instead.

All of them floated into the air, bathing in the holy light. Their bodies convulsed involuntarily as extreme pain painted their faces. Everyone was carefully guarding their minds, not daring to have the slightest bit of distraction, protecting their wills from being obliterated.

The waves of pain continued endlessly. Their bodies experienced destruction and rebirth again and again. Qin Wentian's perception tuned into his body, he could see there was a mysterious energy that was purifying his blood. His blood was seething and surging while the toughness of his bones increased immensely. His skin now had a luster akin to jade as he radiated a holy light.

"ARGHHHHH!" Terrifying roaring sounds emitted from Qin Wentian's body. There seemed to be an image of a gigantic demon

from the primordial era that manifested, enveloping itself around Qin Wentian. There was also an incomparably mystical pure white energy shrouding it. Qin Wentian only has a modicum of control over this white energy, it seemed to have the power of rebirth, allowing him to have an extreme recovery rate, it was also immune to all toxins, able to neutralize all poisons in the world. If he used it for attack, it contained an immense destructive power.

These two kinds of power circulated within Qin Wentian, powerful suppressive energy as well as the Fiendgod Body Refinement Art also flourished. All these coursed through each part of Qin Wentian's body, gradually being condensed into runes that were engraved onto his bones and the interior of his body, akin to particles of divine energy.

Right now, boundless runic light shimmered on the exterior of his body, refining his toughness to another level.

Rumble~ Astral light from his four great constellations appeared. Under the effect of the Sacred Luminance, these constellations began to be covered in runes. Especially so for the suppressive annihilation constellation. That towering golden giant was shining more brilliantly compared to the rest and its glow cascaded down onto Qin Wentian, containing a supreme suppressive might, further molding his body.

Other than Qin Wentian, Little Rascal's body underwent a second transformation. He roared endlessly as its body grew even larger, causing a flood of baleful qi to tower into the skies.

Zi Qingxuan's state wasn't that good. She was constantly

coughing out blood but despite so, she gritted her teeth and continued enduring. Her body was in danger of complete destruction, but there was an intense reluctance in her eyes. The Sacred Luminance was a holy matter from the legends. Now that she encountered it, it was a chance hard to come by in a millenia. How could she give up? She had to persist all the way until the very end.

In comparison to her companions, Zi Qingxuan's talent was a shade inferior. However, she was also a disciple of the Heavenly Talisman Realm and her potential was extremely outstanding as well. Truly, only those who have extreme talent and potential would be able to withstand this baptism.

And once they successfully did so, all their potential would be stimulated as they experienced another transformation!

# Chapter 969: Perfect Transformation

---

In the Antiquity City, bathing in the holy radiance of the Sacred Luminance, Qin Wentian's body shimmered with a brilliant light. Within his body, astral energy and runic light interweaved together, causing thunderous rumbling to ring out. Right now, he could already withstand the pain somewhat. He started to monitor the flow of energy in his body.

These runes shone frenziedly, the violent energy gathering into a terrifyingly sharp sword. Instantly, the humming sound of ten thousand swords rang out from his body, their might shaking the heavens, as they circulated ceaselessly around Qin Wentian. He began to radiate a boundless sword might, and he himself was formed of pure sword intent. In this state, he could easily condense particles of divine energy. This was the most perfect state of the Spiritual Refinement Method.

Qin Wentian's body underwent another transformation, as the flawless and pure energy of his bloodline acted as a guide. Runic light sparkled and a terrifying wind roc's silhouette appeared, easily condensing astral energy into divine wind energy that contained the power of the wind roc. The Spiritual Refinement Method at the Grand Completion level was truly without flaw.

Four grand constellations appeared in the air, each of them seeming to evolve continuously. The divinity-like, towering giant figure of the Suppressive Annihilation Constellation was covered in countless suppressive runes. It spanned across space, exuding a supreme annihilative might that could suppress all things throughout time.

As for the Sword Slaughter Constellation, the sword intent was endlessly evolving. It transformed into a sword rune light that descended from the sky, containing a supreme sword might that could exterminate everything in existence.

For the Demon Sovereign Constellation, numerous supreme greater demons manifested in the air, causing the people's hearts to tremble.

And last of the four, the Dreamworld Constellation, its marvelous and unique might of dreams and illusions grew even stronger.

The most evident change was still none other than Qin Wentian's body. With the Fiend-God Body Refinement Art—and the power of two bloodlines in him—his current body was like that of a true immortal or demon. Wearing a platinum fiend-god armor with blood colored light circulating around, along with sword runes, wind roc runes, and all sorts of attribute runes engraved onto it, he was currently casting a perfect, world-shaking body.

—BOOM!— A terrifying aura towered into the sky. The rumbling in Qin Wentian's body grew even more terrifying as his constellations shone more resplendently than ever. His aura grew even more vast—it was a sign of a cultivation base breakthrough.

After experiencing the process of baptism, Qin Wentian's cultivation level broke through to the final stage of Celestial Phenomenon, the ninth level.

The next step would be immortality.

After so many years since arriving at the immortal realms, Qin Wentian had finally reached this level. He was now only a step away from immortality.

Qin Wentian waved his hand and within moments a shadow manifested, transforming into the silhouette of a vermilion bird. It was none other than Purgatory.

Purgatory naturally knew what Qin Wentian had experienced. Being in Qin Wentian's bloodstream, she received the best nutrition. A red glow filled the sky the moment she appeared, and she slowly flew up into the air, going through the same baptism process of the Sacred Luminance with an indomitable spirit.

ROAR An earth-shattering roar rang out. No far away, Little Rascal who was bathing in the holy radiance was currently enveloped in a golden glow. His body gradually turned golden, as though he was wearing an armor formed from pure gold. Inclining his head and roaring at the heavens, a supreme king aura erupted forth from him. His entire body turned a gleaming golden—he was like a king among demonkind.

Everyone was undergoing a transformation. Even for Zi Qingxuan, she had also managed to hold on. Although she was in inconceivable pain and agony, she had an incomparably strong will that fortified her determination. She wouldn't allow the distance between her and the others to widen, and it was such a rare

opportunity to be able to bathe in the holy light of the Sacred Luminance. How could she fail just like that?

Although she had to endure boundless pain and agony, Zi Qingxuan gritted her teeth as her body also experienced a transformation.

Sacred Luminance—the legendary holy light from ancient times. Even immortal emperors would view this as a supreme treasure. They had encountered this in the Antiquity City, and now Qin Wentian and his companions were undergoing transformations based on their individual potential and talent.

It was unknown if it was because Little Rascal was a demonic beast—it was the first to finish the transformation and walk out of the Sacred Luminance. Its body floated in the air, staring at the others. The it right now exuded an extremely terrifying aura at the very peak of Celestial Phenomenon. The baptism had also left its entire body to become extremely relaxed. It was like Little Rascal's soul had undergone a baptism as well.

And at this moment, its eyes suddenly gleamed with sharpness, turning over to a lone silhouette that was slowly walking over. This new arrival was none other than Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's expression was heavy, staring at the group of people undergoing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. His heart trembled violently when he saw the holy light.

"Is that...the Sacred Luminance?!!" Mo Xie exclaimed in shock.

His steps hurried forward. As of now, the opportunity to obtain a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor inheritance from Little Rascal was temporarily no longer as important.

The Sacred Luminance was a holy radiance from ancient times.

Little Rascal's gigantic body lunged forward, obstructing Mo Xie as he roared thunderously. Mo Xie's dark golden eyes flickered with coldness. "You don't need to rush to your death. Your portion of inheritance will be mine sooner or later."

After speaking, Mo Xie side stepped and rushed towards the Sacred Luminance.

"ROAR!" Little Rascal transformed into a bolt of golden lightning, shooting towards Mo Xie as its golden claws lacerated outwards. The terrifying claws had the power to rip apart the heavens and earth. Mo Xie's eyes flashed with an extreme coldness as his body shimmered with devilish tribulation force. His dark golden palms blasted out with a might powerful enough to shake the entire area.

After the deafening impact, both of them were forced backwards. This scene caused Mo Xie to freeze as his eyes gleamed with a terrifying light.

"After experiencing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, your strength has actually shot up to the extent where you're no longer inferior to me." Mo Xie's voice was as cold as the edge of a knife. He released his tribulation devil constellation as boundless devilish tribulation force blasted towards Little Rascal. Little Rascal rose up



into the sky and with a roar of anger, it transformed into the form of a golden-winged great roc, gleaming with a golden radiance.

Since a very long time ago, Little Rascal already had the ability of metamorphosis. It was an innate ability that Little Rascal possessed. And now after the baptism, the accuracy of the creatures it could transform into had grown increasingly real. The it right now was a true golden-winged roc, an incomparably lofty divine avian species.

The light from the devilish tribulation force shot over. Little Rascal wrapped its wings protectively around its body, blocking the attack before opening its wings again with such force that countless wind blades zoomed over to Mo Xie. Right now, Little Rascal was many times more powerful compared to previously.

—bzz!— Mo Xie once again rushed towards the Sacred Luminance. He wasn't willing to entangle with Little Rascal. Right now he only wanted to step into the area of the holy light, to experience the baptism and to undergo a transformation. A raging wind whistled by—Little Rascal's speed was too fast. The golden wings slashed out once more, aiming right for Mo Xie's head.

Mo Xie's palm turned a dark, golden color, and abruptly slammed forward, succeeding in grabbing hold of the golden wings. The powerful wings ripped at his dark golden palms as metallic grinding sounds rang out. After which, with a powerful roar, Mo Xie used the entirety of his strength to fling Little Rascal away. A powerful supreme might gushed forth as a devil saber materialized in his hand. Mo Xie then turned to Little Rascal's direction and mercilessly slashed down.

Little Rascal spread his wings, shooting through the sky like a golden bolt of lightning, evading that mortal strike. Mo Xie had no time to continue pursuing him. He immediately stepped forward to move into the Sacred Luminance.

"ARGH!" A voice filled with extreme pain rang out. Despite Mo Xie's indestructible physique, he was still affected by the baptism of the holy light. That wave of energy from the Sacred Luminance penetrated his body completely, and he felt like he'd melt into goo.

—BOOM!— Mo Xie's devil might towered into the sky, sweeping across the heavens and earth as waves of devilish tribulation force permeated the atmosphere. His dark golden eyes shone with a terrifying persistence, exhibiting an iron will. Little Rascal rushed towards the area outside the Sacred Luminance, glaring at Mo Xie who was now bathed in the holy light. That area was filled with a fearsome destructive power, there was completely no way for anyone to fight inside it. As for launching attacks from outside, all the attacks would disintegrate the moment they came into contact with the light. It was already impossible to stop Mo Xie.

Afterwards, Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing'er, and Jun Mengchen had also finished their transformations, and they walked out of the area filled with the Sacred Luminance. When they saw Mo Xie, their countenances stiffened as their eyes went cold.

This fellow was here as well. That test in the illusory world with the greater demons had evidently trapped those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but couldn't stop Mo Xie.

Mo Xie's strength was originally at a very terrifying level. Even if he fought against a greater demon alone, he wouldn't be at a disadvantage. Hence, he was able to arrive here.

"After undergoing the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, Mo Xie's strength will surely be even more terrifying," Nanfeng Yunxi said quietly.

"There's nothing to fear. Both me and my Senior Brother have broken through to the ninth level after our experience. Unless he breaks through and ascends to immortality, his improvement won't be any greater than ours," reassured Jun Mengchen. "As long as he dares to come out, we'll bury him here."

"There's no way for him to ascend to immortality. To do so would require one to first establish an immortal foundation. Although the Sacred Luminance can stimulate our potential to a large extent, it won't help stellar martial cultivators automatically form an immortal foundation." Nanfeng Yunxi shook her head and continued, "Establishing one's immortal foundation requires sufficient and extensive preparation. It's not something one can break through on a whim."

As they spoke, Hua Taixu came out. His samsara eyes had become even more terrifying, so deep they seemed to stretch into eternity. His cultivation base had also broken through to the ninth level. The Sacred Luminance was easily able to allow the constellations of eighth level ascendants to undergo a transformation, allowing them to perfectly break through to the next level. In fact, even seventh level ascendants had a possibility of rising up by two levels and enter the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Qin Wentian and Zi Qingxuan came out at almost the same time. Ultimately, Zi Qingxuan still managed to endure the pressure and also experienced a transformation. As for Qin Wentian, nothing much needed to be said. The him now, his eyes shone with a startling divine glow, able to see through the hearts of people. His body now shimmered with a fearsome runic light, transformed into perfection!

# Chapter 970: Ancient Path of Stars

---

Qin Wentian glanced at his companions as he smiled, "Everyone has broken through. With this, we are all at the same cultivation level and who knows, there might even be an opportunity to ascend to immortality together."

"Our luck is good. Who would have thought that we would encounter the Sacred Luminance in this place? If not, we wouldn't have broken through so fast to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon," Jun Mengchen replied with a laugh.

"In that case, me and Princess Qing'er seem to be at a disadvantage. We were already at the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. Damn," Nanfeng Yunxi also seemed to be in good mood as she started to joke about. "With the aid of this holy radiance from ancient times, it wouldn't even be strange for someone to break through two levels. Our luck is truly good. But then again, you could also say it's not that great. If we entered the Sacred Luminance after we broke through to immortality, the effects would be even greater."

"This Sacred Luminance, is there truly no way to bring it out of here?" Qin Wentian stared at the Sacred Luminance with a heart filled with reluctance. This was a legendary holy light. How good would it be if he could take it with him and use it on Qingcheng? If he could do so, the disparity between them in terms of cultivation would decrease and wouldn't be too far apart.

"It's not impossible. But the Sacred Luminance is a holy radiance from ancient times. If you wanted to take it with you by infusing it

in some treasures, you could only use supreme grade sacred treasures from ancient times to do so. But do you have such a storage treasure in the first place?" Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. Even if such an ancient sacred treasure existed, Qin Wentian aside, only a very rare, select few in the entire immortal realms would have one of them.

Qin Wentian shrugged. "Since the Antiquity City has the Sacred Luminance, maybe our luck will be good and we can find some sacred storage treasures here to take it away with us."

"I'm hoping we'll have such good luck too." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled. This Qin Wentian was truly greedy—he even wanted to obtain an ancient sacred treasure.

At this moment, a shrill cry came from within the area of Sacred Luminance. Purgatory's body, which was bathed in fire, was now completely reconstructed. It was originally a spirit that had taken corporeal form, but after being nurtured in Qin Wentian's bloodstream, in addition to the fact that it was sentient, and had experienced the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, she had completely transformed and possessed a real body. That body covered with fiery runes, was now incomparably lofty, like a true divine bird from the avian species.

Purgatory transformed into a bolt of red lightning directly zooming towards Qin Wentian and circled the top of his head, appearing incomparably excited.

"Purgatory, congratulations." Qin Wentian smiled. Purgatory slowly landed to perch on his shoulder, using her soft velvet wings

to gently brush Qin Wentian's face.

"Senior Brother, what do we do about this fellow?" Jun Mengchen asked, staring at Mo Xie who was still in the area of Sacred Luminance.

"Since he knows we're going to deal with him, he'll surely stay in there forever and not come out. Let's head in front to see if this place has any more good fortune. He's not worth our time. After all, with our current level, Mo Xie is no longer a threat to us," Qin Wentian replied. Jun Mengchen shot a cold glance at Mo Xie. "Looks like we can only choose to spare him for the time being."

Jun Mengchen also understood that now, since they were all at the peak of the ninth level, Mo Xie being a threat to them was already no longer a concern. If there was another war between the others and the Qin Sect, regardless of whether their opponents were the Violet Sect or the Evil Palace, they would all have to pay an extremely heavy price.

"Let's move out and take a good look at this Antiquity City." Qin Wentian soared into the air. His body shimmered with runic glows, resembling the body of a wind roc.

"Ok, let's go." Jun Mengchen stepped out. As a group, they soared into the air, continuing into the depths of the city.

"What's that?" Qin Wentian stared at a far off distance to the left. There was a fiery glow towering straight up into the heavens, resembling the eruption of a volcano. Lava flames spewed out

ferociously, as red as blood, dying the sky a brilliant red and causing a devastating heat around that region.

"The power of such fire isn't something we can imagine. We can ignore that place." Nanfeng Yunxi was more familiar with the fire attribute element. Upon seeing the richness of the color of the lava, she understood that none of them would be able to withstand that.

Qin Wentian and his companions continued on, and saw many strange phenomena. Some of these scenes were completely beyond their imagination. There was an underworld river that could corrode everything, a void stream that could destroy everything. They didn't even dare getting close to those areas.

To immortal kings or emperors, these strange places would only attract them. They might be able to use them to break through in their cultivation level. But for Qin Wentian and his companions, they were merely Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants. They were simply too weak, so they simply didn't dare to get close to it.

Finally, the road came to an end. Underneath the starry skies, boundless starlight cascaded down on the Antiquity City. At the end of the road, astral gates manifested before them. These astral gates looked like they originated from the primordial era, and seemed able to connect to the stars. This point seemed to be the endpoint for the Antiquity City, but it also seemed like a place of beginnings. It felt as though the moment they stepped through this astral gate, they would enter the space where all the stars were at, able to see kings and emperors of ancient times.



"There seems to be no other path forward," Jun Mengchen said quietly as he stared at the astral gates. "What do you all think is inside there?"

"The Ancient Path of Stars." Nanfeng Yunxi's beautiful eyes stared ahead. She inclined her head and looked at the sky as she continued, "There are simply too many legendary things I've read only in records that were true. To think that the Ancient Path of Stars has also appeared. This is a route for one to make a pilgrimage, to pay their respects to the divine."

"What does it mean?" Qin Wentian asked.

"The Sacred Luminance is a holy radiance belonging to the legends. The Ancient Path of Stars was also something that originated from ancient legends. There are records saying that this is a path of trials set by divine beings, and if one can pass all the trials, they'll be able to gain the opportunity to pay their respects to the divine. Now that I see this Ancient Path of Stars, I finally understood why the Antiquity City exists."

Nanfeng Yunxi finally understood the greatest secret of the Antiquity City. Maybe, the Matriarch Southern Phoenix had known of this as well, but because of her low cultivation base, she hadn't been informed. Now that she'd learned of this, her heart couldn't help but tremble.

"Are you saying the reason for the existence of the Antiquity City is because the ancients wanted to worship the divine?" Qin Wentian asked.

"Regardless of today or in ancient times, does one's cultivation reach the end when one is at the peak of the immortal emperor realm? Are there even higher cultivation realms, but they had no way to step into it despite them wanting to?" Nanfeng Yunxi's voice turned solemn as she continued, "For ancient emperors, they wanted to pursue a higher realm, using the entirety of the strength they accumulated in their lifetime. In that case, there was only one path left, they had to seek miracles in divine ruins. This place we're all in, it's none other than a divine ruin. This is the reason why ancient emperors all headed to the Antiquity City. They might have found what they sought, but it's unknown if anyone succeeded in passing through the Ancient Path of Stars and truly met with divine beings."

"Miracles? Divine ruins?" Qin Wentian mumbled. "Since this is a divine ruin, surely we have to go and take a look."

"You're only at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm!" Nanfeng Yunxi stated in shock.

"Since this is a divine ruin, the ones who created this should have anticipated the possibility of people of various cultivation levels entering the Ancient Path of Stars. I'm already at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, a step away from immortal ascension. Now that the Ancient Path of Stars lies before me, how can I not explore it to its fullest?" Qin Wentian spoke, his words causing Nanfeng Yunxi's heart to tremble.

At the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, a step away from immortality? Once they broke through to Immortal-Foundation,

that was already the sixth cultivation realm. It was really about time to cast their vision further.

"In addition, I also wish to experience and attempt this path of dreams." Qin Wentian emanated arrogance. His eyes were incomparably sharp as he stared ahead.

He started cultivating when he was a mere youth, and experienced the passage of five great cultivation realms. Body Refinement, Arterial Circulation, Yuanfu, Heavenly Dipper and Celestial Phenomenon. Now that he was at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon, he only needed another step to enter the Immortal-Foundation Realm.

For immortals, all of them had truly become experts. They were able to claim hegemony in particle words, and had even become kings and emperors here in the immortal realms.

As for the seventh realm, the immortal king/emperor realm that consisted of immortal kings and emperors.

Were there even higher realms that one could achieve in cultivation?

This Antiquity City, the Ancient Path of Stars, was a path meant for immortal kings and emperors. Right now, although he had yet to break through to become an Immortal-Foundation expert, he still wanted to experience it.

"I wish to take a look as well." Jun Mengchen clutched his fist as a blazing expression appeared in his eyes,

Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the two of them and felt her heart being emboldened. "Okay, since we've come this far, let's do this together and traverse the Ancient Path of Stars. But if we really encounter a life-threatening danger, and if you can flee, remember to flee no matter what."

"Let's go." Jun Mengchen was burning with impatience.

Qin Wentian stared at Qing`er, holding on to her hand, "Qing`er —"

"I will go wherever you go." Qing`er immediately cut him off, seeming to know what Qin Wentian was about to say. Qin Wentian could only smile ruefully as he glanced at her with tenderness in his eyes. "You must remember to protect yourself."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded. After which, all of them walked towards the path, stepping through an astral gate.

Instantly, Qin Wentian appeared in another dimension that seemed like another illusory world. Qing`er and the rest were no longer with him—he was here alone. Countless rays of light landed on his body, and abruptly, an incomparably blazing light radiated out from him. In the illusory world, a fearsome avian beast rushed towards him. This desolate beast emitted an aura of intense balefulness, and Qin Wentian had never seen its kind before. In the blink of an eye, the talons of that demonic bird were already above

him, preparing to slash down with crushing might.

Qin Wentian's aura instantly burst out. His body shone with a resplendent runic light as runes manifested from his body. His palm blasted out ferociously, powerful enough to shatter the stars themselves.

With a thunderous boom, Qin Wentian was blasted back. A blood-colored light circulated around that desolate beast, as a runic glow filled the sky. This was like a demonic bird that originated from the primordial era. Its aura far surpassed any existence Qin Wentian had seen before, beyond anyone on the same cultivation level as him, including Mo Xie and Zi Daoyang.

The eyes of the avian beast were fixed on Qin Wentian. Its body rushed out again, leaving behind after-images as boundless runic light erupted outwards once more. Qin Wentian only felt the sky changing color as numerous clones of the demonic bird blotted out the sky, rushing at him to tear him into pieces.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. As expected of the Ancient Path of Stars. The trials were simply too terrifying. However, the more difficult the trial was, the stronger his battle intent would be. If he could clear this path, would there be a miracle waiting for him?

With a roar of anger, Qin Wentian instantly unleashed the particles of divine energy he had painstakingly condensed. Blasting out with a palm that could shatter the sky, he blocked the innumerable attacks. A surge of chaotic currents ravaged the surroundings, and in the midst of this chaos, a supremely sharp talon slashed out. Qin Wentian was long prepared. His palm shone

with a fearsome pure-white glow—as well as the blood-red glow of his demonic bloodline—and instantly smashed outwards, causing another earth-shattering boom to shake the space.

After which, that avian beast attacked in a frenzy while Qin Wentian depended on the defense of his physical body to withstand it. Right now, Qin Wentian's aura was incomparably vast. Layers of armor in colors of red and white enveloped him, and he was stronger compared to his past self. With a rumbling sound, his body expanded and he grabbed hold of the wings of the demonic bird. With a deafening roar, blood splattered through the sky—Qin Wentian had torn the terrifying body of the demonic bird into two with brute strength!

# Chapter 971: The Hardest Trial

---

The demonic bird immediately disintegrated, returning to the void. It was originally formed from the void, but it possessed a terrifying strength. It was as though it hailed from the primordial era, with an overwhelming power that could easily slaughter peak ascendants. Its deadly aura towered up into the sky, and there was no need to say how terrifyingly tough its body was. However, Qin Wentian had managed to forcibly tear it in half. From this, one could very well imagine Qin Wentian's current level of raw strength.

At present, Qin Wentian's hands were in the shape of a wind roc. His indomitable talons clutched forth with crushing force, shining with a terrifying blood-colored light as demonic qi gushed out from him in waves, able to destroy everything. Fearsome terrifying runes covered his talons, granting Qin Wentian an inconceivable amount of power. Right now if he were to fight against ordinary peak-level ascendants, a single palm strike would be enough to shatter them apart. Even 'normal-tier' geniuses, wouldn't be able to defend against a single strike from him.

The light ahead flashed as another astral gate appeared above him. The Ancient Path of Stars led upwards, higher and higher until one could reach the heavens and pay their respects to the divine.

Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed sharply. He didn't hesitate and immediately stepped towards the gate. After all, since they'd managed to encounter a divine ruin here, how could he not explore it to his heart's content? If it turned out that he wasn't strong enough and then expelled from the ancient path, his heart would

have neither regrets nor grievances. But if he didn't even have the guts to forge ahead, then why even bother pursuing the peak of cultivation?

Following the Ancient Path of Stars, Qin Wentian moved towards the astral gate and stepped through it. He reappeared in another illusory world, and in the sky, there was another ancient demon in the form of an ape waiting for him. Exuding a towering killing intent, the ape had a huge cudgel in its hand and looked like it could sweep across anything in the heavens and earth.

This ancient demon instantly smashed its cudgel down right where Qin Wentian stood, instantly causing the space itself to churn and vibrate violently. The smashing down of the cudgel could even shatter mountains, let alone mere ascendants. Its supreme attack power even made Qin Wentian feel his heart shudder. This desolate beast was much more savage and powerful compared to the demonic bird from earlier. Even for the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian was sure that no one was strong enough to resist against that kind of overwhelming attack prowess.

Rumbling sounds rang out, and Qin Wentian's body expanded to 100 meters in height, becoming the same size as his opponent. The boundless astral energy within him transformed into mountain-type divine energy, and he blasted out with a palm strike infused with the pure-white light from his bloodline. A thunderous explosive sound rang out, and numerous ancient mountains manifested in the air, capable of suppressing everything around them. The suppressive might swept over this entire realm, and the rumbling sounds continued endlessly as one after another the mountains exploded as if to shatter apart this world.



Qin Wentian's Suppression Constellation shone brilliantly, cascading its glow onto him. There seemed to be a towering divinity on his back as countless golden figures of suppression descended from the skies, all smashing towards that demonic ape. The ape roared in anger and swung wildly with its gigantic cudgel, but the golden figures of suppression rained down ceaselessly, exploding one after another with no end to them.

At the same time, Qin Wentian blasted out an immense palm imprint directly onto that demonic ape, a volley that was able to shatter the sun, moon, and stars, annihilating all in existence.

"ROAR!" A heaven-shaking roar thundered out, rocking everything. Humming sounds emitted from the gigantic palm, and at the point of impact, it only managed to injure the ape. However, there was no change in Qin Wentian's expression. A pair of wind roc wings appeared behind him. He stepped out and transformed into a shadow before launching out a flurry of palm strikes. The demonic ape frenziedly tried to defend itself as it cried out endlessly in pain and agony. Finally, with a deafening blast, Qin Wentian shattered its body apart, and it vanished into the void.

The Ancient Path of Stars appeared once more, manifesting an astral gate. Qin Wentian's eyes were like lightning as he stepped through it. He wanted to see how many trials this path had, and what could possibly obstruct him from advancing.

Qin Wentian fought in combat again and again, against the most dangerous primordial demonic beasts that ever existed. The demonic beasts naturally grew stronger with every gate, and at the

end, he could only manage to kill them if he activated his God's Hand.

This continued for a total of eight times. And once again, he entered another illusory world for the ninth time, waiting for the desolate beast of this stage to emerge.

Such a trial caused Qin Wentian to sigh. Most probably, not many people in the entire immortal realms would be able to pass this. If it was an immortal king or emperor character that entered the Ancient Path of Stars, would the desolate beast be at the immortal king/emperor level? How terrifying would that be?

At this moment in the sky of the illusory world, a terrifying light flashed as the baleful aura of a desolate beast descended. Terrifying runes blasted down like lightning as a fearsome desolate annihilative pressure swept across Qin Wentian, causing him to feel an impending sense of doom.

Nine was the ultimate number. This was the ninth trial. Was this the final test for the Ancient Path of Stars? If this was it, how terrifying would the test be?

The devastating might brewing earlier bore down on Qin Wentian completely, causing his expression to turn incomparably solemn. The entirety of the energy in his body circulated as he activated the God's Hand. At present, his gigantic body emitted a heaven-shaking rumbling sound, and it was as if he himself had transformed into a terrifying desolate ferocious beast that exuded enough power to startle the heavens.

Qin Wentian inclined his head, only to see that the sky was now painted a scorching shade of red. This seemed to be an indication of a heavenly tribulation as destructive bolts of lightning blasted down endlessly. A vortex appeared in the sky—a desolate ancient demonic beast from the primordial era was about to spawn from there.

Blinding golden rays cascaded down, and a more terrifyingly threatening pressure enveloped Qin Wentian. After which, Qin Wentian saw an immense shadow shuttling through the sky like a bolt of golden lightning, instantly appearing before him and attacking with such speed that Qin Wentian couldn't even catch its movements.

It was too swift, excessively so.

Qin Wentian could only blast out with the God's Hand based on instinct, and a terrifying collision sound rang out as his body was flung through the air. Groaning in pain, he discovered his God's Hand was about to be shattered. Such power caused him to feel more than just fear. Another brilliant light flashed as that supreme primordial demon rushed at him again. It moved so fast that Qin Wentian practically didn't have time to react.

Qin Wentian roared, unleashing boundless strength. He explosively blasted out with his God's Hand, as it shimmered with a pure-white glow akin to candle flames. Another heaven-rumbling sound thundered out as Qin Wentian was flung through the air once more. However this time, that supreme greater demon was also similarly forced back to retreat. It floated in the air, finally

giving Qin Wentian a clear view of what species it was.

Its entire body seemed to be cast from gold, radiating a bright, pure-gold luster. Its wings glimmered with golden rays of light, and each feather seemed even sharper than swords, able to lacerate anything. And just by staying in the air, the flapping of its wings had already generated a windstorm so powerful it was equivalent to the sharpness exuded from countless swords.

Only its eyes were black in color, so deep that it could stir a person's soul. It emitted a baleful aura so strong that it towered up into the sky.

"Golden-Winged Great Roc!"

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. The Golden-Winged Great Roc was the strongest of all roc species. Qin Wentian had cultivated wind roc techniques, but that was merely derived from the movements of a real roc. But even so, the roc-type innate techniques were already extremely formidable. One could very well imagine how powerful a real great roc was.

The golden roc in front of him was none other than a Golden-Winged Great Roc. It had the purest bloodline, inheriting the divine talent and might of the roc species.

Qin Wentian's constellations gleamed with a resplendent light, exuding a supreme pressure that crushed downwards. However, the Golden-Winged Great Roc shot forth powerful beams of golden light, enveloping itself with it and easily mitigating the pressure.

Those baleful eyes had no change in expression. The attack Qin Wentian unleashed, one that could easily destroy peak-level ascendants, couldn't even touch it.

In the cold eyes of the golden-winged roc, gleams of sharpness shot out. It blasted out another attack, forcing Qin Wentian to utilize his wind roc techniques to their limits, but it was impossible for him to win against his opponent in speed. A swishing sound rang out as the wings of the golden-winged roc directly slashed towards Qin Wentian. Its terrifying golden light sundered the area directly in half. Qin Wentian explosively retreated while simultaneously blasting out with the God's Hand in a frenzied attempt to obstruct the roc's attacks.

However, in the next moment, the golden-winged roc transformed into a whirlpool of wind, spiraling gracefully in an incomparably swift manner. The golden shadow spun around like a tornado, causing rays of golden light to blast out in all directions. Qin Wentian frantically retreated, staring at the spiraling great roc as his countenance turned incredibly unsightly to behold. Such an attack could continue without end, unless he could somehow break the wings of the great roc...but it would most likely be an impossible feat.

The sword qi gushing from Qin Wentian towered into the sky. The God's Hand shone with a resplendent boundless light, materializing countless sharp swords that pierced towards the supremely sharp wings, but one-by-one, the swords only ended up being ground into dust. The shrill sound of clashing metal rang out endlessly, and Qin Wentian felt that his God's Hand was about to be crushed into nonexistence. Recoiling from the force of the impact, he retreated once more. Under such lacerating might, even

if his body were made of divine steel, he would still be sliced into pieces.

Comparing the sharpness of their attacks, he was inferior to his opponent. There was no need to even talk about speed. The only method available to him was to use the strongest force he could muster to launch an overwhelming attack.

Qin Wentian's blood thrummed, circulating the power of two bloodlines. His God's Hand materialized a long spear as the power of his bloodlines infused it. All the divine energy in his body erupted forth and coated the spear, creating a level of power sufficient enough to cause all the geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors to grovel before it.

The Golden-Winged Great Roc's spiral killing technique was exceedingly resplendent and beautiful; it clearly contained a supreme slaughtering might within.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian's body erupted forth with a power that originated from the primordial era as overwhelming amounts of demonic qi gushed forth from him, sweeping across the realm. At the same time, he radiated the pure-white light of his second bloodline as he channeled all its destructive might into his spear.

"DIE!" A thunderous roar sounded out, Qin Wentian's spear stabbed towards the golden-winged roc spinning its way towards him. The entire power of the God's Hand erupted forth completely in this strike, piercing towards the roc's wings. This time, the spear didn't shatter. Piercing sounds rang out, a surge of divine might permeated the atmosphere as the long spear penetrated the

roc. The golden-winged roc abruptly stopped its movement—the spear stabbed all the way through its wings, right into its body.

Qin Wentian's God's Hand disintegrated completely. By unleashing that earlier attack, he'd exhausted all the energy within the God's Hand. It was the strongest level of destructive might he could muster.

The roc's intensely cold black eyes stared at Qin Wentian, flashing with astonishment. Its mouth opened as two words rang out...

"God's blood..." As the sound of its voice faded, the long spear shattered and the golden-winged roc vanished into the void, disappearing completely from sight!

# Chapter 972: Divine Statue

---

"God's blood?" Qin Wentian furrowed his brows as his eyes gleamed with sharpness. The long spear he'd materialized with the God's Hand had dissipated. His heart was filled with bewilderment. What did the Golden-Winged Great Roc mean by its parting words?

He stared at his palms that were shining with a resplendent light, both interwoven with currents of power from his two bloodlines.

"That golden-winged roc was truly fearsome. I'm afraid it most probably still had many other innate techniques it had yet to display. I could only kill it by piercing through its body with an overwhelming attack." Qin Wentian's heart trembled. If his last attack had failed to penetrate the great roc, he would've truly been at a loss on what to do next. There were no other attacks in his arsenal of techniques that could surpass the power of that final strike.

Right now Qin Wentian was confident that his strength had reached its true supreme peak below immortality. It was highly likely that there wouldn't be any opponents that could match him below the immortal-foundation. Ordinary peak ascendants could be effortlessly destroyed just by the power of his constellations alone, but that Golden-Winged Great Roc had truly given him such pressure that he could feel death.

Right now, an ancient pathway appeared before him, heading upwards into the sky. Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed, the trials should be over, right?



If that wasn't the final trial, then he was truly helpless.

Stepping out, Qin Wentian walked onto the ancient pathway and he was instantly seized with the feeling of being shuttled across worlds. An instant later, as his foot landed, he arrived at the other end of this ancient pathway.

On the other end, he saw a holy-looking hall under the stars. Astral light cascaded down, giving it a sacred and imposing feeling. Qin Wentian stared ahead; he could see the statue of a figure standing between the heavens and earth, so tall that its head touched the sky. Was this the statue of a divine being?

Other than him, there was no other being.

"Is this place really a divine ruin?" Qin Wentian stared at the statue. He'd passed so many trials and had come all this way just to see a statue?

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. He noticed there was a scepter in one of the statue's hands. This statue was also immense, as though it symbolized supreme authority and power, exuding an incomparable prestige. Stepping out, he walked towards the statue. His eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as he stretched out his hand and reached for the statue.

The moment he did, boundless runes flowed frenziedly around the scepter. Right as his hand closed on it, Qin Wentian's mind was invaded with streams of information. He could see the entire

Antiquity City through his eyes, staring past the Ancient Path of Stars. In his mind, he was currently standing in a divine estate. The Antiquity City was situated at a space below this divine estate, and this place could only be reached by traversing the Ancient Path of Stars.

The divine statue and scepter in this divine estate, symbolized an unparalleled authority. It could peer down on everything that happened in the Antiquity City, and could even control the trials of the city.

Closing his eyes, Qin Wentian could even see the scenes of those outside the Antiquity City. The disciples from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were pacing about. They were still obstructed merely from the first test. Qin Wentian felt an extremely strange sensation. It felt like with the scepter in his hand, he could even shut down the Antiquity City if he wished to.

"There are three paths. A total of three entrances." At this moment, Qin Wentian's perception continued extending outwards as more scenes appeared in his mind. The Ancient Path of Stars he'd taken wasn't the only passageway to arrive here. There were two other pathways that led to two separate places. The two other places might be linked to the second and third level of the City of Ancient Emperors.

"No good, Qingxuan is in danger!" Suddenly, Qin Wentian discovered that Zi Qingxuan, who was in the midst of taking the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars, was in grave danger after being heavily injured by a powerful ancient demonic beast.

"Exit!" Qin Wentian's will transmitted outwards via his connection with the scepter. As she fought for her life, Zi Qingxuan suddenly felt a supreme will bore down on the demonic beast. She instantly retreated, leaving through the astral gate, and then appearing outside the Ancient Path of Stars. Her heart pounded violently as she stared at the sky. Earlier, that supreme will she felt was like that of a God. There was no way to resist it at all. Was that a divine decree?

But why did it feel like the supreme will was trying to save her?

Qin Wentian then turned his attention to the others taking the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars. He used his strength, and tried to take the scepter from the statue; yet the moment he attempted to do so, a terrifying runic light flashed as a thunderous rumbling rang out. The image of a gigantic black dragon appeared and its immense eyes were looking right at him.

Qin Wentian opened his eyes, staring at the black dragon.

"You are still too weak. The you right now still cannot take the scepter away." The black dragon spoke, his words causing Qin Wentian's heart to tremble. This was the black dragon guarding the oceans surrounding the City of Ancient Emperors. However, the figure here was most likely only manifested from a strand of that black dragon's immortal sense.

"Since I've passed the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars, why can't I bring the scepter away?" Qin Wentian asked.

"You've already formed a strand of connection with the will of the scepter. In the future you can come here any time. When your cultivation realm reaches a certain level, you can come back again. I will protect this place for now and close this divine estate for you," intoned the black dragon. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered. Ancient Emperors had all come here for the purpose of gaining control of a divine estate, but all had failed to do so. From black dragon's words, it seemed that he could inherit this particular divine estate?

"Little fellow, your luck is truly good. In the river of history, there were many supreme talents who've come to this place before. But it was precisely due to their excessive strength that the trials on the Ancient Path of Stars generated even more fearsome opponents for them. But in spite of this, there were quite a few supreme figures who fought all the way till the ninth trial before they were defeated. You have outstanding talent, and have undergone the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, cultivating the secret art of an ancient emperor. And with the benefits of your tyrannical bloodline, you have managed to make it all the way here. Your lower cultivation actually became an advantage for you. But sadly, with your current cultivation level, you are still not strong enough to control the scepter."

The black dragon spoke unhurriedly as it continued, "Come back again in the future."

"But to leave just like that will make me feel that this divine estate has failed to live up to expectations. At the very least, could Senior grant me a few treasures? Maybe...some ancient sacred treasures would be good." Qin Wentian stared at the black dragon with a smile. "Oh, and the Sacred Luminance! I feel like taking

some of its holy light with me. Senior should have a solution, right?"

"You are truly greedy," said the black dragon. "Look at the left hand of the divine statue. You'll find a treasured cauldron. It's none other than the ancient treasure that you wanted. The Sacred Luminance can only be contained within an ancient storage treasure such as that."

A look of blazing heat flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes. An ancient treasure!

He stared at the left hand of the divine statue, and saw that the gigantic hand was truly holding onto a treasured cauldron. It was a square-shaped cauldron with mysterious ancient-looking runic words engraved onto it. Despite his attainments in divine inscriptions, Qin Wentian couldn't understand the meaning of those runes.

Qin Wentian stretched his hand out to lift the cauldron. However, he discovered that he couldn't even move it. It weighed at least several million kilograms.

"So heavy." Qin Wentian's expression stiffened. His body expanded, and he used both his hands and wrapped them around the cauldron. Resplendent runic light circulated around him, and with a loud shout, a thunderous rumbling sound rang out as the cauldron was finally lifted up by a bit. However at this moment, a dazzling light shone from the ancient runes on the cauldron. After which, a terrifying vortex unleashed an intense absorption force so strong that Qin Wentian couldn't resist. His gigantic body was

effortlessly sucked inside of the cauldron.

"This..." Qin Wentian reappeared in the interior of the cauldron. Despite his gigantic body, he was still absorbed into the space inside the cauldron. The ancient-looking complex runes possessed a mysterious energy. A bright light suddenly flashed as a towering might radiated, enveloping around Qin Wentian's gigantic body. In the next instant, Qin Wentian felt as though his body was about to be refined by the cauldron. His countenance instantly paled as he struggled to get out.

"You lied to me?" Qin Wentian tried to soar into the air. However, the boundless streams of energy wrapped around him—he had no way to exit the cauldron.

"This is an ancient treasure. It's purely beneficial, and would be of no harm to you. Just relax and enjoy the process." Qin Wentian's body felt like it was about to be ripped apart. The ancient runes generated waves of terrifying might, endlessly blasting into him. At this instant, he felt like he was enduring a combination of power from countless innate techniques. As the attacks blasted continuously into him, his gigantic body gradually turned illusory.

"ARGH!" Qin Wentian unleashed the power of his bloodlines and let out an earth-shaking roar. That flowing pure-white light circulated around his entire body, repairing the damage dealt to it.

His body was continuously being destroyed and rejuvenated again and again. Such agony made Qin Wentian feel his will was about to collapse. He was almost at his limits and couldn't endure for much longer.

"NO!" Qin Wentian roared wildly, gritting his teeth and persisted on. He'd already made it all the way here. How could he allow a cauldron to destroy him? This ancient treasure wouldn't be able to destroy his will.

Beams of runic light rushed straight into Qin Wentian's body, causing the power of the runes to seep deep into his blood and his bones. However, such agony caused Qin Wentian to faint many times. This lasted for about an hour, but to Qin Wentian, it felt as long as an eternity.

When everything stopped, Qin Wentian's entire body was doused in his perspiration. However, his skin shimmered with even more brilliant light. In his body and his bones, he could feel a wild surge of vibrant energy just like that of a desolate beast. Turning his gaze to the treasured cauldron, its engraved runes seemed to be much clearer than before. The runes faintly resembled diagrams that floated before his eyes. He understood now that storage was just a small function of this ancient treasure. Its main purpose was for attacking, as it contained boundless supreme might.

"There are innate techniques inherent to this cauldron?" Qin Wentian felt his heart shuddering. Right now, he could sense the connection between him and this ancient treasure, but the smile on his face was bitter. He still didn't know who it was that had refined whom.

Qin Wentian's body flickered, exiting the cauldron. He glared harshly at the black dragon—this dragon had actually lied to him!

However, the black dragon was as emotionless as before. It faintly spoke, "I've already sent away your friends and that other fellow. I've also closed the entrance. Do you want to leave now?"

"No hurry, I'm going to fill this ancient cauldron full of Sacred Luminance first," Qin Wentian replied. With a wave of his hand, the ancient cauldron spun about, shrinking in size, and then flying to his palm. With his other hand around the scepter, he directed his will at it and he immediately vanished, reappearing at the area filled with the Sacred Luminance.

Qin Wentian stared at the beautiful holy radiance cascading from the sky. The hatred he felt for the black dragon gradually vanished. This was the Sacred Luminance from the legends. Once he filled the ancient cauldron up with it and took it out, even immortal emperors would have to grovel before him if they wanted it. However, Qin Wentian clearly understood that if he managed to bring the Sacred Luminance out, this must be kept an absolute secret or he would end up dying an extremely miserable death.

With another wave of his hand, the cauldron expanded, becoming extremely immense as it flew into the area of the Sacred Luminance. Instantly, the boundless holy light flowed into the cauldron, transforming into numerous light runes, filling it to the brim!



# Chapter 973: Commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors

---

"Sacred Luminance!" Qin Wentian's eyes shone brightly. He shared a connection with the cauldron and could already sense that his attempt was successful. The Sacred Luminance filled the giant cauldron, fusing together as one.

Qin Wentian somehow understood why only ancient sacred treasures could contain Sacred Luminance. The Sacred Luminance was a holy light from ancient times; it was something formless. For ordinary treasures that sought to contain it, the Sacred Luminance would dissipate upon entering it. The only thing that could store it were true ancient sacred treasures—the ones that were able to 'fuse' together with the light runes the Sacred Luminance transformed into.

Since that was the case, Qin Wentian would be able to use the Sacred Luminance to help those around him to evolve. Naturally, the prerequisite would be that the will of the person undergoing the baptism must be strong enough, or their body would surely be destroyed by the baptism process.

Nanfeng Yunxi even said that the Sacred Luminance was something even ancient immortal emperors longed for in their dreams. Although he possessed the Sacred Luminance now, he could never divulge this fact. In future, after developing himself to a certain extent, he would be able to use this to recruit immortal kings and emperors, or even nurture demon-level talents.

The light runes from the sacred radiance continuously flowed

into the cauldron. Qin Wentian acted like he feared that the amount he was taking out would be insufficient, and took his time in storing more. Finally, the black dragon remarked, "Hey, enough. The cauldron is already filled with the Sacred Luminance."

An embarrassed smile appeared on Qin Wentian's face. After that, with a wave of his hand, a runic glow flashed in the sky as the cauldron flew back to his hand, becoming miniature in size again. Qin Wentian then stowed it away. This ancient sacred treasure contained a supremely unrivaled attacking-type innate technique as well. He would have to spend some time to cultivate it more seriously after they were all out of here.

This time around, being hunted by the disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had actually turned out to be a blessing instead of a disaster. It had allowed them to find the Antiquity City and even helped them learn some of the secrets of the City of Ancient Emperors. All of them had benefitted from the chase, and it could even be said that they'd had a bout of good fortune. It looked like he owed his thanks to the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. If he hadn't sent his army out to hunt them down, it would've been impossible for them to find this good fortune.

"Time to leave." A marvelous energy enveloped Qin Wentian and sent him out of the Antiquity City, right at the entrance. Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, and the others were all there as well. When they saw Qin Wentian appearing, strange expressions could be seen on their faces as they looked at him.

"What's the matter?" Qin Wentian stared at the curious looks of

the others, raising his brows.

"We were all sent out together." Nanfeng Yunxi smiled as she looked at Qin Wentian. This normally cold and arrogant Southern Phoenix Princess could finally smile and laugh in their presence now.

"That includes Mo Xie. However, that fellow and those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect joined forces and used their immortal weapons to flee. If not, we would have forced them to remain here," said Jun Mengchen. He then continued, "Senior Brother, you're the last to come out. Did you encounter anything special?"

"After passing the final trial, I arrived at a divine estate and came across a divine statue. After that, the protector of the City of Ancient Emperors, that black dragon, told me that my cultivation was too low and sent me out from there. This is why I came out later than you guys," Qin Wentian explained. He didn't explain or mention the Sacred Luminance. It wasn't that he didn't have a good relationship with his companions. There were just too many people here, and there was nothing that guaranteed that they would keep it a secret.

Nanfeng Yunxi was a princess of the Southern Phoenix Clan. Could Qin Wentian guarantee that she wouldn't tell Matriarch Southern Phoenix? He didn't think that he had such charisma.

Hua Taixu also had a sect of his own and was a personal disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. It was to be expected that Hua Taixu would tell her the news.

Regarding the Sacred Luminance, the moment it was revealed, Qin Wentian would die for sure. The immortal kings and emperors of the immortal realms would all hunt him down for it.

Hence it would be for the best if he alone knew this secret. After all, everyone here had all undergone the baptism of the Sacred Luminance and had already gained its benefits.

"There's a divine estate?" Nanfeng Yunxi stared at the Antiquity City ahead. "You stepped inside it after passing the trials of the Ancient Path of Stars. It's highly likely that you'll be the only one who can enter it from now on. This is something of great fortune for you!"

"Maybe. But that's still a matter for the future," Qin Wentian remarked. "Let's go. We will return to the City of Ancient Emperors."

"Mhm. Everyone nodded." Qing'er took out her spatial leaf boat, they all climbed on it and departed the area. As they sped away, all of them turned their heads and stared at the Antiquity City that gradually disappeared into the horizon.

On the way back, Qin Wentian saw a group of figures also traveling in the same direction as them. These were none other than the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They also saw Qin Wentian and his companions at the same time. Their countenance shone with coldness as they took out their immortal weapons, causing waves of immortal might to sweep through the

sky.

"Want to do them in or not?" Jun Mengchen's eyes flickered with a terrifying sharpness.

"There's no need to bother ourselves with them. Qing`er, let's continue on our way," said Qin Wentian. Although they had transformed through the baptism, there were still over three hundred experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. If all of them took out their immortal weapons, Qin Wentian and his companions would still be at a miserable disadvantage.

Qing`er nodded. The void leaf boat continued shuttling through the air, shooting past the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The experts coldly glared at them but didn't do anything to stop them.

"After we return, we will restructure the Qin Sect and recruit even more people. In that case, be it a battle with or without immortal weapons, we won't be at a disadvantage," stated Qin Wentian. Jun Mengchen nodded. No matter what, right now their strength had already reached the ninth level. As long as they had more people, the three hundred experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect wouldn't be much of a threat.

"Fine, we will let them strut around a little while longer," said Jun Mengchen coldly.

During the time Qin Wentian and the others entered the Antiquity City, something had happened in the Underworld Mountains. Zi Daoyang was recovering in the Underworld

Mountains, and after that, he coincidentally met with Zhan Peng who'd just finished comprehending his portion of the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor.

Although Zhan Peng had managed to seize a spot of the inheritance for himself back then, the resulting cruel end had told everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors that truly powerful inheritances only belonged to the supremely strong. If you weren't one of the powerful ones at the peak, then even if you managed to obtain an inheritance, it still counted for nothing, and you may even lose your life at the end.

The tenth-ranked Zhan Peng died at the hands of Zi Daoyang, who then gained his portion of the inheritance and fused them together. Now, the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings had just grown even stronger.

After killing Zhan Peng and devouring his portion of the inheritance, Zi Daoyang headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains. In the end, he had also caught sight of the Antiquity City, but sadly, the passageway leading into it had already been sealed off. Qin Wentian and the others had already left, and Zi Daoyang could only gaze at the Antiquity City with strong reluctance in his eyes as he departed as well.

...

When Qin Wentian and the others returned to the Qin Sect's headquarters, they discovered only a few of their original members had remained. The majority of them had already dispersed.

As they flew over, a number of figures rose into the air, smiling when they saw Qin Wentian and his companions returning safely.

"You all still know that you're supposed to return to this place?" Li Yu joked as he folded his arms in front of his chest. Staring at Qin Wentian and the others, Li Yu could feel that their individual demeanors had changed. This caused Li Yu's eyes to gleam with a dazzling light.

"We were the ones who founded the Qin Sect. Of course, we'll return." Qin Wentian smiled back.

"Don't blame the others. You guys were being hunted by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect army, and the Evil Palace and the Violet Sect were all hiding from sight, eyeing us like tigers eyeing their prey. Xiao Lengyue even threatened us and told the people of our Qin Sect to scram, and so many of our former members have all left..." Xu Ruxue explained quietly. Qin Wentian gave a casual wave of his hand, "I don't blame them. If it were me, I would have done the same as well."

After all, the Qin Sect was merely a power he established in the City of Ancient Emperors. And for their group, who had been in the lead, to now be hunted? How could he expect everyone to give up their lives for him? It wasn't realistic.

"Summon them back. In addition, I plan to step up our recruitment. Our plans will be to prepare for the final battle in the City of Ancient Emperors. For those who are willing, they can join

the Qin Sect. What are your opinions on this?" Qin Wentian asked Li Yu and Xu Ruxue.

"Final battle...? Are you sure?" Li Yu had an expression of shock on his face.

"Yes. Help me to inform the entire City of Ancient Emperors that once I, Qin Wentian, have finished off the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I will issue a challenge to the top-ranked and second-ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie." Qin Wentian declared, his words causing the eyes of Xu Ruxue and Li Yu to gleam with a dazzling light. Qin Wentian was going to challenge the top two existences in the City of Ancient Emperors.

"Okay. Leave this to me," Li Yu responded.

"Me, too." Xu Ruxue's countenance was sharp, had she reached the point of witnessing history being made?

"I will have to trouble you two then." Qin Wentian nodded to them as they all stepped into their headquarters.

Very swiftly, a shocking piece of news circulated the City of Ancient Emperors. Qin Wentian was summoning back the members of the Qin Sect, and they were ramping up on recruitment. Qin Wentian had also issued a challenge to Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, saying that once he finished off the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, he would formally invite them to a match.



The news naturally caused a great deal of commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors. Could it be that those at the peak were preparing to have a showdown to see who was superior?

It seemed like Qin Wentian had already broken through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. The three powers at the top were rumored to have fought in the Underworld Mountains, yet Qin Wentian and his companions had actually returned safely. Qin Wentian had once claimed that if he broke through to the ninth level, he would fight solo against Zi Daoyang. He was now fulfilling that promise, but not only to Zi Daoyang, he was also challenging Mo Xie.

The experts from the Qin Sect gradually returned after they learned that their sect leader was safe. Afterward, there were even more geniuses who joined the Qin Sect. All of them despised the actions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and even said that they wanted to crush those little clowns. To think that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually sent an army to settle the grudges that were made in the City of Ancient Emperors. How shameless was he?

Back then, how arrogant were the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Using words to humiliate the Qin Sect, but in the end, they couldn't even withstand a single strike the moment they met Qin Wentian. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor couldn't stand the loss of face, and so he summoned the strongest ascendants within his Eastern Sage Army just to deal with Qin Wentian. By extension, this already counted as interfering in the matters of the City of Ancient Emperors. This made many people look upon the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor with contempt, and they all joined the Qin Sect to prepare to exterminate the experts

from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. At the same time, they also wanted to personally witness the outcome of the fight between Qin Wentian, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie. This then was truly a battle between men. No one could interfere in this showdown to determine who stood at the very peak!

# Chapter 974: Eve before the Grand Battle

---

In the City of Ancient Emperors, many were descendants of immortal kings and emperors. Even if they weren't, they would be their disciples. Hence, all of them were lofty individuals whose arrogance towered up into the sky. They looked down on the actions of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. If back then, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had sent his more powerful personal disciples here to kill Qin Wentian, that would be fine. But he'd actually sent out an army, and so his actions naturally incurred the ridicule of many.

At the same time, Qin Wentian's challenge to Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, the two top rankers of the Immortal Ascension Ranking, had truly stirred up the spirits of many. This should be what a genius from the City of Ancient Emperors should be like.

Comparing the two, it was clear that Qin Wentian's spirit made those in the City of Ancient Emperors have a more unfavorable opinion of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

Hence, another storm of commotion arose in the City of Ancient Emperors. Many people were rushing to join the Qin Sect.

In a few short days, the number of geniuses in the Qin Sect exploded. They were all here because they wanted to witness the making of history, to personally see Qin Wentian fight against Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie.

The Qin Sect today was a far cry from the tranquil place it had

been before. As a result of their recruitment efforts, it was now extremely lively, with geniuses from all kinds of locations gathering there. Qin Wentian had also changed his previous policy—now they were accepting anyone who wished to join. As a matter of fact, they weren't going to stay too long in the City of Ancient Emperors, so it would be impossible for sect members to form a truly close relationship like that of real brothers. He was also thinking he might as well take the opportunity during this short period of time to gather people and carry out the things he should do. In the future, if they ever met in the outside world, it would naturally be good if they could drink and chat happily. But if they ended up on opposite sides, there would be no regrets as well.

"Nanfeng, did Qin Wentian really break through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon? I remember when he first entered this city and joined the Xiao Sect, he was only a seventh-level ascendant. How can he break through two levels to the ninth within such a short period of time? Did you guys go through some miraculous encounters?" Hearing someone among them directing this question to Nanfeng Yunxi, many of the geniuses who joined the Qin Sect all had expressions of interest on their faces.

"There were indeed some miraculous encounters." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded, admitting it honestly.

"Wow, what miraculous encounters?" someone asked.

"In the City of Ancient Emperors, in the very depths of the Underworld Mountains, there's a city in the sky containing many enigmatic secrets. It was none other than the Antiquity City. We took on the trials and obtained the benefits, causing Qin Wentian

to smoothly break through in his cultivation." Nanfeng Yunxi chose not to hide anything. This Antiquity City would be known to many sooner or later. Rather than hiding things and arousing suspicions, she might as well tell the truth.

"Is this true?" As expected, the eyes of several experts gleamed with sharpness; all of them were directing their attention towards Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Yes, is there any reason for me to lie to you? You can all seek out that city for yourselves. But regretfully, because the cultivation level requirements are too high, we were all asked to leave that place. If not, we would have surely established our immortal foundations inside it," Nanfeng Yunxi said calmly. "And sadly, the pathway to that city has already been sealed."

"Oh?" Many people had disappointment flashing through their eyes. Since the path had already been sealed, didn't that mean that they had no chance at all?

"Nanfeng isn't lying. The things she's said are all true." At this moment, Qin Wentian walked over, sitting together with Nanfeng Yunxi.

"Brother Qin." Everyone clasped their hands in politeness.

"Sect leader Qin!" some experts called out. After all, Qin Wentian was the sect leader of the Qin Sect.

"Brothers, you are all too courteous. I must truly thank you for your help by willingly joining my sect," Qin Wentian said in a forthright manner, clasping his hands as well.

"A power like the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect that can only bully people with their numbers, we should make them wake the fuck up and remind them that this place is the City of Ancient Emperors."

"That's right. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor actually sent out an army to this place to deal with Brother Qin? That shouldn't have happened at all."

"Brother Qin, we still have to make things clear first. We're all extremely willing and happy to take care of those clowns from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. But since you've proclaimed a challenge to Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, that will ultimately have to depend on yourself. But, if the people from the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace interfere and join in on the battle, we'll of course act against them. If they don't, then we won't involve ourselves, since after all, we would also like to see a battle between the three individuals at the very peak of the City of Ancient Emperors," someone stated.

"That's only natural." Qin Wentian nodded. "In any case, the reason why I, Qin Wentian, have established the Qin Sect, was never to bully others through brute force. I just have no wish to encounter the same circumstances as back then—being surrounded by major powers on all sides. That was nothing but a humiliation, and since I dared to challenge Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie, I will naturally fight against them alone. I have no need for the help of

others."

"Right!" Someone in the crowd cheered.

"Brother Qin is truly bold. Right after arriving at the City of Ancient Emperors, you were already challenging the first and second-ranked in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. We are all truly impressed."

"It looks like your miraculous encounter in the Antiquity City has caused Brother Qin's strength to rise to another level."

"There's also another thing I think you all might not know about. Back then, Mo Xie was closely pursuing us, and so he has also stepped into the Antiquity City as well. So, that miraculous encounter was also experienced by Mo Xie," Qin Wentian added, causing everyone's eyes to gleam sharply.

"Mo Xie also managed to step into the Antiquity City with you guys?!" someone exclaimed in shock.

"Mhm, that's right." Nanfeng Yunxi nodded.

"Nanfeng was speaking truthfully. We experienced good fortune there, but were forced to leave because our cultivation levels were too low. It's truly regretful that the path leading into the Antiquity City has now been sealed. If you guys don't believe us, you can head over to the depths of the Underworld Mountain and take a look for yourselves," Qin Wentian added honestly. None of the

geniuses present doubted his words.

"Since Brother Qin and the Southern Phoenix Holy Maiden have already put it that way, we will naturally believe in you. We will wait until the conclusion of the battle between Brother Qin, Zi Daoyang, and Mo Xie before we head to the Antiquity City for a look," stated someone in the crowd.

"Okay. Since that's the case, let's finish off those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect first. If they choose to use immortal weapons in this upcoming battle, it may escalate to something beyond our control. Everyone should prepare their hearts," advised Qin Wentian, and the others nodded.

"The members of our Qin Sect have already been designated to different locations within the City of Ancient Emperors. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will have no idea which of us are part of the Qin Sect. All their movements are already being monitored, and even if they wish to leave the City of Ancient Emperors now, it will be too late."

...

Naturally, the Qin Sect weren't able to hide their activities from the eyes and ears of the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. They were also secretly monitoring the Qin Sect's movements, and upon knowing that the Qin Sect was ramping up on their recruitment, this left the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in a position where it was difficult for them to advance or retreat.



"Everyone, what are your thoughts regarding this?" In the location occupied by the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, the four leaders looked to their subordinates, asking them for their opinions.

"We can team up into supremely strong battle formations, so there's no need to fear the Qin Sect. This is a mission given to us by His Majesty, so we must kill Qin Wentian no matter what," someone replied.

"The Qin Sect isn't so simple to deal with. Nanfeng Yunxi, Qin Wentian, and Princess Qing`er are ranked third, fourth, and fifth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. This is something we didn't know before we arrived here. And Qin Wentian managed to enter the Antiquity City and encounter another bout of good fortune, so now he's dared to challenge the ones ranked first and second. Now, it looks like he's going to be more difficult to deal with. And with so many more geniuses joining the Qin Sect, I'm afraid we are at a disadvantage." Several people were worried.

"The battle formation's amplification effect won't be too overwhelming. Between our group and Qin Wentian, we have already reached a point where neither will rest until the other dies. If we truly were to fight, it would be a battle fought with immortal weapons, which could cause chaos to erupt everywhere. The circumstances are truly against us since after all, we can only kill Qin Wentian and his companions, but we're not allowed to kill those other geniuses who joined the Qin Sect. If not, we'll surely form death grudges between the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and the many powerful factions out there." The majority of people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all extremely

pessimistic; they didn't feel too good about their chances in this upcoming battle.

"Could it be that we arrived with too much grandeur and style, and now we have no choice but to cut a sorry figure and flee in defeat? How can we answer to His Majesty?" someone exclaimed in anger, feeling disdain with regards to those pessimistic people.

A conflict between two powers. Before this, they had thought that with so many experts it would be a piece of cake to kill Qin Wentian and destroy the Qin Sect. However, at their very first battle they actually discovered that the Qin Sect was a tough nut to crack. And now that the Qin Sect's numbers had explosively increased, they were in danger of losing their lives if they continued fighting against them.

"Stop talking." One of the four leaders waved his hand, calling for silence.

"Us being divided is not the solution. Make preparations for battle. If we were to simply flee just like that, our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect need not bother raising their heads in the immortal realms ever again."

The expressions of all the experts turned heavy. Indeed, this place was the City of Ancient Emperors. These people were from all over the immortal realms, and hence, news of their actions would definitely circulate around. If they sneakily tried to leave, the reputation of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect would be destroyed by their hands. They were here for one reason, and one reason only—to kill Qin Wentian. And now, if they were to flee out

of fear, the face and prestige of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would be tarnished completely.

"Send a few men to the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace. Let's see if we can negotiate an alliance to deal with the Qin Sect," commanded one of the leaders, his words causing the eyes of the experts to gleam. This was indeed a good plan. If the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace were willing to ally together with them to deal with the Qin Sect, they would no longer need to fear them.

Very swiftly, several experts headed over to the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace to discuss an alliance.

The people of the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace weren't idling about as well. Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie had long heard of Qin Wentian's challenge. The entire City of Ancient Emperors was waiting—waiting for this supreme battle at the peak to commence.

It has been a very long time since such an intense scene had happened in the City of Ancient Emperors.

...

The sun's rays shone upon the City of Ancient Emperors, a place that had lasted for countless eras. There were people flying in the air in all directions—geniuses who were fighting against each other, various powers pitting against the other, experts who were searching for ancient ruins, people who were exploring forbidden grounds. As usual, they were all trying to temper themselves.

At the place where the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were located, the atmosphere was filled with tension. Not long ago, they received news that the Qin Sect's experts were currently being led by Qin Wentian and were heading towards them. Evidently, not only were they monitoring the movements of the Qin Sect, the Qin Sect was also monitoring them. Both parties were in plain sight, and it was unnecessary to think about hiding their movements from each other.

And now, their battle was finally about to start.

After hearing the report, they learned that there were a total of around five hundred geniuses preparing to slaughter their way over, all aiming for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This made all the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect fall into panic. In fact, they were even thinking of fleeing the City of Ancient Emperors.

The situation seemed to have been reversed.

However, they ultimately decided not to flee. Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie had both promised them that once the Qin Sect made their move, they would instantly rush over. Right now, they could only place their hopes on the alliance they'd made with the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect weren't the only ones to be struck by waves of commotion. The geniuses in this entire city all received the news, and were currently starting to rush over, intending to spectate the conclusion.

A grand battle of an unbelievable scale would occur at any moment!

# Chapter 975: Battle of the Supreme

---

Countless geniuses were gathering within the City of Ancient Emperors, seemingly formed into a powerful current as they collectively flowed in the same direction. In fact, for the purpose of hurrying over, they'd even taken out immortal-ranked treasures to increase their speed, and they shot through the sky like bolts of lightning.

Currently, at the place where the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts were located, over three hundred geniuses had already formed a total of four battle formations. Their eyes turned to the horizon, and they saw a black swath of experts flying over. They halted when they were finally in the sky above them, and they looked as dazzling as the piercing rays that cascaded down from the sun.

Naturally, the man in the lead was none other than Qin Wentian.

Standing beside Qin Wentian, the two pillars of support, the powerful Nanfeng Yunxi and Qing'er, could be seen. Other than them, Hua Taixu, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan were all there as well. There were also two immensely powerful demonic beasts on the left and right, protecting Qin Wentian. One was a majestic and gigantic desolate beast; its body was golden and had eyes that radiated an intense balefulness. The other was a body covered in boundless flames. That was none other than a divine avian beast, the vermillion bird. This seemed to be of the purgatory variant and the flames crackling around it caused everyone who stared at it to feel their heart shuddering.

The experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were gradually feeling more nervous. Their expressions were heavy as they stared ahead. Everyone standing at the lead of their enemies was giving them immense pressure—they were all supreme geniuses. Each of them had undergone the baptism, and were many times stronger compared to the past.

Finally, the people from the two powers faced each other in opposition. The experts from the Qin Sect stopped behind their leader. Qin Wentian coldly swept his gaze over the people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and icily stated, "The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's personal disciple was trash. That is why he was obliterated by me. To think that he would actually send an entire army unit to come after me. A group of more than three hundred geniuses were sent here, all of which are most likely the top-tier talents from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, right? Tell me, how do you think the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would react if all of you were to die here?"

"Qin Wentian, you borrowed the power of other geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors to war against us. Do you even know shame?" One of the four leaders of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared at Qin Wentian coldly.

"What a joke." Qin Wentian stepped out, pointing to the four in the lead. "The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect led more than three hundred experts into the City of Ancient Emperors just to kill me? This is something unprecedented in the history of the City of Ancient Emperors, and now you even have the face to talk about shame? How about this, the four of you step out now and I will fight against you four alone. Do you dare face me?"

The expressions of the four in the lead turned stiff. Their eyes flickered with coldness. Qin Wentian was actually challenging them all in public.

"Hmph." A person coldly snorted, but he didn't accept the challenge. Qin Wentian was one of the few ranked at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Now that he had undergone the baptism, he could only be stronger. Even if the four of them joined hands, they had no confidence that they would be able to defeat Qin Wentian.

"You won't even dare to fight. This is the true face of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!" Jun Mengchen spat in contempt.

"What? The Qin Sect is planning to use their numbers to bully others?" From afar, a voice thundered out, filled with cold arrogance. A group of experts was currently rushing over—they were all experts from the Violet Sect. Naturally, the man in the lead was none other than the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang currently had two portions of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. His aura grew even colder as an intense sense of danger exuded from him.

"Zi Daoyang." Qin Wentian stared at his opponent, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. "The Violet Sect wants to ally with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect?"

"That would have to depend on how your Qin Sect acts." Zi



Daoyang laughed coldly.

"Zi Daoyang, as I said before, after I settle matters with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I will challenge you alone. The experts of my Qin Sect can bear witness. I believe that the experts of your Violet Sect aren't willing to fight a life-death battle with the people of my Qin Sect. And you, as the sect leader, if you don't even have the courage to accept my challenge, won't your members look stupid dying for you? It isn't worth it at all." Qin Wentian's eyes shone with a sharp light.

"When I made my name, you, Qin Wentian, were still an unknown worm crawling about in some random location. And you're assuming I won't dare to accept your challenge?" Zi Daoyang arrogantly responded.

"Since that's the case, just stay by the side and observe for now. Otherwise, if you, Zi Daoyang, truly wish to fight, I don't mind fighting you first." Qin Wentian's tone was filled with an intense provocation.

"You think you're so strong? Daoyang gege is ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, how can he be someone you could ever win against? You don't even have the qualifications to challenge Daoyang gege." Xiao Lengyue, who stood beside Zi Daoyang, also spoke up.

"Shut your mouth," Qing`er coldly stated, turning to look at Xiao Lengyue. The ice in her eyes seemed to penetrate right through Xiao Lengyue.

"You..." Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned cold, staring at Qing`er. In the past, she had been defeated by Qing`er. In front of a victor, she truly had no qualifications to talk about the word 'qualifications.'

"Xiao Lengyue, you haven't discarded enough face yet?" Jun Mengchen mocked. Xiao Lengyue's countenance was now like frost, and even her aura turned chilly.

"Zi Daoyang, since these people want to fight so badly, let's remind them how to act like humans," said an expert from the Violet Sect.

"That's right. They're too arrogant. This is a battle that will settle things once and for all, so you should suppress their leader immediately. The Qin Sect will naturally disintegrate after that," suggested another expert.

Zi Daoyang stared at Qin Wentian as he slowly spoke, "Since you put it that way, I shall comply with your wish. I shall wait for you to settle your grudge with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

Qin Wentian shifted his gaze away from Zi Daoyang. With a wave of his hand, the experts of the Qin Sect instantly surrounded the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Qin Wentian then coldly commanded, "If any one of them takes out an immortal weapon, we will respond in kind and make this a battle with immortal-ranked weapons."

"Formation!" shouted the leaders of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This time, they were at a disadvantage in terms of numbers. If they fought using immortal weapons, they would suffer without a doubt. In that case, they might as well battle without them. They still might have a chance to win if they depended on the power of their battle formations.

Two out of the four battle formations led the way. They were none other than the primordial devil ape and giant cauldron formation. Instantly, the might they exuded towered up into the sky. Originally, they had another battle formation held back in reserve but today, they no longer possessed the advantage. Hence, the other two groups chose to split into smaller teams of nine people each, which enabled them to react to the changes in the battlefield at any given moment.

"Mengchen, Taixu, Qingxuan, and Purgatory. You guys go and destroy those small teams of nine. Qing'er and I will take care of the devil ape battle formation. Nanfeng and Little Rascal will be in charge of breaking the giant cauldron battle formation," said Qin Wentian, issuing his commands. A moment later, they all divided themselves into the groups instructed by Qin Wentian, as experts of the Qin Sect followed from behind. Qin Wentian then commanded, "Brothers of the Qin Sect, distribute yourselves well according to the circumstances and cooperate with any side that has an advantage to crush our opponents. First, we break their formation, and then we kill them."

Qin Wentian wasn't going to initiate a battle with immortal-ranked weapons. Although they would have the advantage if they did so, he wouldn't sacrifice the people who had chosen to join his Qin Sect. Once immortal weapons were involved, the battle could

no longer be controlled, and life and death would be decided in an instant. Nobody could guarantee that they'd survive this. Hence, he would rather choose not to involve immortal weapons.

Even if his enemies could form battle formations, they still had an advantage in terms of numbers. And even if they fought one-on-one, the Qin Sect's members were evidently stronger than those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

All of a sudden, terrifying black clouds appeared in the sky as a surge of stifling pressure descended. The clouds had a faint feeling of tribulation force within, blotting out the entire sky. The geniuses spectating from afar froze at the scene. What was going on? The law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors had descended—did it wish to spectate the battle as well?

"Fight them in close combat, break their formation." Qin Wentian and Qing`er rushed towards the primordial devil ape battle formation. Wings could be seen on their backs as a hundred experts from the Qin Sect followed closely from behind. To break the two battle formations, they would still require the aid of a sizable number of experts.

"ROAR!" The devil ape materialized, causing the color of the sky to change. An earth-shattering roar rang out as its giant palm smashed down towards the rushing experts.

Qing`er radiated boundless spatial light, releasing spatial law energy as the Immortal Slaying Diagram was unleashed. It transformed into a gigantic picture that seemed akin to a vortex. As it shot towards the giant palm, it immediately enveloped it,

swallowing the power of the ape's strike into the void. A thunderous boom rang out as both the palm and diagram were destroyed by the impact.

Whether they were experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect or the Qin Sect, they were all extremely stunned by what they just saw as great waves rocked their hearts. With just her strength, Qing`er had neutralized a supremely strong attack issued by a powerful battle formation.

"How powerful. Princess Qing`er's Immortal Slaying Diagram has become much stronger than before. Their group must have truly run into some miraculous encounters and evolved their strength," mumbled the spectators from afar. It could be said that the power of that strike was unrivaled in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it was simply too powerful.

Since the ape's palm attack had been neutralized, the experts of the Qin Sect could advance closer to the battle formation. Despite the formation's immense power, they were prevented from unleashing their attacks because Qing`er was neutralizing everything they threw out, which created an opportunity for the Qin Sect.

The devil ape then let out a thunderous howl. Stomping its foot down, the earth quaked and the air trembled. The might of its stomp was so powerful that it felt it could even crush the heavens and earth.

Qin Wentian materialized a long spear with the God's Hand. His body expanded to 100 meters, matching that of the devil ape as his

spear erupted forth, shimmering with boundless runic light. A wave of destruction frenziedly gushed out, infused by the power of his bloodline.

—bzz!— Qin Wentian's spear strike could startle even the heavens. It collided into the foot of the ape with a force that could devastate everything. The indomitable force tunneled its way through, and caused the devil ape's leg to explode.

The strike earlier executed by Qing`er, and the strike currently executed by Qin Wentian; both of them could depend on their own strength, that of a single individual, to fight against the might generated by a battle formation. Their strength was simply terrifying.

In the short moments that the battle started, the spectating geniuses were already completely in a daze. Their hearts pounded and they felt their souls stir. This was truly a battle of the supreme experts who were at the peak.

These two attacks were already enough for the members of the Qin Sect to draw close. Numerous rays of resplendent light shot forward as they launched their killing techniques, aiming for the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect in the battle formation. They wanted to cause panic, to disrupt their control and break it. Undoubtedly, this was the best way to neutralize the battle formation. As long as it flustered the experts within it, the battle formation would naturally disintegrate on its own!

# Chapter 976: Irresistible Force

---

While Qin Wentian and Qing'er were fighting, the battlefield had already erupted into chaos. Everyone was in a state of frenzy as they fought madly against their opponents.

Nanfeng Yunxi and Little Rascal joined forces, and their strength was also extremely powerful. Nanfeng Yunxi was cloaked in phoenix flames, and she stabbed out with her finger as the ancient phoenix phantom cried out. Her flames intensified, devastating everything. Little Rascal's body seemed to have been cast from pure gold. Its gigantic body was incomparably fierce and unrivaled. Every attack it made had the power to break the heavens. Both of them effortlessly shattered the descending ancient cauldron manifested by the battle formation, and the other experts added to the chaos by joining in the fight.

As for the other battles, Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and Zi Qingxuan each led a group of experts, tearing apart their enemy's smaller teams of nine.

The strength of a battle formation with nine people was far inferior to the grand battle formation formed by eighty-one people. The Clear Sky Worldly Diagram appeared behind Jun Mengchen. Every one of his punches contained a startling might. He was enveloped with layers of emperor-king armor, and could borrow power from the Clear Sky Worldly Diagram for all his attacks. Small teams simply couldn't withstand his savage power. In addition, with a group of experts from the Qin Sect acting as his support, it almost required no effort for him to crush these small teams of nine.

"DIE!" Jun Mengchen punched out. His emperor-king fist transformed into a golden current that tore apart everything. In just an instant, several teams of nine were crushed under a single punch. In fact, they didn't even have time to use their trump cards.

Hua Taixu was similarly just as terrifying. After the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, his samsara eyes had evolved. When he opened his eyes, the light of the samsara world could be seen flashing in their depths, and the heavens and earth lost their color. The experts subjected to this only felt themselves sinking into Hua Taixu's world, and the only image on their minds was the spiraling samsara—their teamwork was instantly disintegrated.

The experts from the Qin Sect followed closely behind, using absolute strength to dominate and crush the teams of nine. Their hearts were all shaking when they saw how powerful their leaders were. Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and the others must have truly discovered a miraculous encounter. All their strength seemed to have evolved to the next level, somehow becoming even more terrifying. In addition, they had all broken through to the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon.

Zi Qingxuan and Purgatory were also slaughtering their enemies with incomparably ferocious attacks.

The strength and talent of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's members basically couldn't compare to Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and the rest. These people had also undergone the recruitment test of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and had even come out in the top ten. Not only that, they had already



experienced the baptism of the Sacred Luminance. How could these 'peak' geniuses from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stand up to them? The battle was completely one-sided.

"What overwhelming combat prowess. It's simply too terrifying. This small group of people have enough strength to be ranked within the Immortal Ascension Rankings' top ten." The spectating geniuses felt their hearts tremble. At present, it was no longer Qin Wentian, Qing'er, and Nanfeng Yunxi that made up the strong pillars of the Qin Sect. Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and Zi Qingxuan were all overwhelmingly powerful as well, able to effortlessly sweep through everything. They were like deities who had descended, unexcelled in this world.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is doomed." A thought flashed through the minds of the spectators. This battle was doomed to end with the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's defeat. It was hopeless for them to try, even if they depended on their battle formations.

"Daoyang gege, their strength..." Xiao Lengyue's countenance was extremely cold. She was once ranked sixth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Although her ranking had dropped, she was still within the top ten. But when she saw the strength Jun Mengchen and the others, she suddenly realized that they could all fight equally against her. Of course, this was based on what she saw of their strength on the surface. But as to their exact level of power, she would only know if she fought with them personally.

Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, and Zi Qingxuan had joined her Xiao Sect soon after they entered the city. At that time, they were insignificant beings, only at the seventh-level of Celestial

Phenomenon. They had all undergone a transformation in the City of Ancient Emperors, and had suddenly rose up with such explosive strength. Currently, Xiao Lengyue felt extremely strange to witness their rise in strength. Her entire self just felt extremely uncomfortable.

Zi Daoyang's eyes gleamed with sharpness as he stared at Qin Wentian and his companions, silently observing their individual levels of strength. Indeed, they had all grown stronger. It must be because they had stepped into the Antiquity City!

"Antiquity City..." Zi Daoyang clenched his fist. Why didn't he try to go there earlier? What miraculous encounters had Qin Wentian and his companions come across?

Mo Xie had also entered there, so he must have experienced the same miraculous encounter as them. If Mo Xie's strength had risen again, how strong would he be? Would Mo Xie be strong enough to threaten his position as number one?

"I will first complete the inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. And when I do, I'll be able to use the energy of all attributes after I devour these people," Zi Daoyang mused, filled with an intense hope. Right now, his goal was to complete all nine portions of the inheritance first.

—BOOM!— At this moment, a wave of devastating might descended from the sky, shocking the battling experts. This was caused by the activation of a strand of immortal sense on one of the geniuses from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. However, even before the immortal sense of an immortal king could fully

manifest, a wave of law energy instantly destroyed it.

"The law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors...it's personally witnessing this battle." The hearts of the geniuses trembled. This battle had actually aroused the interest of the city's protector—that black dragon wasn't going to allow the immortal sense of immortal kings or emperors to disrupt the battle. Apparently, that was the reason for its presence.

"This..." Everyone inclined their heads and stared up at the sky. For the first time, the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors had interfered in a battle. It was acting like a protector.

And with that, time continued to pass by. Although not a lot of time had passed, the battle was incomparably intense. All the attacks were filled with intent and enough power to kill. Experts were slaughtered, causing immortal senses to activate, only for the tribulation law energy to disperse them. All of this happened in rapid succession, causing the hearts of the spectators to pound violently. They could only sigh as they continued to spectate.

At this moment, the group of people led by Qin Wentian and Qing'er had already arrived right above the devil ape battle formation. They were all enveloped by the demonic light of the devil ape, who had chosen not to defend against Qin Wentian's and his companion's attacks separately. The demonic light formed a screen, as runes sparkled on its surface.

"SCRAM!" A heaven-shaking roar thundered out, and all the experts within the battle formation simultaneously threw out punches, manifesting streams of fist light as they channeled all

their strength into the devil ape. The devil ape mirrored their movements, tyrannically throwing out a punch that erupted with streams of light, all packed with enough dominating force that it could shatter everything. Qin Wentian's expression turned ugly. His gigantic body stabbed his spear out with lightning speed, aiming at countless locations as a deafeningly explosive sound rang out without end. White rune light flashed as the streams of fist light were all obliterated.

But even so, the experts from the Qin Sect were still being struck. They coughed out blood as they were flung through the air.

"The defense of the devil ape is constantly being diminished. Brothers of the Qin Sect, do your best, we must shatter the formation! I will act as protector for all of you!" Qin Wentian roared. A terrifying ancient demon constellation appeared in the air as numerous greater demons were actually summoned from the void, descending from the sky. All the summoned demons exuded an incomparably violent demonic might.

At the same time, the Sword Slaughter and Suppressive Annihilation constellations both appeared. Boundless astral light cascaded down as sword might filled the sky. Golden figures of suppression shot out, capable of suppressing even time, and all aiming for the devil ape. Qin Wentian was doing his best to protect the people from his sect.

"He's managed to cultivate his constellations to such an extent, he's simply unrivaled!"

Qin Wentian alone could defend against the strength of a battle

formation. If the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect hadn't banded together in a battle formation, who could stand against a single one of his attacks? They would all be destroyed with just one hit.

"KILL!"

The morale of the Qin Sect's members rose explosively. With Qin Wentian, such a powerful sect leader acting as a protector for them, how could they still fail to break apart the battle formation?

Qing`er's countenance was like ice, and she radiated boundless spatial light. She stood at the front of the battlefield, directly facing against the battle formation. With a blast, she slammed a palm strike onto a screen of light and instantly, flowers of spatial destruction bloomed endlessly. The power contained within the spatial law energy could penetrate everything.

Her long hair fluttered in the wind, and it seemed like she had just activated the Green-Lotus Sacred Compendium. A seat of lotuses bloomed underneath her feet, and the lotuses on the battlefield radiated beams of deadly light. The light shot outwards, terrorizing the experts within the battle formation. All their strength was to control the formation; the moment they were distracted, the battle formation would fall apart. This battle formation was so powerful because everyone was united. They moved not as individuals, but as a single entity. Hence, if their minds were seized by panic, everything would be over.

In that instant, Qing`er's attack seeped into the heart of the battle formation, aiming for the lives of the geniuses within.

Puchi... Several beams of light shone brilliantly, and the deadly lotuses bloomed resplendently as it bypassed the screen of light. The expressions of the experts inside all changed to panic, and they frantically recalled their energy to defend against Qing`er's attack. At this instant, the devil ape grew intensely weak, and was now on the verge of fully disintegrating.

"BREAK!" The experts of the Qin Sect launched even more savage attacks when they saw this happen. Their strength was originally overwhelming. But this time around, their attacks shook the heavens, causing the sounds of rumbling to echo relentlessly. Qin Wentian stabbed out with another domineering spear strike, and with an explosive boom, the spear penetrated the screen of light and shattered it, instantly taking the lives of quite a few experts.

In that instant, one of the battle formations had completely disintegrated.

"The people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect are in for it now," the spectators mused. Many of them were standing in midair at a distance, watching the battle as they felt waves rising in their hearts.

As the spear pierced forth, all the spectators already knew there would be no feelings of suspense in this battle. The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was destined to be punished by Qin Wentian.

"KILL!" Upon seeing the battle formation disintegrating, the experts of the Qin Sect all frenziedly rushed in. Numerous golden

figures of suppression fell down from the air above those from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, forcibly suppressing them as Qin Wentian's death-dealing spear shot out once again. Many of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts didn't even have time to defend, and accepted their fates of death. Just like the spectators had anticipated, without a battle formation, no one among the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect could withstand even one of Qin Wentian's strikes.

At this instant, the faces of all the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were filled with terror and despair. They had come here in style, and by right, it should have ended with the destruction of the Qin Sect. Why was it like this instead?

Qin Wentian's countenance was completely different from those experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. His eyes were filled with cold disdain. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had actually sent an army of over three hundred troops to the City of Ancient Emperors to kill him? In this battle, he'd make sure the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor would regret his actions—he would further tarnish his reputation and throw out his face by killing his people.

# Chapter 977: Boiling with Anger Once Again

---

The battle formation fell into pieces, and the experts of the Qin Sect were like a bunch of tigers encountering a flock of sheep as they started their slaughter. The expert in the lead of this formation retreated into the crowd. His face was pale as he stared at the gigantic figure ahead—Qin Wentian's figure.

That Qin Wentian led his experts and actually managed to break the battle formation. More than three hundred geniuses from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had all come here to hunt him. But now, could it be that they were all destined to die in this place?

The enmity between both parties had long escalated into a death grudge. Qin Wentian showed no mercy, and with every stab of his spear, there would surely be someone that died.

chi... A brilliant ray of immortal light shot out. The leader of this battle formation had finally taken out his immortal weapon. From his feelings of despair and knowing it was impossible to reverse the tides, he'd ultimately chosen to take out an immortal-ranked weapon. The other experts all froze when they saw this. Right now, only one path remained to them. By taking out their immortal-ranked weapons, only then would they still possess the slightest strand of chance.

Qin Wentian's launched his long spear out of his hand, and it arced through the air like an incomparably resplendent bolt of lightning, shooting that expert who was the first to take out his immortal weapon. That overwhelming spear contained a supreme slaughtering might. That expert's countenance was painted with



terror, and he didn't even have time to think and directly used the immortal weapon to block the area before him. A deafening blast rang out, and the impact let loose a stifling pressure. A suppressive might bore down on him, and yet another long spear shot out. However, this spear shone with an immortal light—it was the immortal-ranked weapon that Qin Wentian had previously forged for himself.

The long spear lengthened by 100 meters, piercing through the void and directly into the person's body, nailing him in the air. A fearsome energy wave gushed out, but an instant later, a strand of immortal sense from that expert's body activated, and a voice filled with authority coldly rang out.

"VILE CREATURE, YOU ARE COURTING DEATH!" thundered a voice filled with anger, but at the same time, a tribulation fire descended from the sky and landed directly on the expert. Right as the sound of his immortal sense rang out, it was destroyed completely, returning back to the void. Only a faint shadow could be seen as it tilted its head and roared with displeasure.

This scene caused everyone's hearts to tremble, those experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were now hesitant, unsure of whether they wanted to make this a war of immortal weapons.

"Whoever takes out an immortal weapon, we will collectively hunt them down first!" Qin Wentian coldly announced, holding another immortal weapon in his hand. The experts from the Qin Sect all switched their weapons, shimmering with immortal light. As soon as someone from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect took out an immortal weapon, that person would instantly be targeted by a

multitude of arrows. Everyone would instantly launch their attacks to kill that person.

Regardless of how they chose to fight, they had already been checkmated.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had killed their way into the City of Ancient Emperors to hunt Qin Wentian down. Since their arrival, they had already been destined to encounter a calamity—the calamity of death.

"EVERYONE FLEE, FLEE IN DIFFERENT DIRECTIONS, AND TRY TO SAVE YOURSELVES!" thundered a voice from among the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. This was the only solution left. They could only try their best to escape, killing a path out in all directions. It all depended on luck now.

"It's over, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's morale has already plummeted, and there's no way they'll be able to reverse the situation," the spectators mused. Without morale, it was like the collapse of a mountain. This was a battle on the scale of thousands of experts; maintaining morale was extremely important. Since they had already lost it, they wouldn't last long even if they tried to slaughter out a path to escape. They were like sitting ducks waiting to be shot.

"Hua Taixu, your master, Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, resides in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefecture. He is filled with reverence for the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. You would actually dare to kill our members?" a voice filled with rage abruptly roared.

"For fights in the City of Ancient Emperors, we side with the factions we form here. Since I, Hua Taixu, have joined the Qin Sect, I will naturally be on their side. In any case, back when you guys surrounded the Qin Sect, none of you planned on showing me any mercy, did you? What do you hope to achieve by dragging our masters into this now?" Hua Taixu said softly. "This matter is my matter alone. And although I've joined the Qin Sect in combat, I have never killed a member from your Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

In the immortal realms, even if the juniors were engaged in life-and-death battles, the elders of the senior generations were rarely involved in their disputes. For example, if the disciple of an immortal king were in conflict with a disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, and then ended up killing that disciple, would the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor then deal with that immortal king? It would be deemed almost impossible. There was only a slim possibility of that happening if, for example, the person killed was a descendant of the immortal emperor himself, or a truly favored personal disciple.

Naturally, this time the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had ordered more than three hundred elite geniuses to the City of Ancient Emperors to hunt down Qin Wentian. The fact that he, Hua Taixu, had decided to stand by Qin Wentian would undoubtedly cause the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to bear some hostility towards Hua Taixu's master, the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King. However, Hua Taixu didn't mind this at all. His master was merely residing at the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures, and would occasionally show up at the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's events to give them some face. She wasn't really a subordinate of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, and if the

immortal emperor was unhappy with her, she would at most, just move away.

"Hua Taixu, you'd best not step into the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures in the future. Our Eastern Sage Immortal Sect will never spare you," a disciple from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect said coldly.

Qin Wentian turned his gaze over there. Those small teams of nine were of no huge threat—they 'd all been crushed by Jun Mengchen and his companions. And the devil ape formation had already been broken, so it seemed that victory was at hand. It didn't matter if he acted or not, they were already destined to win this battle. Right now, only the other battle formation had yet to shatter. Nanfeng Yunxi and Little Rascal were still doing their best.

"Qing`er, let's go provide reinforcements for Nanfeng and Little Rascal." Qin Wentian spoke and Qing`er nodded her head, retreating back to Qin Wentian's side.

"Brothers, I will leave things here to you," said Qin Wentian.

"Don't worry, what I like most of all is to pulverize an already defeated enemy." Someone laughed.

"Using numbers to bully the weaker ones. Are all the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors so shameless?" Many of experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were utterly flustered and exasperated, frenziedly trying to kill their way out. They were now surrounded from all sides and ravaged, like prey trapped in a cage.

"Haha, I'm truly impressed by the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. You all actually have the courage to say this to us?" Some of the Qin Sect's members started laughing. "Before this, more than three hundred people from your side tried to gang up on our Qin Sect when we merely had a hundred members. What the hell was that then? How thick can your skin be? In any case, we shall properly let you all enjoy the feeling of being killed while being surrounded."

"Why are the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect so humorous? The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor has truly nurtured a good batch of clowns!"

The Qin Sect completely occupied the advantage, and they even felt free to crack jokes now.

And as they spoke, Qin Wentian and Qing'er advanced towards the other ancient cauldron battle formation. Qin Wentian's spear stabbed out with heaven-shaking might once more. When they noticed that reinforcements had arrived, Nanfeng Yunxi and Little Rascal put in even more effort, causing their attacks to grow more overwhelming. Aside from them, the other experts from the Qin Sect also joined in the fray, frenziedly launching their attacks to break the battle formation.

Over at the ancient cauldron battle formation, the experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect stared in panic as the densely packed members of the Qin Sect surrounded them. Their will for battle had long since collapsed into pieces.

They looked imposing and powerful, but everyone knew in their hearts that they were now nothing more than lambs waiting to be slaughtered. Cold smiles appeared on the faces of the members from the Qin Sect. This was like a smile of judgement, preparing to reap all their lives away.

"WHAT CAN WE DO?!" Finally, someone broke down and started roaring. No one could maintain a state of calmness when death was staring them in the face. Their hearts were slowly corroding away from fear.

—BOOM!— A startling reverberating might slammed into the battle formation, and it began to crack.

"Let's surrender!" someone roared frantically.

"QIN WENTIAN!" A voice rang out from within the formation. "We call for a temporary ceasefire, we have something we wish to say."

The members of the Qin Sect glanced towards Qin Wentian, only to see Qin Wentian's countenance had remained ice cold. "Continue to break their battle formation. Kill them all."

Ceasefire?

That was simply nothing but a joke.

The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were in such dire straits, and

now they wanted to ask for a ceasefire?

"ARGH!" A voice filled with misery rang out. More cracks appeared in the ancient cauldron formation as Qin Wentian wounded the experts inside. The terrifying impact immediately gushed into the battle formation.

"We are willing to surrender and leave the City of Ancient Emperors immediately!"

The experts of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect roared. However, Qin Wentian had no intention of stopping. He showed no hesitation as he continued attacking. Were they joking with him?

"WE ARE WILLING TO GIVE YOU ALL OUR TREASURES. PLEASE SPARE OUR LIVES!" Someone had completely broken down. More and more experts were heavily injured.

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Sect is nothing but a joke," Qin Wentian said coldly. How arrogant had they been when they surrounded him back then, pursuing him and his companions all the way to the Antiquity City? Now that they were losing, they wanted him to call a ceasefire, and they wished to surrender?

"Indeed, these people are like clowns. It would have been if they had accepted their defeat, but now, they're even throwing away the face of their sect as well."

The spectators all sighed. Finally, with a thunderous boom, the

battle formation shattered and the slaughtering began. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect finally spared nothing, and took out their immortal weapons. But right now, the ones facing them were experts of the Qin Sect who had an overwhelming advantage in terms of numbers. The disciples of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect couldn't do anything despite taking out their immortal weapons. Fresh blood continued to spray through the air.

The hearts of those spectating trembled violently. This was the largest battle they had ever witnessed in the City of Ancient Emperors. Similarly, there had never been a case where this many experts had died in the same battle. Today's outcome had set a precedent.

Today was destined to be a day of calamity for those in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect!

...

In the Eastern Sage City, within the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, its countless palaces exuded a glorious feeling of majesty.

However at this moment, inside one of the majestic palaces, a tyrannical aura blasted out as a voice thundered throughout the sky.

"Yi`er has died!" The voice of an old man quivered as he rose into the air.



"My best disciple."

"There's something big happening in the City of Ancient Emperors."

Countless figures soared up into the sky, as the voices of rage filled the air without end. The entire Eastern Sage Immortal Sect was swept up in their fury.

At a public square before a large palace, countless experts descended. Their faces were all sharp and solemn, and their auras were chilly. Their disciples had been sent out on a mission for the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but now all of them had actually died.

Some of their immortal senses managed to appear in the City of Ancient Emperors for an instant, and they personally witnessed the battle. They knew that their disciples' lives were all finished.

"What happened?" asked the immortal kings who had just arrived; they had no idea what was going on. However, for those who knew what had happened, their faces were black with anger. But even so, they couldn't blame his Majesty for issuing that order.

RUMBLE In the air above, a heaven-shaking might rumbled as a terrifying fire blazed through the sky—it indicated that a supreme expert had just arrived.

"It's one of the four paragons, and even he is enraged." The immortal kings of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect felt their hearts

trembling. One of the four paragons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had also sent a descendant of theirs to the City of Ancient Emperors; they had been part of the group that led more than three hundred experts to hunt down Qin Wentian.

At this moment, another wave of rumbling might rocked the area as a faint image appeared in the sky. This was none other than the image of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor, but not his true body.

"From now on, if anyone in our sect encounters Qin Wentian, Jun Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan, and their companions, kill them all without mercy. And, the disciple of the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, Hua Taixu, is included in the killing list as well." A cold voice thundered out, filled with incomparable authority that contained the towering flames of rage. This time, the prestige of their Eastern Sage Immortal Sect had been completely tarnished. The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor had personally issued the order, and his decision had ended up burying over three hundred elite talents from his own sect!

The anger felt by the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor towered up into the sky. His blood was boiling, and without even giving face to the Myriad Incarnations Immortal King, he'd issued a kill order for her disciple Hua Taixu!

# Chapter 978: Warring Against the #1 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings

---

In the boundlessly vast City of Ancient Emperors, blood flowed like a river. It was unknown how many experts died in that fight. The members of the Qin Sect had completely suppressed and overwhelmed the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Although some members of the Qin Sect had been injured from the attacks of the battle formation, none of them had died. This was because the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts only dared to heavily injure the geniuses here at most, they didn't dare to kill any of them in fear of incurring death grudges towards the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect.

From the beginning to the end, the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's experts were completely dominated. After their battle formations shattered, it became a free-for-all slaughter for the Qin Sect's experts. Although there were a few who managed to tear a bloody path and escape, this incident was undoubtedly a bloody lesson painful enough to make the upper echelons of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect's heart ache. People couldn't help but wonder what the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was feeling now. In any case, he was the one who gave the order.

Right now, it was most likely that the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor was completely infuriated. He must want nothing more than to slice Qin Wentian and his companions into a thousand pieces.

"Qin Wentian's strength is completely different from the past. It's not just him, Nanfeng Yunxi, and Princess Qing'er, but even Jun

Mengchen, Zi Qingxuan and his demonic beasts have all undergone a transformation." The spectators couldn't calm their hearts when they saw this scene.

After this battle, the Immortal Ascension Rankings would have to undergo a shocking change once more with the top ten rankings being rearranged. The names of many people would be ranked down from within the current top ten.

Qin Wentian swept his gaze over the battlefield and returned to his normal size. His entire body shimmered with light, and he clasped his hands at the Qin Sect's experts. "I, Qin, offer my thanks to all the brothers and sisters that helped me out in this battle. If not for your participation, we would definitely be the one at a disadvantage. Our sect would end up being chased down by people of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect."

"Sect leader is too courteous. Everyone is a brother and sister after joining the Qin Sect. We simply can't overlook the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor's decision. Now, he'll surely understand the rules of the City of Ancient Emperors. How dare he send an army for revenge just because a disciple of his was killed? He has no concept of shame."

"That's right, Brother Qin's combat process is already enough to shake the heavens and earth. We all deeply admire you! However, we acted to destroy the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect because we didn't approve of them. For the next battle, Brother Qin will have to depend on his own power."

"Brother Qin, I feel that your current strength is sufficient

enough to fight against Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. Next, let me be in charge of forming a cheering team for you. We're all anticipating your rise to the top in the Immortal Ascension Rankings!"

"Haha, yeah, we're all filled with anticipation for this battle!"

The members of the Qin Sect all smiled. Being able to personally witness this clash of the supreme in the City of Ancient Emperors was naturally a grand occasion. If not, they wouldn't have joined the Qin Sect. These people were all hot-blooded people and loved nothing more than to spectate the combat between two peak-tier experts.

There had never been anyone strong enough to challenge the positions of the first-ranked Zi Daoyang and the second-ranked Mo Xie before. Even Nanfeng Yunxi, who had always been ranked third, wasn't powerful enough to do so. Now, they were all here to spectate the battle that would determine whether the current Qin Wentian, who'd gone through a transformation, could knock Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie off their divine pedestals.

"Don't worry, as long as the members from the Violet Sect and the Evil Palace don't participate, the experts of my Qin Sect will only observe. I, Qin Wentian, have now broken through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. How can I still join forces with others to battle Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie? If I truly did that, I would be unfit to be the sect leader of the Qin Sect," Qin Wentian spoke valiantly, with an air of heroism in his words.

"Good!" The Qin Sect's experts cheered. They were all filled with anticipation for this battle.

"You think you're invincible just because you defeated the people from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect? Don't forget, the experts there are merely a bunch of lowly grunts. Qin Wentian's strength may be enough to dominate that group, but he still won't be able to withstand a single strike from my Daoyang gege, the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It's best not to be so cocky, you'll all end up as laughingstocks in the City of Ancient Emperors." Xiao Lengyue couldn't stand the sight of those experts from the Qin Sect being in such high spirits. It was like they felt victory was already within their grasp. She couldn't stop herself from saying something to mock them.

The expressions of the Qin Sect's experts turned stiff. Although Xiao Lengyue's words were arrogant, they were logical as well. Earlier, Qin Wentian's performance was extremely dominating, akin to a god of battle when fighting against those of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He slayed whoever blocked his path, and nobody could surpass him. But that was only because his opponents were weak! This was why Qin Wentian appeared to be so overwhelming. If his opponent had been Zi Daoyang instead, the circumstances would naturally be different.

The first-ranked Zi Daoyang had always been an unparalleled existence in the City of Ancient Emperors. In addition, he not only had a portion of insight from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, he'd also consumed another portion from the former tenth-ranked Zhan Peng as well. Now, he'd grown even stronger. And even leaving aside Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie's original strength was already tyrannical beyond comprehension and he, similar to Qin Wentian, had experienced a miraculous encounter in the Antiquity City. How could he not be strong?

In the end, everything still had to depend on their actual battle with each other.

"You're already a laughingstock among the geniuses here in the City of Ancient Emperors. Your mouth is as despicable as ever, slut." Jun Mengchen crossed his arms in front of his chest, disregarding the beauty of Xiao Lengyue. He'd instantly humiliated her with his words. He truly disliked Xiao Lengyue—he had disliked her since long ago. To think that this woman could still keep calling out Daoyang gege in that seemingly sweet and affectionate manner? How utterly disgusting.

"You..." Xiao Lengyue pointed at Jun Mengchen with her trembling fingers.

"You what you?" Jun Mengchen stomped the ground. "What are you pointing at me for? Do you want to fight one-on-one and make it a death match? Your father's immortal sense is already used up, right? Without his protection, are you planning to seduce more guys for your own preservation again?"

Jun Mengchen's tone was sharp, his words filled with provocation. Xiao Lengyue grew even more enraged as a chilly aura gushed forth from her.

"FIGHT!" Xiao Lengyue coldly spoke. No matter what, she was once ranked sixth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. How could she suppress her anger after being publicly humiliated by Jun Mengchen, a once seventh-level ascendant who used to be a

member of her sect?

Xiao Lengyue stepped out, only to see Zi Daoyang holding her back. Violet light gleamed in Zi Daoyang's eyes, exuding an extreme coldness as he spoke to Jun Mengchen. "Bullying females? Are you not ashamed of yourself? If you want to fight so badly, I shall accompany you. Killing you will be as easy as flipping my palm over."

"My junior apprentice brother is the same as me, we were both merely seventh-level ascendants when we entered the City of Ancient Emperors. At that time, you were already ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. How can you still feel superior from challenging my junior apprentice brother? Are you so shameless?" confronted Qin Wentian After that, he stepped out and faced Zi Daoyang. "Since Mo Xie isn't here, let's you and I battle it out, Zi Daoyang."

Qin Wentian pointed his finger at Zi Daoyang, "Come at me."

COME AT ME Qin Wentian's voice echoed through the sky, like an endless boom of thunder. The experts of the Qin Sect retreated, opening up the battlefield for the two of them. Even Jun Mengchen and his other companions retreated, and they all stood behind Qin Wentian. They stared at Zi Daoyang with an open challenge in their eyes—they were also filled with anticipation for this battle.

The experts of the Violet Sect retreated as well. They voluntarily withdrew without waiting for Zi Daoyang to give the command. Zi Daoyang must fight this battle; he had no reason to reject the



challenge. The City of Ancient Emperors is a place where geniuses gathered. They, more than others, were all inclined towards strength. If Zi Daoyang didn't dare to fight, there was no longer a need for the experts of the Violet Sect to continue following Zi Daoyang.

There were many experts in the Qin Sect, but no one tried to initiate a battle between the sects. Qin Wentian wanted a one-on-one battle against the first-ranked Zi Daoyang. The moment Qin Wentian had stood out among the rest, this battle had already been fated to happen.

—BOOM!— Zi Daoyang stepped out. He was shrouded in violet light, and his constellation flared as a fearsome aura gushed forth from him. His eyes gradually turned violet, emitting purple rays of light that could stir a person's soul. With incomparable arrogance, he said, "I once said it before: even if you stepped into the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, you won't be able to withstand a single strike. Since you wish to die so badly, I will grant you your death."

Qin Wentian similarly stepped out. A violent surge of energy gushed forth as his constellation shone brilliantly in the sky. His eyes were like lightning as he coldly replied, "I truly have no idea where your self-confidence comes from."

"It's from being ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. It's the self-confidence of the strongest expert in the City of Ancient Emperors." Zi Daoyang's arrogance soared into the skies. He pointed at Qin Wentian, "Qin Wentian, you are fated to become a joke, nailed to the board of humiliation in the City of Ancient

Emperors. You'll only end up a topic of ridicule for the geniuses here."

"I've never seen anyone who could posture as much as that guy there. I want nothing more than to rush over and punch his face." Jun Mengchen had an impulsive character. His aura gushed forth, as though he himself wanted to fight against Zi Daoyang. This damnable fellow was simply posturing too much. Although Zi Daoyang was truly the top ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he acted like he was truly number one under the heavens.

"Arrogance." The eyes of the surrounding spectators shone with a dazzling light. Qin Wentian was a star that had recently rose up in prominence. Would he be able to defeat Zi Daoyang who had stood at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors for ages?

Or would it be just as Zi Daoyang had said—Qin Wentian was destined to be humiliated. The answer would soon be revealed.

Zi Daoyang possessed two secret arts: the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art, and the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art. He activated both, and the faint shadow of a divinity appeared in the air above him. It was none other than his constellation. Zi Daoyang had never before tasted defeat in the City of Ancient Emperors. He was unexcelled, and practically invincible.

The two of them locked gazes with each other as their battle intent towered up the sky, clashing frenziedly against the other.

—BOOM!—

—BOOM!—

The two of them moved forward at the same moment. With just a single step, they crossed an immense distance, staring into the eyes of the other. A supreme might radiated from Zi Daoyang, like that of an invincible sovereign king. Within Qin Wentian's body, a rumbling force that could shake the heavens thundered out endlessly. His aura climbed upwards, incomparably majestic, like a battle divinity that could triumph over everything in existence.

"Die!" Zi Daoyang punched out, the violet light gathered into a Heavenly God Extermination Fist, containing an unparalleled killing might that blasted everything away.

Qin Wentian's star-seizing palm imprint devastated the surroundings, containing boundless might. The palm imprint shimmered with a resplendent runic light, imbued with a supreme destructive power. The two attacks collided and the entire area shook from the powerful impact

"How overwhelming! He attacked without being boosted from the God's Hand. They're both evenly matched!"

The crowd exclaimed in surprise. Qin Wentian's aura was incomparable to the him of the past. He had undergone a transformation, and was now akin to a god of battle.

swish Zi Daoyang's left hand blasted out. The constellation in the air shone its radiance down—the beams of light interweaved and formed a gigantic diagram of violet light. Qin Wentian didn't hesitate and slammed his palm out, aiming for the diagram. But as the palm imprint blasted out, it was actually obstructed. The gigantic screen of light first neutralized its power, absorbing its energy, before reflecting the star-seizing palm strike back at Qin Wentian. Not only that, the reflected attack was further amplified by the power of Zi Daoyang's fist attack. The amount of power had doubled.

"The Thousand Autumns Emperor Art is too strong. It's much more powerful in comparison to the Heavenly Mystical Mirror Art of the Xuan Emperor. It can even restrain and reflect Qin Wentian's powerful palm strike. It truly lives up to its reputation for being one of the Violet Emperor's secret arts."

"Back then it was still fine when Nanfeng Yunxi, Princess Qing'er, and Qin Wentian joined forces to fight Zi Daoyang. Now that Qin Wentian is alone, he's doomed to be countered by the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art."

Many people were silently speculating the battle. It was impossible for Zi Daoyang's Thousand Autumns Emperor Art to reflect all the attacks if people chose to join forces against him. But now that Qin Wentian was alone, this particular secret art would counter him for sure. Unless...he uses God's Hand!

# Chapter 979: Domineering Qin Wentian

---

Qin Wentian's expression remained unchanged at seeing his own attack, amplified with Zi Daoyang's power, shoot straight back at him. His body sparkled like a crystal as runes flowed around him. A platinum armor then formed, and he radiated a vast boundless might similar to a god of battle. Both his fists punched out at the same time, capable of destroying everything. The two brilliant beams of fist light were imbued with the power of fiend-gods, causing devastation in their surroundings as they shot through the void.

And when their attacks collided, fearsome shockwaves rocked the heavens and earth. It was terrifying to the extreme. But right now in the midst of the chaotic aftershocks, Zi Daoyang suddenly stabbed out with a violet spear. This spear contained towering amounts of violet qi, and even had a trace of law energy within. It struck forth with indomitable might. Its reputation might be somewhat exaggerated since the Violet Emperor's Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art was known as the most tyrannical attacking technique in the immortal realms, but there was no doubt that its might was extremely horrifying.

This spear pierced through the sky, emitting a sound akin to the ghoulish howls and cries of wolves. It contained profound might, able to shatter the heavens and earth. The entire sky was enveloped within a violet-colored windstorm that manifested from the attack.

Qin Wentian's boundless power was gathering in his body. With rapid speed, various imprints of sword-type divine energy were being condensed. Every sword rune possessed a world-shaking

might, able to exterminate everything. Stabbing out with a finger, his surrounding atmosphere turned heavy. The sword qi instantly flashed with a white light that materialized into a powerful ultimate sword, colliding head-on with the violet long spear. Although both weapons eventually shattered from the impact, there was still some excess power remaining from the ultimate sword, and it swept forward, aiming for Zi Daoyang.

Zi Daoyang retreated, and as the runic glows shone resplendently, he unleashed his Thousand Autumn Emperor Art to its limits. The remaining power of the ultimate sword slashed down in an attempt to slice all the runes apart and cut through Zi Daoyang. But sadly, it didn't succeed and was eventually neutralized.

"What power! Qin Wentian hasn't even activated the God's Hand, but none of his attacks are weaker by comparison. He's too powerful! Before this, he'd already possessed absolute dominance in the fight against the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, but many experts had yet to determine his true strength. But now that he's fighting against Zi Daoyang, it's already proven that Qin Wentian's attacks are so strong that they have reached a realm of tyranny that will not lose out to Zi Daoyang."

The hearts of everyone trembled. Regardless of the experts from the Qin Sect or the Violet Sect, or any of the other spectators, they were all completely shocked by Qin Wentian's power. Even without the God's Hand, he was powerful enough to keep Zi Daoyang at bay.

"Is this the spirit of the number one ranker in the Immortal

Ascension Rankings? Is this the self-confidence of the top expert in the City of Ancient Emperors? He doesn't seem like much after all. He's actually inferior in terms of attacks!" Jun Mengchen loudly exclaimed. Before this, Zi Daoyang had been extremely brazen with his arrogant words, disregarding everyone around him. Even before the fight, he'd thought he was invincible and would be able to effortlessly suppress Qin Wentian. But it was a ridiculous notion. Could he truly pay the price for the experts who followed him? The name of the man that would be nailed to the board of humiliation would only be him, Zi Daoyang.

"You have some strength. You must be joking if you think you can win against me with just your level of ability ." A towering violet giant appeared behind Zi Daoyang. It was like the descent of a heavenly god, causing boundless violet light to flood the area, shrouding Zi Daoyang within. Every inch of Zi Daoyang's body was shining with a brilliant purple light. He was unleashing the Ultimate Violet Sacred Immortal Art to its maximum limit.

—BOOM!— That violet giant divinity was none other than his constellation. It transformed into an unparalleled and supreme attacking might, causing numerous violet long spears to penetrate through the void, erupting towards Qin Wentian. The entire sky was covered by its violet silhouette, and the eruption of ten thousand spears devastated the surroundings, able to annihilate any existence underneath the heavens.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian snorted coldly. His eyes gleamed with sharpness as the rumbling sounds in his body continued unceasingly. There seemed to be a boundless energy thrumming in his body. Suddenly, numerous golden figures of suppression appeared above him from all directions, their light protectively

enveloping Qin Wentian. Above Qin Wentian's head, a light screen shimmering with endless runic power appeared. The ten thousand violet long spears all blasted into the light screen, yet they were all suppressed by the overwhelming pressure, and were slowly crushed to pieces.

"Competing constellations? You are completely not my match" Qin Wentian arrogantly announced. A rumbling sound rang out from the air as the sky changed color. His constellations were originally extremely strong. And after the baptism from the Sacred Luminance, he only needed to unleash his constellation to destroy ordinary ninth-level ascendants. Although the power of his constellations alone weren't sufficient enough to kill Zi Daoyang, his opponent was far from being able to compete in constellations with him. This was nothing but courting his own humiliation.

Resplendent light flashed as four constellations were unleashed. Numerous ancient demons were being summoned, and their frenzied roars shook the heavens and earth. All of the summoned demons were glaring at Zi Daoyang, exuding a deadly air. At the same time, a towering sword might swept forth towards Zi Daoyang, obliterating everything in its path.

Zi Daoyang froze, and he activated the Thousand Autumns Emperor Art to its limit. A bright light flashed brilliantly, forming a screen of light that blotted out the sky. The sword might gushed over, slamming against the screen of light and causing endless ripples to appear.

"Your Thousand Autumns Emperor Art is just like your Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art. Both can be broken. I wonder how strong my



attack needs to be in order to break through it." Qin Wentian's aura grew even more vast as a swishing sound rang out. Numerous golden gigantic bells manifested around him, floating in the air. These bells radiated intensely calamitous rays of golden lightning, all blasting towards Zi Daoyang.

"Each and every one of his innate techniques feel so overpowered." The spectators were stunned at the power of Qin Wentian's attacks. This man was just too terrifying. The might from the ancient bells were able to oppressively annihilate everything.

Qin Wentian had cultivated the Ten Thousand Laws Record. Any kind of innate techniques he unleashed would be able to reach their ultimate peak of potential. In addition to the baptism by the Sacred Luminance, he had boundless energy within him. Coupled with the fact that he also had a fiend-god-like body, as well as the augmentation effect from the Spiritual Refinement Method, then even his normal attacks were extremely tyrannical, let alone his true innate techniques.

Zi Daoyang activated his Thousand Autumns Emperor Art to its maximum limit. Boundless golden calamitous lightning rained down relentlessly on the screen of light. At the same time, the numerous gigantic demonic beasts launched an all-out assault. Zi Daoyang wielded a giant violet sword in his hand, but Qin Wentian only snorted coldly in response. Qin Wentian stepped out as a thunderous rumbling sound echoed from within his body. The silhouettes of countless golden wind rocs manifested as he hovered in the air above Zi Daoyang. Directing them with his fingers, the terrifying golden rocs lacerated everything in their path as they zoomed down towards Zi Daoyang.

Various attacks were launched simultaneously, causing the sky to change color. Everyone who was spectating felt their hearts trembling. Even Xiao Lengyue's countenance turned pale at that moment, as the circumstances were far from favorable. This Qin Wentian was so strong to the point of dominance. Even when faced against Zi Daoyang, he wasn't the slightest bit inferior.

Zi Daoyang's violet sword broke the sky, slashing outwards as he aimed for a golden-winged roc. But at the same time, multiple cracks were gradually forming on his sword. Qin Wentian descended and he immediately blasted out a gigantic palm. He wasn't going to give Zi Daoyang a chance to catch his breath. Thee demonic beasts continued to roar and attack, trying to rip Zi Daoyang into pieces.

—BOOM!— Suddenly, amidst the violet illumination, a shocking black ray of light erupted forth. A terrifying power permeated the air, shaking the heavens and earth.

"What a fearsome aura!"

"That's the power of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. Zi Daoyang already has two out of the nine portions. He definitely possesses its extraordinary might."

Numerous violet-black hands manifested from Zi Daoyang, stirring the hearts of others. The hands joined together, causing the surrounding area to change color, transforming into a black vortex that unleashed an absorption might that moved to devour

everything. Many of the demonic beasts let out earth-shaking roars, but they were grabbed by the hands of darkness and fed into the black vortex.

"You think you can deal with me just like that?" Rage painted Zi Daoyang's features. He was Zi Daoyang, the one ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He was the strongest expert in the City of Ancient Emperors, yet somehow this battle had left him sorely suppressed and at a disadvantage. How could he not be angered? When Qin Wentian had stepped into the City of Ancient Emperors, he had still been a mere junior at the seventh level of Celestial Phenomenon. At that time, Zi Daoyang was already ranked first.

His pride, his dignity; they were all trampled flat by this battle. He wouldn't allow himself to fail.

"I truly have no idea where your self-confidence comes from. Now you're nothing but a defeated dog. In all aspects you've been dominated and suppressed. You still dare to flaunt your arrogance even now?" Qin Wentian coldly snorted. Stretching out his palm, a terrifying tempest manifested, rumbling ceaselessly. He exuded boundless might as his body expanded. Activating the God's Hand, he looked like a battle god that could shake the world.

"How can your pathetic two-ninths of an inheritance defend against the God's Hand?!" Qin Wentian roared. The God's Hand materialized a spear infused with the power of his bloodline. The inconceivably powerful spear pierced out. Zi Daoyang's hands of darkness were unable to evade in time, and the spear directly penetrated through it. With a thunderous boom, the destructive

runic light flooded the space as cracks appeared on the hands of darkness, causing the vortex to dissipate.

"You said that I won't be your match even after breaking through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon? Let me wake you up from your foolish dreams. I, who am at the ninth level, am not someone you can afford to antagonize." Qin Wentian's long spear stabbed out once again, launching a flurry of attacks that caused a thunderous sound to ring out endlessly. The hands of darkness continued to shatter apart. How could a mere two-ninths of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance stand against the God's Hand, the secret art of Ancient Emperor Yi?!

# Chapter 980: Zi Daoyang Fleeing in Defeat

---

"How tyrannical!"

The spectators all felt their hearts trembling as they watched on. Qin Wentian was simply too tyrannical, and this was true even if his opponent was Zi Daoyang, #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Zi Daoyang once said that even if Qin Wentian were to break through to the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, he still wouldn't be his match. Qin Wentian's domineering reply—now that he's at the ninth level, he wasn't someone Zi Daoyang could afford to provoke. How tyrannical was that?

The experts from the Violet Sect had solemn expressions as they watched this battle.

Was the legend of the #1 ranker going to be destroyed today?

The surrounding spectators all had sharp countenances as they stared unmovingly at the battlefield. This was a fight at the very peak of the City of Ancient Emperors. Was the position of the #1 ranker going to shift owners?

"Too powerful... Qin Wentian has already mastered Emperor Yi's secret art 'God's Hand' to an unbelievable level. That long spear seems to be condensed from killing-type divine inscriptions. Although that stab appeared simple, it was actually powered by a fearsome rune formation. Every single one of its attacks has the

power to shake the heavens. Zi Daoyang's inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor was already considered very powerful, but after coming face to face with the God's Hand, it still ended up being suppressed."

Everyone's hearts shuddered. Zi Daoyang's reflection art had gradually been shattered. Those floating ancient bells continued their endless attacks, while the numerous demonic beasts violently rampaged everything. Even his Thousand Autumns Emperor Art couldn't withstand such a frenzied attack. Every time the reflective runes converged, they were shattered apart an instant later. Qin Wentian didn't plan on giving Zi Daoyang any room to breathe.

"GET LOST!" Zi Daoyang roared in rage. The violet divinity was superimposed on Zi Daoyang's figure. It felt like a violet immortal had just descended, and he blasted out with his palms to destroy everything. Rumbling explosive sounds rang out relentlessly, Qin Wentian's aura grew increasingly stronger as his body expanded once more. His long spear also grew in size, stabbing out with world-shaking might and he pierced through the body of the violet immortal, resulting in another explosion. Regardless of what power Zi Daoyang unleashed, it was unable to block Qin Wentian's attack.

"Zi Daoyang, is that all your strength amounts to?" Qin Wentian's entire body radiated a divine glow. He was like an unrivaled battle god, capable of utter devastation.

The #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings had actually been humiliated with the phrase, 'Is that all your strength amounts to?'

With another flash of intense light, Qin Wentian activated the immortal battle art. It was unknown how terrifying Qin Wentian was in that moment.

His body generated vast waves of might, akin to having an immortal physique. His skin, muscles, flesh, and bones all contained boundless strength that circulated frenziedly within his body. It infused itself into the heaven-shaking spear, which pierced towards Zi Daoyang's body.

puchi... That long spear penetrated past the screen of light and stabbed into Zi Daoyang. Zi Daoyang roared in anger, materializing a violet shield, but it was instantly destroyed by Qin Wentian's spear. Zi Daoyang wasn't strong enough to obstruct his spear attack.

"This..."

"Is Zi Daoyang going to be defeated?"

"Qin Wentian's strength has actually reached such a tyrannical degree."

Everyone felt shivers down their spines, the absolute might within the spear blasted into Zi Daoyang as the violet protective light shattered apart. Zi Daoyang coughed out fresh blood and was flung through the air from the powerful impact, towards the direction of experts from the Violet Sect. He was blasted back at a speed that caused the hearts of everyone spectating to tremble in

terror.

—BOOM BOOM BOOM!— Many of the Violet Sect's experts joined hands and caught hold of Zi Daoyang. Zi Daoyang was completely pale. Fresh blood kept seeping out of his mouth, and his outer robes were completely torn, revealing a thin, violet inner-shirt that had no signs of damage. Despite the power of that spear, the violet shirt was left without a blemish on it.

Suddenly, the violet shirt shimmered with runic light, containing so much power that those who'd witnessed it trembled.

"Immortal-ranked weapon. That's a powerful, immortal-ranked, defensive-type weapon. Although it cannot completely neutralize the force of the attack, it still managed to shave off most of the damage. But even so, Zi Daoyang is still so seriously injured, to the point of narrowly dying."

"The immortal sense of the Violet Emperor manifested."

At that moment, a supreme silhouette appeared, containing a fearsome imposingness. But the instant he materialized, the law energy from the sky immediately thundered down and enveloped him completely.

"Insolence!" The Violet Emperor inclined his head and roared. He lifted his palms, and actually tried to fight against the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors. However, before he could do anything, the burst of law energy intensified and completely enveloped his immortal sense, destroying it amidst the Violet



Emperor's howls of anger.

"How terrifying, the immortal sense of a peak immortal emperor was destroyed just like that!" someone exclaimed. The Violet Emperor's immortal sense had been destroyed the instant it manifested.

"If he didn't have that immortal-ranked violet shirt protecting him, that strike would have already cost him his life. The battle has ended with Zi Daoyang's loss."

"Zi Daoyang, ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, was defeated by Qin Wentian."

At that instant, the surrounding spectators had a multitude of thoughts flashing through their minds. Their hearts were all shaking. From the beginning until the end, Qin Wentian had never been at a disadvantage in this battle. In fact, he'd been the one initiating the exchange of blows every time. Zi Daoyang simply wasn't a match for him.

It was just as Qin Wentian had said. Now that he was at the ninth level, Zi Daoyang couldn't afford to antagonize him.

Qin Wentian used strength to prove his words were right. Zi Daoyang truly couldn't afford to offend him.

For this battle, Qin Wentian had domineeringly proved his worth. In the past, he was always passive and was even hunted by

people only because his cultivation level was low. Now that his cultivation level had caught up, even the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings had been defeated by him. Who else could still contend for supremacy against him?

After this battle, the position of the first rank would undergo a shift.

"Qin Wentian." Everyone's eyes were all on that supreme silhouette standing in the air. The City of Ancient Emperor would always remember his name. Among all the experts that had come to this place to temper themselves, being able to rank first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings was undoubtedly an indication of how high his talent was.

The expressions on the experts of the Violet Sect were extremely complicated. They had always felt proud to be part of the Violet Sect because their sect leader, Zi Daoyang, was the undisputed number-one expert in the City of Ancient Emperors.

In here, Zi Daoyang was an invincible legend. But now, this legend had been broken by someone who'd recently entered the City of Ancient Emperors.

Xiao Lengyue looked like she couldn't accept the truth of what she was seeing. Her body was trembling, and she stared at the defeated Zi Daoyang with an expression of intense disbelief etched on her face. How could this be possible? How could this happen? Qin Wentian had actually defeated her Daoyang gege. In that case, everything that happened in the past was nothing more than sarcastic mockery.

Only the experts from the Qin Sect wore expressions of excitement on their faces. Their eyes gleamed with sharpness, and they took pride in the fact that they participated in this battle. Qin Wentian had not disappointed them.

"Ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings?" Jun Mengchen mocked. "Zi Daoyang, in the past it was only because our cultivation bases were still not at the ninth level. You, who were ranked as number one, have such a low level of talent. As for the woman beside you, she's even more ridiculous, calling you Daoyang gege here and there. Annoying to the max. Did you truly believe you were invincible under the heavens? That you could easily defeat my senior brother? But what's the end result now?"

Zi Daoyang was speechless. Xiao Lengyue was speechless as well. They both had nothing to say to that.

The winners had become the king, while the losers were vilified. The end result of the battle was much more persuasive than any words one could utter. If Zi Daoyang had won, the only things remaining for Qin Wentian would be disdain and humiliation. But since Qin Wentian did win, Zi Daoyang was knocked down from his divine pedestal. He no longer shone as brilliantly as before, and he now had to face many looks of contempt.

Zi Daoyang coughed out even more blood. He took out a medicinal pill and threw it into his mouth. Tilting his head, he stared straight at Qin Wentian as a terrifying coldness flickered in his eyes.

"You don't need to look at me in this manner. You brought this humiliation on yourself." Qin Wentian said softly when he saw the coldness in Zi Daoyang's eyes. "How arrogant were you before? Do you still remember the first time you appeared before me? How lofty and high-up you were then? Unexcelled in this world. Ranking first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, with an arrogance that knew no bounds, having no one in your eyes at all. Think about it. The amount of arrogance you had back then should be equal to the amount of misery you feel now that you are defeated."

"Your arrogance depended on your unrivaled strength in the City of Ancient Emperors. But now, that halo of invincibility has already been plundered away by me. Before me, Zi Daoyang, what do you even count for?" Qin Wentian stepped out, his voice thundering through the heavens and earth—his words pierced directly into Zi Daoyang's heart.

What did Zi Daoyang count for before him?

His earlier arrogance was nothing but a joke now that he'd been defeated by Qin Wentian. If he wanted to cleanse away his humiliation, he would have to defeat Qin Wentian with his own strength. But until that day happened, he would always remain a joke in the eyes of the geniuses of the City of Ancient Emperors. And if he continued to use his identity - that of the Violet Emperor's son - to continue to dominate others, his actions would be even more ridiculous.

One's identity could bestow many things upon you. But if your personal strength was weak, and you depended on your father for

everything, that identity would be nothing but a disgrace. A true genius would surely hold such actions in contempt.

—BOOM!— Qin Wentian took another step forward, causing the space to vibrate. Xiao Lengyue's countenance stiffened, "What are you trying to do?!"

"The battle has yet to end." Qin Wentian brandished a long spear as he spoke, his countenance ice-cold. His long spear erupted forth, becoming 100 meters in size, and obliterated everything as it stabbed at Zi Daoyang's head.

The experts of the Violet Sect all retreated. Although they had chosen to follow Zi Daoyang, this was a battle Zi Daoyang had to fight alone. So now that he was defeated, he had to settle everything himself.

A runic talisman appeared in Zi Daoyang's hand. It flared with a brilliant light and with a wave of his hand, the runic light enveloped him completely. He then coldly spoke, "Qin Wentian, I will remember this humiliation today. In the future, I shall pay you back ten-fold."

As the sound of his voice faded, a beam of violet light shot into the skies as Zi Daoyang vanished from sight. As the son of Violet Emperor, it was evident that Zi Daoyang would naturally have many treasures on him. Qin Wentian knew this point well. He watched on calmly as Zi Daoyang disappeared from sight. It truly wasn't easy to kill someone with an identity like Zi Daoyang!

# Chapter 981: Shocking Change to the Immortal Ascension Rankings)

---

The battle ended with Zi Daoyang fleeing away in defeat.

The position of the first rank in the Immortal Ascension Rankings was about to shift.

After this battle, Qin Wentian's name rose to the peak, like the sun at its zenith.

When Zi Daoyang left, the experts of the Violet Sect all felt shame. They had all pursued the strongest expert in the City of Ancient Emperors, but he'd been knocked down from his divine pedestal. Everyone understood that from today onwards, the Violet Sect would no longer exist.

In fact, Zi Daoyang hadn't even taken Xiao Lengyue away with him.

Qin Wentian stood arrogantly in the air. He stared at the spot where Zi Daoyang had vanished, before glancing at Xiao Lengyue. Just a single glance was sufficient—his incomparably sharp eyes caused Xiao Lengyue to feel a wave of coldness chilling her entire body and she instantly tensed. If Qin Wentian wanted to kill her now, it would be as easy as flipping his palms around. Given the strength Qin Wentian had exhibited when fighting Zi Daoyang, she'd be too weak to defend herself.

But she only saw a cold smile appear on Qin Wentian's face as he stared sarcastically at Xiao Lengyue. "It looks like you, Xiao Lengyue, are ultimately nothing in Zi Daoyang's heart. How sad."

Xiao Lengyue paled, yet she had nothing to say in response. Jun Mengchen and the others stepped forward. Jun Mengchen then pointed at Xiao Lengyue, "This slut has always wanted our lives. First it was the Twin Stars Alliance and then she tried to follow Zi Daoyang. Let me go finish her off."

Whether it was from shame or fear, Xiao Lengyue went completely pale.

"Don't worry, I won't bully you. If you can defeat me, I can guarantee your life will be unharmed," said Jun Mengchen as he stepped out with an extremely cold expression on his face. Although Xiao Lengyue was beautiful, her heart was like that of a viper or scorpion. They didn't really have a grudge against her, yet she'd been determined to kill them. Since that was the case, there was no need to be polite with a person of such character.

"Scram the fuck out!" Jun Mengchen roared. Xiao Lengyue's body trembled involuntarily, but she still stepped out. A wave of coldness radiated from her and froze everything in her surroundings. However, Jun Mengchen's entire body was covered in layers of Emperor-King armor, unexcelled in this world. His Clear Skies Worldly Diagram appeared and revolved frenziedly behind him, emitting a resplendent light that made him appear like a king among kings.

With a single step forward, the heavens and earth rumbled as his

might towered into the sky.

Xiao Lengyue unleashed her constellation as waves of frozen energy swept over everything. Jun Mengchen continued to step forward, and each of his steps were filled with a supreme unparalleled force. Finally, with a single punch, everything around him exploded. Such power was simply invincible. It transformed into chaotic currents that devastated everything as it shot towards Xiao Lengyue.

Xiao Lengyue's long hair fluttered in the wind, exuding a sense of poignancy as though she was being forced down the path to her doom. Her Frozen Extermination Art was powerful, but when in the face of Jun Mengchen's supreme fist light, her frozen energy was completely obliterated amidst the sounds of endless explosions. Jun Mengchen didn't give her any face at all. He took another step forward as both his fists swept across the air, exuding a might that belonged only to kings, condemning her with its devastating power.

The air trembled, and Xiao Lengyue did her best to evade the attack. But under the chaotic torrents of his violent and berserk might, all her defenses were blasted apart and finally, with a thunderous boom, that power blasted into her body and she was slammed ruthlessly to the ground. She gasped and coughed out blood, her face turning even paler than before.

—BOOM!— Jun Mengchen's Emperor-Force bore down on her harshly. He glanced down with disdain at Xiao Lengyue, "Is this your so-called pride? What capabilities do you have to be proud of at all?"



Xiao Lengyue continued gasping, coughing out more blood. She resembled a withered flower whose petals had fallen.

"Or maybe, your source of pride has always been your beauty instead of your strength?" The disdain in Jun Mengchen's eyes further intensified. The layers of Emperor-King armor enveloping him vanished as his aura receded. A look of sympathy then flashed across his face as he glanced at Xiao Lengyue, feeling pity for her.

"What a pitiful woman. I feel so much contempt that I'm reluctant to kill you." Jun Mengchen retracted the Emperor-Force with a wave of his hand. He then turned and walked back, staring at Qin Wentian as he asked, "Senior Brother, what do you think we should do with her?"

"Since you don't wish to kill her, just forget it. She's insignificant, and I only feel pity when I look at her," Qin Wentian said indifferently, his tone emotionless. However, it was precisely the way he was acting that caused Xiao Lengyue to feel even more sorrow, and her body shuddered lightly.

At this instant, Xiao Lengyue felt as though she'd been abandoned by the entire world, becoming an object of pity in the eyes of everyone present.

There was a time when she, Xiao Lengyue, had radiated a brilliance that made countless people wish to follow her, all willing to act as the stars to her moon.

There was a time when just a sentence from her, Xiao Lengyue, had been enough to make countless geniuses step out to fight for her, never flinching even with their lives at stake.

There was a time when she, Xiao Lengyue, had exuded a magnificence that surpassed the generations, and had been ranked sixth in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. She was a supreme beauty that had countless suitors pursuing her.

And now it was all over, and her past was now nothing but a dream. Now, with the appearance of Qin Wentian, that bubble had burst. The illusions had shattered, and only boundless sorrow remained.

Tipping her head, Xiao Lengyue stared at the dusky sky when all of a sudden, a smile flickered in her eyes. However, this smile was a smile of sadness. She finally realized she only had herself to blame for all that had happened.

She'd always felt that everyone should play the stars to her moon. She'd always felt that everyone should leave the best for her. She'd always believed that she could do no wrong with her beauty and her strength, with countless suitors wishing to pursue her. But everything had been nothing but an illusion and at this moment, all the illusions had shattered.

Standing up, Xiao Lengyue propped up her injured body and turned to slowly walk away in a state of misery. She cut a truly lonely silhouette as the geniuses all stared at her departing back.

Li Yu stared at Xiao Lengyue's lonely back, and he sighed and shook his head. He truly hoped that after this experience, Xiao Lengyue would be able to change herself.

"Brother Qin, congratulations. After today's battle, you'll surely be ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings."

"This is truly a matter of glory for the Qin Sect. Brother Qin has defeated Zi Daoyang, and it's most likely that from now on no one in the City of Ancient Emperors will be able to contend for supremacy against you. This truly has the qualifications to be known as the supreme battle at the peak of the City of Ancient Emperors," The experts of the Qin Sect spoke, They were all extremely impressed, and filled with admiration towards Qin Wentian.

After that battle, Qin Wentian truly did have the qualifications to be proud.

However, Qin Wentian shook his head instead. "Mo Xie's current strength is definitely not weaker than Zi Daoyang's."

"Oh?" A strange expression appeared on the faces of the geniuses. Qin Wentian actually felt no pride at defeating Zi Daoyang. At this moment, he still felt the danger that Mo Xie posed to him, and it was greater when compared to Zi Daoyang.

"But Mo Xie is ranked second. No matter how strong he is, he shouldn't be stronger than Zi Daoyang, right?"

"Mo Xie has also experienced that miraculous encounter in the Antiquity City. His original strength was no weaker than Zi Daoyang back then, so he should only be stronger now," Qin Wentian replied. Mo Xie had gone through the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, and his potential had been stimulated. Before this, he had already established an indestructible physique, and now it was most likely that the strength of Mo Xie's body wasn't inferior to his.

Hence, although Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang, he still didn't feel that he was invincible. He felt that with Mo Xie's current strength, Mo Xie should be stronger than Zi Daoyang.

"In that case, Zi Daoyang will at most be ranked third in the Immortal Ascension Rankings," said someone. "Today, the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect also invited the Evil Palace, but no one actually showed up. We have no idea if Mo Xie was secretly observing the battle."

"That must be the case." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with sharpness. Earlier in the Underworld Mountains, that was precisely what Mo Xie had done. He'd hidden in the shadows, appearing only when both the Qin Sect and the Violet Sect had suffered from casualties. Zi Daoyang was insufferably arrogant, but he wasn't that scheming. Mo Xie was different. He was ruthless and insidious, hence he was more dangerous in comparison.

"Mo Xie, if you wish to fight, just let me know!" Qin Wentian stood in the air and roared, issuing his next challenge.

He knew Mo Xie would hear this for sure, even if he wasn't

present today.

Everyone stared at Qin Wentian. It looked like Qin Wentian wouldn't stop until he challenged Mo Xie.

"Brothers of the Qin Sect, thank you for your help today. Let us return," Qin Wentian announced. Moments later, the geniuses left and the spectators opened up a path for them. This battle was already enough to make the City of Ancient Emperors remember the name of that supreme genius.

And when Qin Wentian's silhouette vanished, everyone departed the area.

The battle shocked the entire City of Ancient Emperors, and many started to pay attention to the changes in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

And indeed, the updates were done quite swiftly. The new rankings were already out, and shocking changes had been made to the top ten of rankings.

#1 ranker: Qin Wentian.

#2 ranker: Mo Xie.

#3 ranker: Zi Daoyang.

#4 ranker: Nanfeng Yunxi.

#5 ranker: Qing`er.

#6 ranker: Jun Mengchen.

#7 ranker: Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion, Little Rascal.

#8 ranker: Hua Taixu.

#9 ranker: Xuan Yang.

#10 ranker: Qin Wentian's demonic beast companion, Purgatory the Vermillion Bird.

#11 ranker: Zi Qingxuan.

When the rankings were updated, a wave of commotion swept over the entire City of Ancient Emperors. Other than Qin Wentian officially ranking first, the position of the second rank wasn't Zi Daoyang, but instead was given to Mo Xie.

It was because Qin Wentian had fought head-on with Zi Daoyang, and forcibly defeated him with such overwhelming strength. It was also because Zi Daoyang had been previously ranked above Mo Xie, so the position of the one at the peak shifted to Qin Wentian.

Other than Mo Xie, Zi Daoyang, and Xuan Yang, everyone else ranked in the top eleven were either Qin Wentian's friends or his demonic beast companions. One could very well imagine how shocking it all was.

In the past, because Qin Wentian's light was too brilliant, it had covered the light radiating from the others. But those who had personally spectated the battle between the Qin Sect and the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect were all very clear that the strength of Qin Wentian's friends were truly so powerful that they were tyrannical. This updated ranking wasn't in any way an exaggeration.

With regards to the Qin Sect, the various experts headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains after the battle, searching for the Antiquity City they'd heard about from Nanfeng Yunxi and Qin Wentian. When they saw the updated rankings, they couldn't control the throbbing in their hearts, and were seized with the thirst of gaining more power!

# Chapter 982: Zi Daoyang's Death

---

A great wave of commotion rocked the City of Ancient Emperors after the shocking changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Qin Wentian led the Qin Sect and vanquished the experts from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. He'd also defeated Zi Daoyang, and in a domineering fashion, he took the place of the top expert. This was already extremely shocking. But next, once the newly updated rankings were announced, it was revealed that the top eleven—with the exception of three people— was completely dominated by members of the Qin Sect. They were all people that were either Qin Wentian's close companions or his demonic beasts. It was simply too crazy, to the extent that people found it difficult to believe that it was real.

Without a doubt, the Qin Sect had already become the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors, and no one could shake their position. Eight of them were ranked in the top eleven; this group alone could dominate almost all other powers in the City of Ancient Emperors.

Many people had personally witnessed Qin Wentian's strength. For the ordinary geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors, it was highly likely that they wouldn't be able to stand up to a single one of his strikes. Even an existence like Xiao Lengyue lacked the ability to defend against one of Qin Wentian's attacks.

From being hunted down, to climbing all the way to the peak, Qin Wentian had shown everyone in the City of Ancient Emperors what it meant to be a legend.



The news started to circulate around the City of Ancient Emperors. The reason why Qin Wentian and the Qin Sect had a meteoric rise was purely because of that miraculous encounter they had in the Antiquity City. In addition, Mo Xie had also entered that place. Hence, his ranking was still fixed at second place, a position higher than Zi Daoyang's.

However, according to them, the Antiquity City had thrown them out because their cultivation levels were too low, and then sealed the ancient path leading to it. But in spite of this, the other experts of the Qin Sect, and countless other geniuses in the City of Ancient Emperors still headed to the Underworld Mountains. They intended to see the truth for themselves.

....

The night felt extremely cold to Zi Daoyang. He teleported back to the Violet Sect's headquarters. This place had many majestic buildings, and was known as the number one power in the City of Ancient Emperors. Everyone was filled with reverence when the topic of the Violet Sect came up. Now, the place was completely empty, and only silence filled the area.

The Violet Sect, because of Zi Daoyang's defeat as well as his abandonment of Xiao Lengyue, had instantly disintegrated. The experts who joined had all chosen to disperse.

In the dead of the night, there was only silence. Zi Daoyang sat cross-legged with his eyes closed as his energy circulated within his

body, and he gradually recovered from his injuries. Regarding Qin Wentian's overwhelming spear attack, almost the majority of its power had been blocked by his defensive immortal vest. But the remainder of the force had badly jolted his internal organs, and he'd ended up heavily injured. He would need to recuperate for a long period of time before he recovered.

Violet light towered into the sky, covering Zi Daoyang as he silently cultivated.

At this moment underneath the moonlight, voluminous flowing black robes floated at the boundary of the Violet Sect's headquarters. The flowing black robes were extremely large, and completely covered the figure hidden within. In addition, this figure exuded no aura at all—their glowing black robes seemed to have the ability of completely concealing their presence.

The flowing black robes hovered in the air, slowly inching forward, and stopped before the wall that separated the cultivation ground, which Zi Daoyang was currently in, and the headquarters. It was like a spirit in the darkness; even if it stood in front of someone, it would be almost impossible for them to sense its presence.

The flowing black robes quietly neared, not releasing their aura at all. Zi Daoyang completely had no idea and was still immersed in his cultivation. The rumbling sounds from within Zi Daoyang continued to echo as violet light filled the sky. But even so, powerful stellar martial cultivators had extremely sharp senses. If they felt an aura stealthily sneaking up on them, they would instantly be jolted awake by that awareness, especially for such a

powerful expert like Zi Daoyang.

However this time around, Zi Daoyang didn't notice anything.

That mysterious figure gradually inched closer, blending into the night, like they didn't exist at all.

But at that moment, a slight sound echoed in the night. Zi Daoyang instantly retracted his aura, and he abruptly opened his eyes. His sharp senses could feel that something was wrong, as though there was danger nearby.

—bzz!— A tendril of his perception gushed forth as a violet light swept over everything. But after a period of time, nothing happened. That tendril of perception shot through the flowing black robes, as though it didn't exist. The black robes were like the darkness of the night, and the person it covered, was the void.

Zi Daoyang sighed, he didn't think he'd become so suspicious after his defeat today. Sweeping out with his perception, he could find nothing at all.

Tilting his head and glancing at the sky, Zi Daoyang closed his eyes once more and continued with his cultivation.

Outside the area, the flowing black robes quietly floated closer, making no visible movements and completely blending in with the darkness. It stopped for a very long moment, exhibiting extreme patience.

Rumbling sounds rang out from the cultivation ground that Zi Daoyang was in. He was completely shrouded in violet light as he immersed himself into his cultivation.

Finally, the flowing black robes moved again. It flew into the cultivation ground, and stared directly at Zi Daoyang. It then came to a halt about 100 meters away as though contemplating the situation.

—bzz!— Abruptly, a dazzling ray erupted outwards as the violet light enveloping Zi Daoyang flared intensely.

At the same instant, a saber appeared from the black robes, shimmering with the power of darkness as it slashed down with crushing force. This strike was too swift, so swift that it caused one to be breathless. At such a close proximity, there was no way to block the saber attack.

Time seemed to slow at that moment. An expression of extreme shock flashed across Zi Daoyang's face. What he'd felt earlier had actually been true. But right now, even though he could see the flowing black robes in front of his eyes, he still couldn't sense an aura at all.

... puchi... The cruel saber of darkness slashed down, aiming for Zi Daoyang's throat. Fresh blood splattered out, and a look of intense fear flickered in Zi Daoyang's eyes.

He, Zi Daoyang, was ranked first in the Immortal Ascension

Rankings; he was an unrivaled existence in the City of Ancient Emperors. But now, someone was actually hunting him?

That devilish saber glowed with a terrifying darkness. When it came into contact with Zi Daoyang, its energy tunneled through him and ravaged the interior of his body. His throat was close to being severed, and the force had even twisted his head to the side.

The flowing black robes then flew forward, and hovered in the air. A mysterious figure of darkness walked out from the black robes. It was a silhouette that was familiar to Zi Daoyang, but the eyes of this mysterious man were incredibly cold and merciless.

...pu... Zi Daoyang wanted to say something, yet he ended up involuntarily coughing out even more blood. His neck was bleeding, and considering that his head was already twisted to an unnatural angle, he couldn't speak even if he wanted to.

Ahead of him, the silhouette that walked out from the flowing black robes stretched out a gigantic hand and pressed it on Zi Daoyang's head. A terrifying runic light flashed instantly, numerous black-colored runes appeared from Zi Daoyang and were being relentlessly absorbed into the gigantic hand. That cold pair of eyes simply looked at Zi Daoyang, appearing so calm that Zi Daoyang felt terror, and also immense despair.

Up until now he still didn't believe that he was going to die or that the place of his death would actually be in his Violet Sect, within the City of Ancient Emperors.

He was Zi Daoyang, the #1 ranker as well as the son of the Violet Emperor. But now, he was about to be brutally killed by this unknown assailant.

He, Zi Daoyang, was going to die!

The mysterious man said nothing from the start until the end. He also didn't intend to give Zi Daoyang the opportunity to escape. Finally, when Zi Daoyang drew his last breath, the mysterious man took all his items away and put on the flowing black robes, once again shrouding his body within them. An instant later, an evil smile lit up his face as he blasted out a powerful attack, destroying Zi Daoyang's head before he vanished completely from the area.

...

In the Qin Sect, Qin Wentian was cultivating as well. He was in his own cultivation ground and used a formation to seal the entire place. Currently, there was only a treasure cauldron in the sealed cultivation ground. Qin Wentian's silhouette had disappeared into it.

In the interior of the cauldron, the rays of the Sacred Luminance cascaded endlessly downwards. Qin Wentian stood with his hands clasped behind his back, bathing in the holy radiance. He had already experienced the baptism once before, so the effects would no longer be as great. The main reason why he was cultivating inside the cauldron was because he wanted a chance to study and comprehend the innate techniques recorded inside.

Boundless runes could be seen carved into the interior of the treasure cauldron. Qin Wentian had on a serious expression as he attempted to comprehend them.

"There are quite a few powerful innate techniques here." His eyes were like lightning as he stared at the boundless runes. These runes were all incredibly profound and incomparably tyrannical.

Looking closer, one could clearly see that the complex runes were interwoven into diagrams. A fearsomely baleful aura seemed to emanate from them. This cauldron was an ancient desolate cauldron, and it had many pictures of terrifying greater demons carved into its interior.

Qin Wentian closed his eyes and steadied his mind—these runes were all imprinted into his memory. He was currently sitting at the center of the interior, and the runic diagrams surrounded him, all spiraling around him in a frenzy.

"Dragon!" At that moment, Qin Wentian saw a true greater demon dragon soaring up to the nine heavens, shattering the dome of the sky.

"Divine turtle... that's a Xuanwu!" Qin Wentian's eyes flickered as he saw an inconceivably large divine turtle hovering in the air. It looked like nothing could break its defense.

"Roc!" Qin Wentian saw another great roc, the sovereign of the sky, with wings spanning 90,000 meters. It soared through the air with unrivaled speed—who could compete against it?!

# Chapter 983: Reappearance of the Black Robes

---

Inside the treasure cauldron, Qin Wentian was closing his eyes in comprehension. He discovered that these tyrannical innate techniques were, without a doubt, all immortal-ranked arts.

Qin Wentian saw the runic diagrams of many ancient demons. Among them were the Great Demon Dragon, the sky-sovereign divine bird Great Roc, and the Divine Turtle, Xuan Wu. These diagrams transformed into scenes that played out in his mind.

He saw a Vermillion Bird spread out its wings of flame, shaking the heavens and earth with a single strike.

He saw a Shenxiang transform into an unparalleled demonic beast, stomping upon the sky.

He saw a Kirin warring the heavens, akin to a battle god that exuded an unmatched magnificence.

He saw Zhenkong roaring, and its cry had the power to destroy entire worlds.

He saw a Hundun galloping, causing time and space to change. With its open maw, it devoured the stars, possessing a supreme boundless might.



Demon Dragon, Great Roc, Xuanwu, Divine Statue (Shenxiang), Vermillion Bird, Kirin, Zhenkong and Hundun!

Carved into the interior of the cauldron, Qin Wentian saw eight supreme and ancient demonic beasts that possessed the power to ravage the heavens and earth. The boundless runes transformed into ultimate Greater-Demon innate arts, all of them immortal-ranked and unparalleled in their power. However, Qin Wentian could barely see the scenes, and didn't know how to comprehend any of them.

Maybe he had to reach the realm of immortal kings and emperors; only then would he be able to comprehend this supreme and desolate might. He'd be able to use these Greater-Demon techniques to shake the heavens themselves.

Qin Wentian entered a state of deep contemplation. Right now, even though his cultivation base was limited, these ultimate Greater-Demon arts still stirred his heart intensely. This was a sacred ancient treasure, and as long as he could comprehend a trace of insight, he would be able to unleash a terrifying might. With his current cultivation, the power he could unleash was merely the tip of the iceberg for immortal-ranked techniques like the Immortal Vanquishing Swordplay, but his attacks were still extremely powerful compared to people of the same realm.

Qin Wentian continued immersing himself as time flowed by. The formation was still active in his cultivation grounds and no one would be able to interrupt him. After all, the Sacred Luminance in this sacred cauldron was an extreme secret; he had to do things cautiously.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the commotion caused by the changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings had yet to die down, but on the second day, another more shocking piece of news circulated around the city, causing the hearts of everyone to tremble as they felt chills all over.

Countless experts gathered at the headquarters of the Violet Sect. Their eyes were all focused on a crater in the ground. There lay a headless corpse, with blood stains splashed all over. This body belonged to Zi Daoyang.

The news was real. Zi Daoyang had died, assassinated by someone in the City of Ancient Emperors.

After Qin Wentian had defeated him, his ranking dropped from first place. And now he was dead.

This was none other than Zi Daoyang, the ex #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, the son of the Violet Emperor. He'd actually died in the City of Ancient Emperors, and in such a brutal manner. His head had exploded from an attack, leaving behind only an incomplete corpse. Nobody felt happy that he'd died; they only felt chills run down their spines.

Who was it that killed Zi Daoyang?

For a moment, this question flashed through the minds of all the geniuses.

Who would kill Zi Daoyang?

Who had the capabilities to kill Zi Daoyang?

Who dared to kill Zi Daoyang?

"Was this done by Qin Wentian?" someone asked. Qin Wentian had publicly defeated Zi Daoyang, and the immortal sense of the Violet Emperor was destroyed by the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors. In addition, Zi Daoyang was heavily injured, only managing to get away with the use of a treasure. Did Qin Wentian pursue him all the way to the Violet Sect to finish him off?

"Previously, Qin Wentian had even dared to kill Xuan Xing, so it's natural that he would also dare to kill Zi Daoyang. Coincidentally, his demonic beast companion requires the portion of Zi Daoyang's inheritance of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor. There's a possibility that this was done by him." The crowd speculated. Right now, Qin Wentian had the highest probability of being the murderer.

"There's a possibility Mo Xie did it too. Mo Xie has always been ruthless and extremely dangerous. He has also obtained a portion of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, and on the day when Qin Wentian fought Zi Daoyang, Mo Xie didn't even show up. He might have launched a sneak attack on Zi Daoyang after the latter was injured," someone suggested, bringing up Mo Xie.

Right now, only Qin Wentian and Mo Xie were above Zi Daoyang

in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Their strength was undoubtedly terrifying. If there was anyone who could kill Zi Daoyang, the two of them were the greatest suspects. And only the two of them would have enough guts to do this. After all, not many people would dare touch a son of the Violet Emperor.

The news soon circulated to the Qin Sect. Everyone from the Qin Sect felt their hearts shuddering; none of them had expected that Zi Daoyang would be assassinated.

Very soon, a piece of news started to spread from the Qin Clan. Ever since Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang, he'd been in closed-door seclusion and hadn't left the Qin Sect's headquarters for even half a step. It was basically impossible for him to kill Zi Daoyang. Naturally, there were also people who said that Qin Wentian did kill Zi Daoyang, he just wouldn't admit to it.

After Qin Wentian finished his cultivation, he also heard the news from Jun Mengchen and his companions. Upon hearing that Zi Daoyang had been assassinated, Qin Wentian frowned and said, "This must have been done by Mo Xie."

"How can you be so sure of that?" Nanfeng Yunxi stared at Qin Wentian.

"Have you forgotten about that last battle in the Underworld Mountains? Mo Xie waited until both our Qin Sect and the Violet Sect had heavy casualties before showing up to reap the benefits. After I crushed the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect, I publicly proclaimed a challenge to Mo Xie, but he didn't turn up. Zi Daoyang was different. After our battle ended, the strand of his

protective immortal sense had already disappeared, and the entire Violet Sect had dispersed. According to what you guys said, Zi Daoyang was alone in the Violet Sect recovering from his injuries. If Mo Xie wished to seize the inheritance, that was a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity for him."

"That's right, Zi Daoyang was heavily injured because of you. He would have been at a disadvantage if he were dragged into a fight. Mo Xie would never have found a better opportunity than that night to plunder the inheritance." Nanfeng Yunxi agreed with Qin Wentian's words. Mo Xie was an ambitious and ruthless character. He would never give this chance up. And if she was Mo Xie, she would also have chosen that precise time to act.

"In that case, Mo Xie is truly dangerous. Although Zi Daoyang was incomparably arrogant, he was still willing to discuss matters with us out in the open," Jun Mengchen added.

Qin Wentian's gaze flickered. "Tell Little Rascal to be more cautious. There are only nine portions of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance. If Mo Xie really did kill Zi Daoyang, then he already has three portions. He would never spare Little Rascal."

In the outside world, people continued to speculate since no one could determine the identity of the killer. After that, the people who headed into the depths of the Underworld Mountains came back feeling disappointed. They had found the Antiquity City, but had no way to enter it. The ancient pathway had already been sealed off, leaving them with no chance at all.

Time slowly flowed by, and the commotion caused over Zi

Daoyang's death gradually faded away. Qin Wentian and the others were busy cultivating. Nanfeng Yunxi, Qing'er, Jun Mengchen, and the others were busy consolidating their foundations. Now that they were at the ninth-level of Celestial Phenomenon, they could already start making preparations to establish their immortal foundations.

For their current level, the target of all stellar martial cultivators would be to break through to the immortal realm.

In the blink of an eye, another two months had passed. During this period of time, Qin Wentian consolidated his cultivation and raised his strength in all other aspects, all while trying to comprehend the ultimate arts of the Greater-Demons from the treasure cauldron. The situation in the City of Ancient Emperors was no longer a time where the Qin Sect were going through their meteoric rise, and it seemed to have returned to the era where Zi Daoyang dominated the City of Ancient Emperors. The only difference was that the Violet Sect had been replaced by the Qin Sect—there were no other powers that could shake their position.

Qin Wentian was the #1 ranker, while Mo Xie was #2. There was no one else that could threaten their rankings in the City of Ancient Emperors.

In fact, for the other eight members of the Qin Sect who were in the top eleven, their rankings were as stable as the mountains. It was impossible for them to fight among themselves, and therefore, even if some of them had grown stronger than before, the rankings still wouldn't change.

Mo Xie seemed to have disappeared completely. It had been a very long time since anyone had seen him. As for Qin Wentian's challenge, it seemed like Mo Xie had either ignored it, or he was completely unaware about the matter.

And even now, people were still speculating whether Zi Daoyang's killer was Qin Wentian or Mo Xie.

.....

The night was as heavy as still water.

In the air, voluminous flowing black robes could be seen. Silently and without any presence, a beam of light shot forth from within the robes, as bright as starlight, shooting towards the Qin Sect. An instant later, the beam of light vanished, and the black robes continued to float forward.

In a courtyard, Little Rascal was lying on the ground. Thunderous rumbling sounds echoed from his body, and he radiated a brilliant light. It felt like Little Rascal was currently cultivating, and he seemed completely unaware that danger was near.

Because of the late night, a majority of the Qin Sect's members were all cultivating. The silent black robes immediately appeared in the sky, blending completely with the night. No one had detected its presence.

Not far from Little Rascal, Purgatory was there. She seemed to have sensed something, and her eyes opened as she stared at the sky. All of a sudden, a blazing glow filled the sky and she issued out a long screech, instantly startling the entire Qin Sect.

But at the very same instant, a saber of darkness appeared from within the robes, immediately slashing down with crushing force like a bolt of black lightning.

"Yi!" Purgatory clawed the ground and layers of runic light abruptly filled the sky as a grand formation was activated, forming a screen of light that enveloped the area. This was something that Qin Wentian had inscribed. After learning that Zi Daoyang had been killed, he made some preparations because he understood how dangerous Mo Xie could be.

Little Rascal was already awake when Purgatory screeched. His body instantly turned small as he prepared to flee. The terrifying devil saber smashed down on the screen of light, only pausing for a moment before slashing the grand formation apart. And an instant later, a deafening boom sounded out. A crater appeared on the ground where Little Rascal had been just moments ago. Because Little Rascal transformed into his ordinary size, the saber had missed narrowly him. Just a few inches more and Little Rascal would have been beheaded.

—BOOM, BOOM, BOOM!— Numerous powerful auras gushed forth from the members of the Qin Sect as they all started to rush to Little Rascal's location. However, the figure in the black robes had already descended. He slashed out with his saber once again as boundless darkness surged forth. A protective talisman appeared



in Little Rascal's paw as runes manifested, transforming into a fearsome golden wall that possessed a terrifying defense, blocking the saber's strike.

Qin Wentian and his companions had killed countless experts in the City of Ancient Emperors, and then seized their interspatial rings. Hence, all of them possessed an immense amount of treasure. It was only natural that they'd all have at least one protective treasure on them.

However, although the protective treasure on Little Rascal was powerful, it was apparently not powerful enough. The golden wall couldn't endure the slash from the devil saber, and it was directly cleaved apart. With a roar of rage, Little Rascal transformed into a golden-winged great roc, and explosively retreated with a speed akin to lightning!

# Chapter 984: Line between Life and Death

---

All this happened in the time it took for a spark to fly off a flint. If the movements of Purgatory and Little Rascal had been slightly slower, the devil saber would have already beheaded Little Rascal.

Although Little Rascal evaded the strike, he still had yet to escape from danger. The mysterious man in the black robes slashed out once again, cleaving the void into two. The golden-winged great roc that Little Rascal had transformed into roared in anger, soaring into the air so fast that after-images were left in his wake. At the same time, an immortal-ranked sword appeared in his paws and he frenziedly slashed out in defense.

—BOOM!— The immortal sword shattered, and the devil saber continued to descend through the air. At this time, the other experts of the Qin Sect had already rushed over. They all took out their immortal weapons, and tyrannical auras of power swept through everything, creating a terrifying tempest.

Qin Wentian also appeared. His aura towered up the sky, and the look in his eyes was cold to the extreme. The demon sword in his hand hummed incessantly, and abruptly, a long spear materialized and shot through the air, aiming for the mysterious man in the black robes.

That man in the black robes also understood that he was in a disadvantageous situation. He soared up the air and unleashed another saber strike. A terrifying tribulation force gushed out, containing the might to split apart the heavens and earth. The long spear that Qin Wentian shot out couldn't defend against it. The

black-robed figure immediately shot towards the direction Little Rascal had flown away to. No matter what, he was determined to get hold of Little Rascal, but the golden-winged great roc that Little Rascal had transformed into was simply too fast. Little Rascal had no desire to do battle at all. He knew this opponent was extremely dangerous.

"Mo Xie, stop hiding." Qin Wentian stepped out, brandishing his demon sword and slashing out with it. The experts of the Qin Sect crowded over, sealing off the entire area. They wanted to see if that black-robed figure was truly Mo Xie.

"How dangerous... He'd managed to infiltrate the Qin Sect without giving away his presence. This concealment ability seems to have been granted by those voluminous black robes. When one uses their senses to probe it, they only sense emptiness; there was no aura from any person at all."

"Zi Daoyang must have been killed by this man." A thought flashed through the minds of the experts from the Qin Sect. They all fixed their stares onto him, wondering silently if this person was Mo Xie.

"Didn't you want to fight against me? I came here today to grant your request." A voice rang out from within the black robes. After which, the black robes receded somewhat as a pair of hands and face appeared. The surrounding experts all narrowed their eyes when they saw who it was.

"Mo Xie!"

"It's truly Mo Xie. He's the one who killed Zi Daoyang. This Mo Xie is simply too dangerous."

"Despicable, he actually tried to sneak attack us. Senior Brother, let's kill him together. There's no need to fight with him one-on-one." Jun Mengchen and the others had all arrived. Luckily, Qin Wentian made preparations or Little Rascal wouldn't have survived.

"Qin Wentian, to fight or not to fight?" Mo Xie gripped his devil saber, staring straight at Qin Wentian. His dark golden eyes flashed with coldness, appearing immeasurably deep.

The experts of the Qin Sect also looked to Qin Wentian, only to hear him laugh coldly. "Since you wish to fight, I, Qin, will keep you company. Brothers of the Qin Sect, seal this place and don't let him escape. Since he wishes to fight, I will accompany him all the way until the end."

"Okay."

"An imposing attitude."

The experts of the Qin Sect all praised his actions. Before this, Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang in battle, but Mo Xie had killed Zi Daoyang by ambushing him. It was necessary to have this battle between the #1 and #2 rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings; it would ultimately show which of them could peer down at all geniuses from the peak in the City of Ancient

Emperors.

A violent wave of energy burst forth from Mo Xie—the black robes continued shrouding his figure as he unleashed his power.

Qin Wentian stepped out and activated the God's Hand. He didn't dare to underestimate Mo Xie.

This man was originally the #2 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and even Zi Daoyang had been filled with trepidation at the thought of fighting him. Now, Mo Xie already had three-ninths of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, and also an indestructible physique. In addition, he had also experienced the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, and hence Mo Xie's combat prowess would surely be higher than Zi Daoyang's.

—bzz!— A tyrannical aura gushed forth from Qin Wentian. He executed the incarnation burst technique, which manifested multiple silhouettes that rushed straight at Mo Xie. The silhouettes then unleashed star-seizing palm strikes that contained a suppressive annihilative might.

Mo Xie tilted his head, and his dark golden palms blasted out in rapid succession as runes of darkness filled the sky. Their fearsome attacks clashed against each other in mid-air, with both ending up mutually destroyed.

"Show me how strong the power of the God's Hand is," Mo Xie sneered. A towering devilish might gushed forth from him and his dark golden eyes were terrifying to the extreme.

"I shall show you since you wish for it so much." Qin Wentian soared into the air, appearing directly in front of Mo Xie. They weren't unleashing their constellations to augment their respective strengths. This time, Qin Wentian chose close combat, using the God's Hand to attack Mo Xie directly.

Mo Xie's palm also blasted out. The dark golden palm imprint contained a terrifying devilish tribulation force of darkness, seeming to originate from the abyss. The instant his palm struck out, a fearsome vortex manifested, and frenziedly absorbed the energies within its surroundings.

"What a fearsome palm imprint." The hearts of everyone shuddered. Qin Wentian's and Mo Xie's palm imprints collided together, the impact shaking the heavens and earth, and their qi and blood churned. However, their bodies remained standing tall and neither were forced back as they blasted out once more with their other palms.

In the next instant, thunderous rumbling sounds echoed and shook the entire space. Layers of destructive light enveloped them as they warred to their heart's content. Each and every blow exchanged caused the spectators to feel their qi and blood churning. Such close combat attacks were simply too fearsome.

"Mo Xie's palm attack seems to contain a devouring power within, able to devour, transform and even revert the attack from the Qin Sect leader. Could it be that after consuming the portions of insight and power that Zi Daoyang had, he also gained a trace of comprehension for Zi Daoyang's Thousand Autumns Emperor

Art?" somebody exclaimed in shock.

"If that's the case, it means that Mo Xie's Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance has already started to gradually take form."

The two of them continued fighting. The others were shocked that their attacks had grown more and more powerful, and the impact of their strikes were increasingly ferocious. Qin Wentian's bloodline power erupted forth as he unleashed devastatingly suppressive attacks that could break everything apart. Mo Xie's devilish tribulation force towered up into the sky as his energy exploded with overwhelming might, fighting with such strength that the sky changed colors.

"The Qin Sect sect leader is gradually gaining an advantage. He seems to be a little stronger than Mo Xie."

"Mhm, it looks like the perfect God's Hand and his bloodline power contain such might that they can even shake Mo Xie's indestructible physique. It's evident that the Qin Wentian right now is more powerful than Mo Xie, despite Mo Xie having three portions of insight from the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance."

"Mo Xie, if that's all you're capable of, then you've already lost!" Qin Wentian roared, akin to a supreme battle god. The vast desolate might of his demon bloodline thrummed, as he prepared to unleash an even more powerful attack.

"Is that so?" A mocking cold smile flickered in Mo Xie's eyes. This

smile caused Qin Wentian to suddenly feel a sense of uncertainty. An earth-shattering boom rang out from the impact of their attacks once more. But this time, a terrifying surge of destructive energy erupted from Mo Xie in response. Qin Wentian's God's Hand was able to shake the heavens, but it was forcibly shattered bit by bit by Mo Xie's destructive tribulation energy.

At this moment, the tribulation devilish force enveloped the space he and Qin Wentian were in as the boundless destructive might continued to shatter God's Hand. Qin Wentian's countenance turned incomparably unsightly. Mo Xie's strength...

"This..." Expressions of shock and disbelief appeared on the faces of the Qin Sect 's experts. A surge of devilish tribulation might shot into Qin Wentian's body, rumbling his insides while Mo Xie then placed his hand of darkness on his head. The destructive black-colored runes transformed into a fearsome black vortex, preparing to devour all of Qin Wentian's power.

"Plundering my inheritance?" A cold smile appeared on Mo Xie's face.

"Senior Brother!" Jun Mengchen rushed out. Little Rascal and Purgatory were roaring, while Qing`er's expression had drastically changed, radiating boundless might as she also flew towards Qin Wentian. Nanfeng Yunxi was bathed in flames, and she stepped out and cried in rage, "Mo Xie, you've already established your immortal foundation! And you still came here to fight one-on-one with an ascendant? Despicable scum!"

"Immortal foundation. Mo Xie has already established his



immortal foundation..." Only now did the other experts realize what was going on. Their countenances all changed; Mo Xie hid the fact that he had already broken through. Before this, he wanted to devour Little Rascal, and after that failed, he lured Qin Wentian to fight with him because he wanted to devour Qin Wentian's power.

A tribulation cloud suddenly appeared in the air as the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors appeared. An unsightly expression appeared on Mo Xie's face—it looked like his time was up. The black robes he'd cloaked himself in was a very valuable treasure that could completely conceal his presence and aura. A few days ago, he had already established his immortal foundation in the City of Ancient Emperors. It was because of this set of black robes that he hadn't been discovered by the law energy. Everything he did was to further his aims, and he would stop at nothing to achieve his goals.

"SCRAM!" The power of his immortal foundation blasted out as currents of destructive power danced wildly, generating waves of might that ravaged the surroundings, pushing away the law energy. The devil saber appeared once again in Mo Xie's hand. He started to infuse the power from his immortal foundation into it and slashed out in a wide arc, driving everyone away and making it so nobody dared to approach.

Qin Wentian stared at Mo Xie, his eyes gleamed with a dazzling light as his Yuanfus began to rumble, condensing boundless amounts of astral energy into a Greater Demon similar to that of a true dragon. One... two... more and more Greater Demons coalesced inside his body. The power of his demonic bloodline exploded outwards, and the demonic qi was so thick that it felt like

Qin Wentian was a descendent of some ancient primordial demon god.

"ROAR!" A thunderous roar echoed from Qin Wentian, like the roar of an angry demon god. His bloodline protection kicked in, manifesting the phantom of a supreme Greater Demon which then enveloped him. The phantom roared, and with a wave of its hand, all the Greater Demons formed by Qin Wentian materialized out in the open, lunging towards Mo Xie.

Mo Xie frowned, his left hand brandished the devil saber to defend against the attacks and he also had no choice but to retract his right palm from Qin Wentian's head. The immortal foundation within him released an unparalleled might that blasted towards the Greater Demons, shaking the heavens and earth. The Greater Demons all exploded, but the powerful impact also forced Mo Xie to back away. Qin Wentian naturally took the chance to slash out a sword strike with his demon sword at this exact moment, unleashing a powerful immortal beam of light.

Mo Xie abandoned his devilish saber. Focusing on both of his palms, he thrust them outwards, while channeling the might of his immortal foundation.

"BOOM!" A burst of destructive runic might erupted forth, destroying the immortal beam of light from the demon sword.

However at this moment, the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors finally descended, forming layers of light that enveloped Mo Xie. This scene caused Mo Xie's expression to turn incomparably ugly to behold. He stared at Qin Wentian ahead of

him, extreme reluctance in his eyes.

"I should have killed you immediately. Consider yourself lucky today," Mo Xie coldly spoke. The layers of light that enveloped him grew even brighter. Qin Wentian knew that the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors, upon sensing immortal might exuding from people at the first level, would instantly expel them from the city.

Mo Xie had depended on those black robes to mask himself from the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors, and now he was exposed.

Mo Xie's body was forcibly floating up in the air, directed by the law energy. Qin Wentian stared at him coldly, "Mo Xie, I will see you again in the immortal realms." Mo Xie's eyes similarly flashed with coldness. See him again in the immortal realms? He too hoped for such an encounter.

Finally Mo Xie disappeared, but the hearts of everyone still weren't calm. The former #1 ranker, Zi Daoyang, had already died at Mo Xie's hands, and Qin Wentian, the current #1 ranker, had narrowly died as well. Mo Xie was simply too dangerous.

Even when Mo Xie's silhouette disappeared, Qin Wentian's eyes were fixed on his trajectory for a long time. Qing`er and the others arrived around him, only to hear Qin Wentian mumbling, "It's about time for us to leave the City of Ancient Emperors as well."

# Chapter 985: Evergreen Immortal Empire

---

Mo Xie departed, sent away by the law energy of the City of Ancient Emperors. Yet, the hearts of the experts from the Qin Sect couldn't calm down. This Mo Xie was truly a ruthless character. Just from the fact that he killed Zi Daoyang, it was already clear that he was extremely dangerous.

Now Mo Xie had an indestructible physique, three-ninths of the Brahma Heavenly Emperor's inheritance, had gone through the baptism of the Sacred Luminance, and had even established his immortal foundation.

Other than Qin Wentian and his companions, Mo Xie could be considered one of the ultimate winners during this journey to the City of Ancient Emperors. And sadly, the most tragic loser was undoubtedly none other than Zi Daoyang.

Naturally, Mo Xie's overwhelming strength did nothing to mask Qin Wentian's glory. It was apparent he'd made advance preparations and that was why his demonic beast companion was still alive. Also, he had even successfully escaped from Mo Xie who was now at the immortal foundation realm. Anyone would be proud to have such achievements.

It was only that the battle had been truly too dangerous.

"If we encounter Mo Xie again in the immortal realms in the future, we must kill him for sure." Jun Mengchen had an unsightly

expression on his face. Mo Xie's methods were too ruthless.

"Everyone, please disperse. Since Mo Xie has already left, there won't be any more disturbances in our Qin Sect." Qin Wentian stood in midair, and spoke to the spectators. Now that the Violet Sect had disintegrated and Mo Xie was gone, the Qin Sect was undoubtedly the commanding power of the City of Ancient Emperors.

The others nodded as they departed, one after another. Qin Wentian slowly floated to the ground as Qing`er, Nanfeng Yunxi, Jun Mengchen, and the others all followed behind him.

"Qin Wentian, are you preparing to leave the city?" Nanfeng Yunxi asked. Earlier she had overheard Qin Wentian's words.

"Mhm, there's no longer any pressure here in the City of Ancient Emperors. It's about time for us to leave," Qin Wentian replied quietly. "Anyway, I came here mainly to look for Qing`er."

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered. Nanfeng Yunxi glanced at her and smiled, "I see. You have already reached the summit by ranking at the top of the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Given the strength of our Qin Sect, it's also true that no other power will be able to contend against us. There's truly no longer any reason for us to remain here. I've also been out adventuring for quite a number of years, and it's about time for me to make preparations to ascend to immortal foundation once I return."

"How about you guys? Any thoughts? It's fine if you all wish to

remain in the City of Ancient Emperors." Qin Wentian stared at the others.

"Zi Daoyang has died and Mo Xie has departed. The top ten positions in the Immortal Ascension Rankings are already fixed, so there are no more reasons for me to remain," Jun Mengchen said, the others smiled in response to his words.

"In that case, then okay, we will head to the transference area tomorrow and return to the immortal realms." Qin Wentian nodded. "Let's go back and rest for now."

The others nodded and they all departed respectively. During the second day, Qin Wentian summoned the experts of the Qin Sect and told them about his plans to leave the city. The experts of the Qin Sect weren't too surprised by his decision.

"Brother Qin, in the future when we meet again in the immortal realms, please don't treat me as a stranger." An expert smiled.

"Even after we leave the City of Ancient Emperors, if we were to meet out there in the immortal realms and if all of you are still willing to be friends with I, Qin, then we'll still be brothers." Qin Wentian spoke with an air of heroism.

"Good. Haha, let's hope we'll still have opportunities to fight side by side then." Another expert smiled. Qin Wentian glanced at Xu Ruxue. "After we depart, the position of sect leader will be delegated to Xu Ruxue. The remaining brothers in the Qin Sect can discuss and vote on what direction the Qin Sect will take in the

future."

Xu Ruxue stared at Qin Wentian and his companions, feeling waves rocking her heart. This group of people all exuded a magnificence that spanned across the generations. Even though they hadn't stayed here for very long, the entire City of Ancient Emperors would surely remember them.

"Everyone, farewell." Qin Wentian soared up into the air. His group climbed onto Qing'er's spatial leaf boat and waved to the experts of the Qin Sect. The experts of the Qin Sect inclined their heads and stared at their figures, waving back in farewell. A bright light flashed and the leaf boat instantly vanished as Qin Wentian's group departed.

"They left." Everyone sighed. There were countless geniuses in the immortal realms that came and went in the City of Ancient Emperors. Some of them would remain buried in the river of time, while a rare few would become characters whose names could shake the entire immortal realms.

"If that fellow doesn't die, he'll surely become a great power of a certain region." Li Yu gazed at the horizon. He was one of the first few to join the Qin Sect, and knew Qin Wentian and his companions from their time in the Xiao Sect. Qin Wentian's rate of improvement was just too terrifying; his future prospects were limitless.

"Let's hope that if we hear his name again a thousand years from now, he'll either be a king or an emperor of a region," Xu Ruxue murmured.

Very swiftly the news spread around the City of Ancient Emperors, causing another wave of commotion.

The identity of Zi Daoyang's killer had already been ascertained; it was none other than Mo Xie. And last night, Mo Xie had also tried to kill Qin Wentian and his demonic beast companions, and had narrowly succeeded. In addition, it was discovered that Mo Xie had already established his immortal foundation and ascended to immortality.

Other than this, Qin Wentian and his companions—the upper echelons of the Qin Sect—had also departed the City of Ancient Emperors. From now on, their names would no longer be on the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Xuan Yang would most probably be boosted to the position of the #1 ranker.

However, this time around, nine out of the top ten rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings had all left at the same time. This was an unprecedented event, and the new top ten rankers would probably be the most inferior batch of all time in the City of Ancient Emperors.

At the eastern side of the City of Ancient Emperors, at the boundary of wilderness, there was a sea of destruction. This place was the location one had to go to in order to leave the City of Ancient Emperors.

Qin Wentian and the others had already arrived. Before them, terrifying dark clouds converged and a black-colored maelstrom



could be seen in the middle of the sea. However, before the sea there was an ancient-looking building that flowed with law energy and within that building, numerous arrays of spatial transference could be seen. Immortal-foundation experts would be immediately sent out by the law energy of the city, but ascendants who wished to leave had to come to this place no matter what.

"Let's enter the building," said Nanfeng Yunxi. After which, their group advanced forward, stopping before the arrays of spatial transference. There were a total of nine arrays, all scattered in different directions.

"These arrays will send you guys to different locations. It's rumored that this place was built by the ancient emperors and it's a one-way teleportation, able to span countless miles and boundless regions. My Southern Phoenix Clan is located in the southern part of the Azure Mystic Immortal Realms. I will be getting on that particular array. How about you guys?" Nanfeng Yunxi pointed to an array as she spoke.

Qin Wentian looked at Qing`er, only to hear her ask quietly, "Will you accompany me back to the Evergreen Immortal Empire?"

Staring at Qing`er's beautiful countenance, Qin Wentian smiled and nodded his head. He held her hand and replied, "Mhm, I will accompany you."

"How about the rest of you?" Qin Wentian turned his gaze towards Jun Mengchen, Hua Taixu, and the rest.

"I wish to visit my master," Hua Taixu replied.

"Senior Brother, you're going to pay your respects to your future father-in-law. In that case, me and Senior Sister Qingxuan won't disturb you two. We will return first." Jun Mengchen laughed. Qin Wentian glared at him. Of course, he understood where Jun Mengchen and Zi Qingxuan would be going next. Most probably, they would be heading back to the Heavenly Talisman Realm.

"The Evergreen Immortal Empire is located in the same region as the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. You guys can stand on the same array, and split up when you get there." Nanfeng Yunxi pointed to another array as she spoke.

There were only nine arrays here and it was impossible for them to be connected to every place in the immortal realms. From a broader perspective, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures belonged to the same region.

"Okay, let's move out." Qin Wentian nodded his head. A moment later, Nanfeng Yunxi moved onto her array while Qin Wentian and the others stood on the other. Traces of law energy descended, activating the power of the spatial transference, and instantly, a bright light flashed amidst thunderous rumbling sounds. Qin Wentian felt like they were in the middle of a field of terrifying flashing runes, akin to the end of the world.

"What a fearsome array of spatial transference," Qin Wentian said quietly.

"This is a grand array of spatial transference that can span countless miles. It's only natural for it to feel so powerful," Nanfeng Yunxi explained, glancing at them. "Let's meet each other once more in the future, should fate decree it."

"Nanfeng Yunxi, goodbye!" Qin Wentian called out. The boundless runic glow enveloped them, and intense spatial fluctuations rumbled the space as the color of the skies changed. An instant later, all of them vanished completely from the area.

...

The Evergreen Immortal Empire spanned countless miles, and Everpeace City was one of its largest main cities. A regiment of powerful troops were stationed at the city, and they guarded the eastern side of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Everpeace City was extremely prosperous and had countless experts. It could be considered the hegemon of this region within the empire. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor bestowed the title of Everpeace Marquis to the immortal general stationed to guard this place. This man was also an extremely powerful immortal king character that aided the Evergreen Immortal Emperor when fighting for his empire.

At this moment, in the airspace of the Everpeace City, a strong gust of wind billowed, accompanied by intense spatial fluctuations. Countless people tilted their heads upwards, only to see quite a few figures seemingly materialize out of nowhere. Naturally, these people were none other than Qin Wentian and his companions.

The eyes of Qin Wentian and his companions flashed as they stared at the city below. The powerful array of spatial transference wasn't very precise; it would only transfer them in the general vicinity of a preset location. Hence, it was possible to appear anywhere within the region that array was connected to.

"What a powerful spatial storm. Who are these people?" The experts below started questioning their arrival out of curiosity.

Upon noticing the experts, Qin Wentian stated, "Let's go down and ask for some directions." Within moments, their group descended. Jun Mengchen looked at one of the local experts and asked, "Sir, may I know what this place is?"

"You guys came here using a spatial transference array?" the person curiously inquired.

"Mhm, but we have no idea where it teleported us to." Jun Mengchen grinned.

"Oh, I see. This is the Everpeace City," that expert replied.

"Everpeace City... what power governs this place?" Jun Mengchen continued to ask. That expert rolled his eyes, "This is one of the main cities of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. The head of the major power that governs this place is a person named the Everpeace Marquis."

"We've actually arrived in the Evergreen Immortal Empire." Jun Mengchen's eyes brightened, turning back to glance at Qin Wentian and Qing`er. "Seems like your luck is pretty good."

"Everpeace City is still a distance away from my home, but the city lord's manor should possess an array of spatial transference connecting to it," Qing`er said quietly. Qin Wentian nodded, "In that case, shall we head to the city lord's manor right away?"

"Mhm," Qing`er nodded. Given her status, there would naturally be no problem if she wanted to use that array.

"Since that's the case... Senior Brother, Senior Sister Qingxuan, and I will return first," said Jun Mengchen. Since Qin Wentian and Qing`er were going to meet the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, they naturally didn't want to disturb them.

"Senior Brother, good luck!" Jun Mengchen smiled, immediately stepping out with Zi Qingxuan as he waved a hand. "Bye!"

"I will make a move first, too. Let's bid our farewells here," said Hua Taixu. Qin Wentian nodded and said, "Take care."

Qin Wentian had Little Rascal in his embrace, and Purgatory returned back to his bloodstream. In his place, only he and Qing`er remained. The two of them shared a look as they moved out together. Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with a little nervousness—he didn't know how the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would regard him!

# Chapter 986: Marquis Manor

---

The Evergreen Immortal Empire was different from the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. The Evergreen Immortal Empire was the official name for the nation, while the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect used the structure of a sect to govern the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. Hence, the people of authority had different titles.

The position of the Everpeace Marquis was equivalent to a prefecture lord in the Eastern Sage Thirteen Prefectures. He controlled a large area and his authority towered up the sky. He was also an immortal king, and it went without saying that he was an exceptionally powerful one.

In addition, all the powerful officials of the Evergreen Immortal Empire had been personally anointed by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and they all had outstanding war merits. They were all subordinates who'd aided the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in the war he'd fought for this empire. After the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had seized authority of this region, he began a complete 'cleansing' and restructured its power hierarchy. Hence, all the great officials currently in power were all subordinates that were fully trusted by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

The Everpeace Marquis Manor was a majestic building that exuded boundless authority. It was situated right at the center of Everpeace City, and there were numerous guards patrolling the surroundings, with many troops stationed inside.

At this moment, two figures could be seen walking over. They stopped outside of the Everpeace Manor and stared ahead at the

straight pathway that led all the way into it.

"Halt." Seeing Qin Wentian and Qing`er approaching, the guards advanced and called for them to stop moving. They pointed the spears in their hands at the two of them as they spoke, "Outsiders are forbidden from entering the Everpeace Manor."

"I want to see the Everpeace Marquis," Qing`er replied icily, staring straight ahead. Upon sensing Qing`er's extraordinary aura, and the fact that she'd immediately demanded to see the Everpeace Marquis, the guards didn't dare to show her any disrespect. One of the guards asked, "How may we address you, my lady?"

Qing`er then took out a jade command token, which was engraved with the runeword that represented the color 'Green'. The guards glanced at it as their brows furrowed. This seemed to be a token of the immortal empire. But what did the word 'Green' represent?

Glancing at Qing`er again, their eyes involuntarily narrowed. Then one of them asked, "My lady, are you Princess Evergreen...?"

"It is I," Qing`er affirmed. After which, the guards instantly knelt down on bended knee. "Your subordinates pay their respects to Princess Qing`er."

All the surrounding guards were extremely shocked. Their attention was over here, and an immortal-foundation expert walked over. Upon seeing the authority token in Qing`er's hand, he instantly knelt as well. "Your subordinate pays his respects to

Princess Qing`er."

Behind him, all the guards knelt down, each one filled with incomparable respect.

"All of you may rise. I wish to see the Everpeace Marquis," stated Qing`er.

"Princess, please follow me." The immortal-foundation expert stood up. The surrounding guards instantly opened up a path between them, allowing Qing`er and Qin Wentian to pass through as they continued down the pathway.

"Inform Sir Marquis that Princess Qing`er has decided to grace the Marquis Manor with her esteemed presence!" a voice rang out. An instant later, the sound of this command rang out endlessly through the manor, circulated by the servants.

Within a certain majestic hall, two figures were currently sitting there and enjoying their tea. This pair was a couple; the male exuded a powerful presence while the female was clad in luxurious clothing, emitting an extraordinary aura. One look and everyone could tell that they were of the nobility, possessing a dignified air that no commoner would have.

"Reporting to the Marquis, Princess Qing`er has arrived..."

At this moment, a voice rang out in the great hall. The couple exchanged glances as astonishment flashed in their eyes.



The daughter of His Majesty, Princess Qing`er?

However, these two were immortal kings and their expressions soon returned to normal. The Everpeace Marquis stood up and spoke, "Since Princess Qing`er has come all this way, we must go and welcome her."

"I heard that Princess Qing`er has spent these past few years in the City of Ancient Emperors to temper herself. She must have arrived here by chance, and now wishes to borrow the spatial transference array to directly reach the empire's royal palace." The Marquis Madam's eyes flashed with intelligence, accurately guessing Qing`er's circumstances and her intentions in coming here today.

"Why do we need to care about her reasons for coming here? Since she's already here, we naturally just have to welcome her and provide protection to escort her back," said the Everpeace Marquis.

However, the eyes of the Marquis Madam flickered incessantly. A moment later, she smiled, "Of course, we must provide a warm welcome and escort her back. But since it's so rare for Her Highness to come to our Manor, we definitely need to make good use of this opportunity. Send some men to inform Fan`er, let's give him the chance to interact with the Princess."

"You and your ideas. Haven't you heard of Princess Qing`er's personality? She's like an ice beauty—she's never expressed any interest in men before. And even though Fan`er's talent isn't bad,

he is still a distance away when compared to Princess Qing'er," said the Everpeace Marquis; he was well aware of their limitations.

"My father is a half-step immortal emperor and has fought many wars for his Majesty. In the end, he was bestowed a kingship for his merits. Fan`er is my son, the maternal grandson of my father. How is his status inferior?" The Marquis Madam's eyes gleamed with sharpness as she continued, "My father now needs to take the final step to reach the upper echelons in the royal palace. It's naturally for the best if Fan`er and Princess Qing`er can form a relationship. Even if Princess Qing`er doesn't like Fan`er, it won't be disadvantageous for them to become friends."

"Your words aren't without logic. But the Princess is only here to use the spatial transference array. I'm afraid she won't stay for long," said the Everpeace Marquis.

"Well, if you enter closed-door seclusion, there will be no one in the Everpeace Manor that has the authority to activate the spatial transference array, right? Just go lock yourself in closed-door seclusion, and let me handle the rest." The Marquis Madam was extremely decisive. The Everpeace Marquis nodded, "That sounds good. Handle this well."

After speaking, he departed and headed to the depths of the great hall.

The Marquis Madam stood up, her eyes gleaming sharply as she moved out of the great hall.

Qin Wentian and Qing`er continued heading into the manor. This manor was extremely vast, and they hastened their steps. But then, they caught sight of a group of people in the distance walking towards them. The person in the lead was a middle-aged woman, a smile painted on her face as she exuded gentleness and elegance. She walked before Qing`er, gave a slight bow with a smile and said, "I pay my respects to Princess Qing`er."

"Your Highness, this is the Marquis Madam. She is also the daughter of the Cloud King." The immortal-foundation expert made the introductions. Although Qing`er had never been at this manor before, she still knew who the Cloud King was.

"Madam is too courteous. Is the Marquis available?" Qing`er nodded slightly, speaking politely. She naturally knew of the Cloud King, who was someone with immense power and authority in the empire. The Cloud King had fought countless wars, and because of his many impressive battle achievements, had gained numerous war merits.

"The Marquis is currently in closed-door seclusion and is now at a critical moment prior to breaking through. He should emerge a few days from now. To welcome Princess Qing`er's arrival, I have given the order for a banquet to be prepared, if it pleases you." The Marquis Madam politely extended her hands out in invitation. Qing`er wouldn't feel right if she rejected this offer, hence she continued to follow her. She then asked, "When will the Marquis finish his closed-door seclusion? I wish to use the spatial transference array here, and head towards the royal palace."

"Is Your Highness in a hurry?" asked the Marquis Madam.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded; she wasn't willing to waste time staying here.

"Alas, there's a rule in the immortal empire. Without the authority of a Marquis-level figure, no one can activate the spatial transference array. Your Highness, how about resting at our manor for a day? After enjoying the banquet, I will accompany Your Highness to select a demonic beast mount. If the Marquis still doesn't exit his seclusion by tomorrow, we will send a demonic beast king as protection to escort Princess Qing`er back." Marquis Madam smiled. She had covered all the aspects, to the point where Qing`er had no reason to reject her. She glanced at Qin Wentian, who could only smile and nod in assurance.

The Marquis Madam naturally saw this scene. But she didn't say anything in response.

The Marquis Manor was located in a very luxurious and elegant region of the Immortal Empire. The banquet was instantly prepared and served, and other than the Marquis Madam, many major characters had also come to pay their respects to Qing`er.

At this moment, a young man and woman could be seen walking over to their table. The young man was handsome, while the young woman was also quite lovely in appearance.

"Fan`er, Lian`er, quickly go pay your respects to Princess Qing`er. Her Highness was innately born with an immortal king physique, so you two would do well to learn from her." Marquis

Madam smiled at the two of them. The young man was clad in simple clothing, yet that couldn't mask his extraordinary demeanor. The young woman's eyes were filled with a lively intelligence. The two of them walked to the front of Qing`er and Xia Fan greeted her. "We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er."

"We've long heard of Princess's name, but I didn't expect Sister Princess to be so beautiful, just like a celestial maiden." Xia Lian smiled. Qing`er wasn't adept at conversing and merely nodded her head at them.

"Sister Princess, can I sit beside you?" Xia Lian giggled. She glanced at Qin Wentian, who smiled back at her. "You can take my seat."

After speaking, Qin Wentian shifted. Xia Lian smiled at him, "Thank you! I wonder, where are you from? Since you and Princess Qing`er left the City of Ancient Emperors together, you must be a descendant of an immortal king or emperor, right?"

Qin Wentian shook his head, "An expert of the senior generation sent me there. I am not a descendant of an immortal king or emperor. At the City of Ancient Emperors, Princess Qing`er and I decided to travel together. We are currently heading to the Evergreen Royal Palace to broaden my horizons."

"I see." Xia Lian's beautiful eyes flickered. After that, she raised her wine cup to Qing`er. "Sister Princess, let me toast you. In the future when I go to the royal palace, can I trouble Sister to look out for me?"

"Sure," Qing`er replied. In the banquet, the Marquis Madam and Xia Lian seemed to be extremely excited, and they livened up the conversation with their chatter. All of them were extremely polite, treating Qing`er as a valuable guest. However, Qing`er wasn't used to these kinds of situations, and not long after, she suggested, "Why don't we go and select a mount now?"

"Naturally, it's no problem. Let the banquet come to an end." The Marquis Madam stood up. She then bowed slightly and turned to Qing`er, "Your Highness, please follow me."

After that, she soared into the air. As the Madam Marquis led the way, Qing`er and Qin Wentian followed suit, while Xia Fan and Xia Lian trailed after them.

Not long after, they came to a vast area occupied by many demonic beasts. The weakest were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, and in fact, there were many immortal-ranked demonic beasts here. Their eyes were incomparably sharp, and were all powerful variations of demonic beasts that had mutated. Naturally, there were also many powerful demonic beast keepers working at the Marquis Manor, specifically to feed them all.

"Princess Qing`er, do you need a demonic beast as a mount? This demon forest has many demons with powerful bloodlines. Your Highness can choose whichever you like," offered Xia Fan.

"It's fine." Qing`er shook her head. Little Rascal, who she was currently embracing, took a good long glance at Xia Fan when he

heard that.

"Fan`er, go and accompany Princess Qing`er, and help her choose a demonic king beast." said the Marquis Madam as she glanced at Xia Fan. Xia Fan nodded, and he turned to Qing`er, "Princess, the demonic king beasts all have very violent temperaments. Do let me accompany you."

"I will choose one for the Princess instead," interrupted Qin Wentian, stepping out. How could he be unaware of the Marquis Madam's intentions? In addition to what had happened at the immortal banquet, it was clear that the Marquis Madam was intending to form more chances for Xia Fan to interact with Qing`er.

"Mhm, okay." Qing`er nodded at Qin Wentian.

"Princess Qing`er, trust me. All the demon kings are extremely violent, and strangers will be easily injured if they approach them," said the Marquis Madam.

Qing`er frowned, after which she turned to the Marquis Madam. "Since this is the case, why don't you accompany me instead?"

The Marquis Madam naturally understood Qing`er's intentions when she heard this. Evidently, Qing`er had no wish to interact with any men. Hence, it wouldn't be appropriate for her to continue pushing her either. She then smiled and said, "That's fine. Then I will accompany Princess Qing`er instead. You guys can wait here for us."

"Okay." Xia Lian smiled sweetly. After the Madam and Qing`er left the area, she turned to Qin Wentian and laughed. "Brother Qin, Princess Qing`er must hold you in high regard since she's willing to bring you back to the royal palace. Does she intend to recruit you as her subordinate?"

"I guess?" Qin Wentian replied softly. He didn't really mind what these people thought of him.

"Oh." Xia Lian nodded, continuing to smile. However, a second later, her smile turned into a sneer, "In that case, you are nothing but a damned slave. Are you planning to use your connections to the Princess to rise up in power?"



## Chapter 987: Acting To Kill

---

Qin Wentian's eyes narrowed slightly when he heard Xia Lian's words. His eyes turned to Xia Lian, only to see her smiling coldly at him. It was as though her words were of no great matter. The beauty of her pretty face collapsed instantly in that moment.

Was this her real face? She'd acted so perfectly in front of Qing`er, but the moment Qing`er was gone, she'd taken off the mask and had become another person.

"Am I right? Are you angry that I embarrassed you because I'm right?" Xia Lian giggled, ignoring Qin Wentian. "There are countless nobles in the palace, and even the descendants of grand officials are as numerous as the clouds. You're merely a damned dog slave, yet you also wish to rise in power? Truly a foolish dream."

"Have you finished talking?" Qin Wentian said indifferently as he looked at Xia Lian.

"What? Are you not happy? Will you go and tattle on me to Princess Qing`er now? If you, a tall, strapping man ran to tell tales on me, that would be quite interesting too." Xia Lian laughed. She blew a whistle and two powerful demonic beasts flew over, landing beside her and her brother, Xia Fan.

"No matter my identity, since I came here with Qing`er, that makes me a guest. Even if I'm her servant, it's still not up to you to humiliate me," Qin Wentian said coldly.

But how could Xia Lian even put him in her eyes? Her and her brother's silhouettes flickered and they mounted the demonic beasts. Xia Lian straddled a fearsome avian beast with traces of a Great Roc's blood in its bloodline. Xia Fan was seated on a baleful and terrifying white tiger that roared thunderously. Little Rascal poked its head from Qin Wentian's embrace, staring coldly at the demonic beasts.

"Are you still unhappy?" The smile on Xia Lian's face grew even more radiant. Seated on the white tiger, Xia Fan then soared up into the air and spoke in a low voice, "Xia Lian, let's go."

He didn't even bother to glance at Qin Wentian. The two siblings truly had good acting skills. Earlier, they'd exhibited such enthusiasm, only to reveal their true faces now.

"Okay." Xia Lian nodded. She glanced coldly at Qin Wentian as her beast took to the air.

However, Xia Lian's mount's momentum was abruptly halted. Her demonic beast let out a screech, and she turned her gaze around to stare coldly at Qin Wentian. He was tightly holding onto the tail of her demonic beast, looking at Xia Lian with a steady gaze. "This place is the Marquis Manor. I don't wish to make things difficult for Qing`er. Apologize and I will forget about this matter."

"IMPUDENT!" Xia Fan coldly snorted when he saw this scene. "How dare you, dog slave."

Qin Wentian inclined his head, and his eyes were like ice as he stared at this pair of siblings. They truly had no one in their eyes.

"Dog slave, I will teach you a lesson on Princess Qing'er's behalf." Xia Lian waved her hand and a fiery red whip suddenly lashed out at Qin Wentian. Instantly, a whip shadow formed, emitting a terrifying whistling noise. If this whip struck, the flesh of those it hit would surely be lacerated.

Qin Wentian's palm shimmered with a terrifying runic glow, and he grabbed at the long whip directly with his hand. When that long whip struck out against his palm, it caused no damage.

A fearsome screech echoed, and Xia Lian's demonic beast mount lunged at Qin Wentian, exuding a baleful aura that towered up into the sky.

Little Rascal witnessed this entire scene while in Qin Wentian's embrace, and a dark light flashed through his eyes. With a thunderous roar, he leapt out and grew in size, immediately slashing out with his sharp talons to rake through the brains of the other demonic beast. A terrifying runic vortex of darkness formed as the powerful demonic beast mount let out cries of agony, each shriek filled with despair. It was being forcibly devoured by Little Rascal.

Xia Lian was stunned at this scene. Her countenance soon turned extremely ugly to behold, wiping away her smile. Qin Wentian's demonic beast actually dared to devour her mount? Although her mount was merely at the Celestial Phenomenon level, it was ultimately still her mount.

"You are courting death!" Xia Lian screamed in rage as a tyrannical aura gushed forth from her, generating waves of power that flowed over to Qin Wentian. However, Qin Wentian calmly raised his palm and slammed out with it. A gigantic palm imprint appeared in the air, crushing everything. With a deafening boom, Xia Lian's body was flung away by a slap through the air. Her entire body was jolted into numbness by that strike. She felt a hot burning sensation on her face as numerous bones fractured. She was slammed to the ground, convulsing helplessly as fresh blood trickled out from her mouth.

Xia Lian's face turned completely pale, so ghastly that it was terrifying.

This place was the Marquis Manor, the residence of the Everpeace Marquis. The Everpeace Marquis Manor had immense authority and power in this entire empire. Her grandfather was even a powerful general and a trusted subordinate under the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, who doted on her and treated her like the apple of his eye. But today, she'd actually been beaten so miserably by a slave? Sent flying through the air with a single smack. Although he was a slave of Princess Qing'er's, what he did was still unforgivable.

In the air, Xia Fan was completely stunned by what he saw. The surrounding demonic beast handlers, who'd been busy feeding the demonic beasts, were all stunned as well.

"I want him to die," Xia Lian icily commanded. Numerous demonic beasts rushed over from afar. Xia Fan frowned, this had

become a huge matter, and he didn't want it to be blown out of proportion. Although he disdained Qin Wentian, he wasn't stupid. If one wanted to hit the dog, one still had to see who the dog's master was. Before this, they only intended to humiliate him and wouldn't have truly made a move against him. After all, if they had really done so, Princess Qing`er would surely find out. It wouldn't look too good if they acted against an expert in her entourage while she was here at the Everpeace Marquis Manor.

But right now, it had become a big issue. This dog slave had actually sent Xia Lian flying with a smack? How dare he do such a thing?

"Kill him," Xia Fan coldly commanded. Since the situation had reached such a point, it would be for the best if they took the initiative. They could take their time explaining it to Princess Qing`er after that. Once Qin Wentian was dead, they could just say anything and make up any story they wanted to. And even if it made the Princess unhappy, there was no other choice. Unfortunately, the good intentions of his mother, the Marquis Madam, would be wasted.

And in addition, the status of the Everpeace Marquis Manor was extremely stable. His grandfather was someone who followed the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to fight for his empire. Even if Princess Qing`er was unhappy with them, she most probably wouldn't be able to do anything.

Hence, Xia Fan decided to give the order to kill Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian's eyes flickered with an extreme coldness when he

heard Xia Fan's words. They wanted to kill him?!

Xia Fan had actually issued the command to kill him. This was already on a different level compared to their earlier humiliation. By issuing the command, it didn't just mean that they were treating his life like a weed, to be rooted up at any moment. They weren't even putting Qing`er in their eyes. Even if he really was a slave of Qing`er's, he shouldn't be someone they could kill.

Qin Wentian held nothing back as his aura gushed forth. A terrifying might swept over everything. Little Rascal let out a heaven-shaking thunderous roar as he soared up into the sky, as his body expanded and turned terrifyingly golden.

—BOOM!— Little Rascal transformed. Golden wings formed behind him, the feathers so sharp that they were even more fearsome than real swords. He transformed into a golden-winged roc, hovering in the sky as rays of gleaming gold shot forth from his eyes.

His body gleamed with a dazzling light. Little Rascal's silhouette flickered, transforming into a golden stream of light as he arced through the skies. Fearsome whistling noises rang out, his speed was simply too fearsome. Several of the ascendant-level demonic beasts were all ripped into pieces in an instant.

Qin Wentian stepped out, immediately moving towards Xia Fan. Xia Fan could clearly sense the towering might exuding from Qin Wentian. He couldn't help but tremble, and an instant later, a rumbling boom rang out as a gigantic palm imprint manifested. It blotted out the sky, smashing towards Xia Fan. The white tiger he

was mounted on roared and valiantly rushed forward. However, one could very well imagine how powerful a palm strike from Qin Wentian had now become.

He was the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Even from the perspective of the entire immortal realms, there was scarcely anyone who could stand against him within the same cultivation realm.

The white tiger was jolted to death from the impact, obliterated by pure power. The power of that palm continued to surge forth in waves, sweeping over everything, capable of even shattering the heavens.

Xia Fan paled. He hadn't expected Qin Wentian to be so powerful. Was this the reason why Princess Qing'er had accepted this man as a follower? As expected from someone who came from the City of Ancient Emperors, they were truly all terrifying monsters.

Xia Fan circulated the entirety of his strength to resist it, but he was still sent flying from the impact, and slammed ruthlessly onto the ground.

More and more demonic beasts rushed over. There were even demon immortals being released. This caused Qin Wentian's expression to turn extremely ugly. He gave a loud roar and unleashed a torrent of palm imprints, more than millions in number, causing even the space to tremble from the might. The numerous demonic beasts immediately roared in pain and agony as they were killed by the domineering suppressive pressure. In this region, their blood splattered about like rain falling from the sky.

At this moment, a figure could be seen rushing this way. Crossing an immeasurable distance with a single step, her speed was incomparably fast, to the point of being extremely terrifying. She instantly arrived at the battlefield—this person was none other than the Marquis Madam.

The beautiful eyes of the Marquis Madam were extremely cold as she surveyed the situation. Her son had been ruthlessly blasted to the ground, and so was her daughter. Their clothes were all torn and tattered as blood trickled from their mouths. There were also numerous demonic beasts that were either dead or injured.

From afar, numerous experts rushed over, all feeling their hearts shaking when they saw this scene. The Marquis Madam was the daughter of the Cloud King, and she had always shielded her children's shortcomings, and covered up their errors. But today, both of her children had actually been heavily injured by an outsider.

The Marquis Madam's cold eyes turned to Qin Wentian, with killing intent gleaming within.

"Mother, this man is extremely rude. He completely lacks manners. He actually used words to take advantage of my modesty!" Xia Lian cried out in a distraught tone. "I confronted him, but he was so snobbish that he even said that our Everpeace Marquis Manor counted for nothing. Since he is a follower of Princess Qing'er, he simply didn't put our Manor in his eyes."



The aura of the Marquis Madam grew even colder as she advanced towards Qin Wentian. She didn't act instantly, as though she was considering something.

As a mother, how could she not understand which of her daughter's words were true or false? But Xia Lian was truly intelligent—by speaking first she had immediately pinned the crime on Qin Wentian.

"Daring to kill my people within my Everpeace Marquis Manor? Even if I have to offend the Princess, I cannot spare you," Marquis Madam said coldly. After which, her finger stretched out. Qin Wentian instantly paled. He could feel a supreme overwhelming might boring down on him.

"Stay your hand!" An icy voice thundered out. Qing`er turned ashen, controlling her spatial leaf boat to rush here as soon as possible from afar.

The Marquis Madam's eyes flickered. Her finger still continued piercing forward as the sky changed color. Qing`er's expression drastically changed, this was a strike from an immortal king!

## Chapter 988: Qing`er's Rage

---

The finger attack continued to descend. Qing`er's heart pounded violently. She never expected that such a thing would happen.

She clearly commanded the Marquis Madam to stop, but she was actually continuing with her attack? If this attack landed, even a casual strike from an immortal king could effortlessly reap Qin Wentian's life away.

Qin Wentian's countenance drastically changed. The destructive might surged over, filled with an unfathomable pressure. He didn't even have time to think too much. With an intention of his will, a treasure cauldron appeared before him. He could only use this ancient sacred treasure to block this strike for now. He didn't even have time to unleash his demon sword, and moreover, he might not be powerful enough to block this strike with his own strength even if he depended on the demon sword.

Only an ancient sacred treasure like the treasure cauldron would have a chance to block it.

The finger attack was able to penetrate anything. Undoubtedly, if it landed on Qin Wentian, he would definitely die. However, an instant before the finger pierced through him, the treasure cauldron appeared and took on the strike for him.

A thunderous boom sounded out, the finger attack blasted into the treasure cauldron, and the impact created fearsome sparks of fire. The might of that finger attack wasn't explosive, but its power

was completely concentrated and could disintegrate anything it touched. However, it failed to penetrate the cauldron.

But even so, the impact still forced the cauldron backward, causing it to slam into Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian was flung through the air, coughing out blood, before smashing unceremoniously onto the ground.

The eyes of the Everpeace Marquis Madam were extremely terrifying. When she realized that her finger attack had failed to kill Qin Wentian, she lifted her palm and prepared to blast out with indomitable might once more.

"If you dare to make another move, I will eradicate your entire clan." A voice rang out, so cold that the chill seeped deep into the bones, icy to the extreme.

What status did the Marquis Madam have? If it were an ordinary person threatening her, she would ignore it and kill the person. However this time, the person making the threat was none other than Princess Qing`er. And the tone of her voice was simply too cold. Even though she was an immortal king, the bone-piercing coldness in Qing`er's voice still seeped into her heart. Her lifted palm wavered in the air, but ultimately, she chose not to blast it out.

A bright light flashed, Qing`er appeared beside Qin Wentian. And at this moment, Qin Wentian had already helped himself up from the ground. His eyes were staring at the Marquis Madam as he coldly spoke, "To think the Everpeace Marquis Manor is actually a place where the rats gather. How sad."

"IMPUDENT!" The Marquis Madam icily shouted. She turned to gaze at Qing`er and said, "Princess, although this man is your follower, he used words to outrage the modesty of my daughter. Not only that, he even dared to kill my people here in my manor. He's simply a lawless tyrant. I hope Princess will be able to take charge of the situation for me. Please punish this vile creature with death."

"Of the people in your manor, one is increasingly more shameless than the rest." Qin Wentian put away his treasure cauldron, staring at the Marquis Madam as he continued, "Your daughter humiliated me by calling me a dog slave, yet she's actually twisting her words by accusing me of outraging her modesty with my words? Even if you were to give her to me for free, I would throw away a woman such as her simply for being too filthy."

"You..." Xia Lian stood up, pointing her finger at Qin Wentian. By this time, the other experts of the manor had already rushed over. Their gazes were all filled with unfriendliness and dislike when they stared at Qin Wentian. It didn't matter who was right and who was wrong, wasn't this Qin Wentian nothing more than an outsider? Since he dared to act in such a manner in their manor, he'd best prepare to die in order to pay for his crimes.

Qing`er's aura grew colder and colder. Just one second late... if she'd been slower by another instant, Qin Wentian would have died in the Everpeace Manor, under the hands of her father's subordinates.

Upon thinking of this, Qing`er clenched her fist. There was

lingering fear in her heart, as well as an intense, smouldering rage. Her eyes were cold to the extreme, and with a step forward, she appeared directly before the Marquis Madam.

The Marquis Madam looked directly in her eyes without even trying to evade her gaze. She then spoke in a self-righteous tone, "I hope Princess would consider the reputation of our Marquis Manor, and mete out a punishment of an appropriate level to this man."

Qing`er's hand lifted up, causing the Marquis Madam to furrow her brows. The next instant, the expression on the Marquis Madam's face turned incomparably cold as she realized what Qing`er wanted to do. Her powerful aura gushed forth, yet she didn't dare to prevent this from happening.

—bam!—

A clear sound rang out in the air, followed by absolute silence. Everyone was staring at this scene as their hearts shuddered, not daring to believe it was real.

Even for the Marquis Madam herself, she was frozen solid, standing there with a dumbfounded expression.

She was the wife of the Everpeace Marquis, the daughter of the Cloud King. She had actually been slapped by Princess Qing`er within her own manor. In addition, this was a slap in full view of the public, in front of everyone.

"HOW DARE YOU!" An expert loyal to the manor roared in rage. Several figures stepped out as their auras gushed forth.

"GET BACK! This is the Princess. Are you guys intending to rebel?!" The Marquis Madam stared at the crowd as she shouted coldly, waking them to their senses. But even so, there were still people who were extremely infuriated. "Princess, do you know what you are doing?"

And right now, under everyone's stunned gaze, Qing`er lifted her hand once more.

At this instant, an extremely cold ray of light shot out from the Marquis Madam's eyes. "PRINCESS!"

Her voice thundered out, directly entering Qing`er's mind. However, there was no change to Qing`er's expression. She swung her hand, slapping the Marquis Madam once more.

—bam!—

The sound of this slap was extremely crisp, and similarly, this slap was practically smacking the faces of all the experts in the Marquis Manor.

Some experts gasped in disbelief, staring at Qing`er. Xia Lian and Xia Fan were both horrified, their mouths agape.

Never in their wildest dreams would they imagine that Princess

Qing`er would actually slap their mother's face in public, all for the Qin Wentian's sake.

Their mother was the daughter of the Cloud King, the wife of the Everpeace Marquis. Their mother was an immortal king expert!

"Are you planning to punish me with death as well?" Qing`er coldly stared at the Marquis Madam. In her eyes, she didn't care about the status of the other party. Just now, if she'd been a step slower, Qin Wentian would have been killed by this woman. She only hated herself for her low strength. If not, how could her punishment be so simple by merely giving a few slaps? She would have immediately killed the Marquis Madam!

"Your subordinate doesn't dare." The Marquis Madam choked on her words, yet her eyes were like ten-thousand-year-old ice as she glared at Qing`er.

"You don't dare? What else is there that you wouldn't dare to do? Your son and daughter dared to touch my friend, and earlier when I commanded you to stop, you still dared to continue with your attack. In your eyes, do you still acknowledge the royal clan? Do you still have me, the Princess of the Evergreen Immortal Empire in your eyes?" Qing`er's voice was glacial. She had never used her status to suppress others before. This was the first time she had done so.

Evidently, she was truly angered. By bringing Qin Wentian home to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, she'd expected that they might encounter difficulties during the trip. But no matter what, she had never once thought that somebody in the Marquis Manor would

actually dare to kill Qin Wentian. How could she not be angered?

The countenances of everyone in the surroundings changed. From Qing`er's ice-cold voice, they could clearly sense her rage. This was the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, someone whom he doted on the most. She was now talking to the Marquis Madam in the fullest extent of her authority - with the mantle of Princess, the daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and the future successor of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

The Marquis Madam also hadn't expected for things to turn out like this. It was like earlier, she could feel the coldness from the words 'eradicate your entire clan.' Even though she was an immortal king expert, she still felt traces of fear in her heart when she sensed how cold Qing`er had become.

"Princess is too serious. However, Princess's friend is truly too outrageous. Your subordinate acted in a moment of impulse earlier, and I apologize for my mis..." The Marquis Madam gritted her teeth as she spoke.

—bam!— Another slap landed on her face. This was now the third time, and even before the Marquis Madam had finished her sentence, Qing`er had already smacked out with her palm. From the Madam's current expression, words like 'anger' were insufficient to describe her emotions.

In the tens of thousands of years since she was born, no one had ever dared to humiliate her in this manner before.



The experts of the manor could only stare helplessly. They were all speechless.

"Mother..." Xia Lian was incomparably pale. Before this, she had acted extremely bubbly and polite in the presence of Qing`er, only to remove her mask and start humiliating Qin Wentian once Qing`er was gone. From this, one could see how shrewd she was. But at this moment, all her shrewdness had been overwhelmingly shattered by Qing`er.

Xia Lian suddenly felt regret. It was her actions that had caused her mother to be humiliated like this out in public, causing the entire Marquis Manor to be shamed.

"Qin Wentian." Xia Lian glared coldly at him, as killing intent flickered in her eyes. Never in her wildest dreams would she have imagined that Princess Qing`er would act in such a crazed manner for the sake of this man. Earlier, she and her brother had wanted to kill Qin Wentian rather than brush the matter aside with an apology. Now in hindsight, that was extremely laughable. If they had really killed Qin Wentian back then, most likely this entire manor would be buried together with him.

"Princess, even if the Madam was wrong, Princess's actions have truly wronged her. This unfairness causes chills in the hearts of all your subordinates." Somebody stood out and spoke.

"Yeah, that's right. After all, it was Princess's friend who first used words to outrage Miss Xia Lian's modesty. How can Your

Highness humiliate the Marquis Manor for the sake of someone like that?" Another person spoke in a loud voice. Although that person kept his head lowered, indicating respect, his tone was filled with provocation.

The Evergreen Marquis Madam stared at Qing`er, but at this moment, Qing`er turned around and swept her ice-like eyes over everyone.

"Outraging Xia Lian's modesty with words? Is she even qualified for him to do so?" Qing`er stared frostily at everyone. These people were all slandering Qin Wentian in her presence, how truly ridiculous.

Qin Wentian tried to take advantage of her modesty with his words?

Qing`er stared coldly at everyone as she spoke, "Qin Wentian, he is the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. The top expert in the City of Ancient Emperors."

As the sound of her words rang out, the expressions on everyone's face stiffened as their gazes all landed on Qin Wentian. Although many of them had never been to the City of Ancient Emperors, they had clearly heard of it before.

In the City of Ancient Emperors, the vast majority were descendants of immortal kings and emperors, and the experts there were as common as the clouds.

This man was #1 in the entire City of Ancient Emperors.

Even for the Marquis Madam, her countenance also stiffened when she heard that. She naturally understood the meaning of being #1 in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. Undoubtedly, Qin Wentian would certainly also become an immortal king in the future.

Xia Lian and Xia Fan froze, and upon recalling their humiliation of Qin Wentian, they felt incomparably perplexed in their hearts. But was this really the reason why Princess Qing`er was so enraged?

Naturally, it wasn't because of that. Even if this man was the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, what connection would that have with Qing`er?

In that moment, Qing`er's silhouette flickered as she appeared beside Qin Wentian. She stretched her hand out and held onto him. The two of them stood side by side together. This scene caused everyone's eyes to narrow in disbelief as their hearts trembled.

"Xia Lian? Is she even worthy?" Qing`er coldly spoke. Her simple words were like the most forceful slap ever, smacking the faces of everyone. Qin Wentian and herself were a pair, so would he even take advantage of Xia Lian? Was Xia Lian even worthy of his attention?

The lies she'd told, they collapsed even without them needing to

do anything to meddle!

# Chapter 989: Dominant Qing`er

---

In the Everpeace Marquis Manor, Qing`er held onto Qin Wentian's hand. The people in the surroundings stood frozen, and all of them felt the hot burning sensation of humiliation on their faces. In front of Princess Qing`er, they'd actually kept on slandering the person she loved. It was no wonder that she would be so angry and had even slapped the Marquis Madam three times. So the reason was because Princess Qing`er and this young man were lovers.

Qin Wentian, the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Qin Wentian and Princess Qing`er were both mutually in love.

Would he even use words to outrage the modesty of Xia Lian?

Be it in talent, demeanor, status...what did Xia Lian have that could compare with Princess Qing`er?

In addition, as long as these people weren't idiots, they would all understand. As the daughter of the Everpeace Marquis, Xia Lian's status was extraordinary. However, given Qin Wentian's talent and the fact that he was the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he would be gladly welcomed no matter where he went. If he wanted to, it would take him no effort to have an immortal emperor as his master. Such a character was more than enough to match up against Xia Lian. Unless Qin Wentian was retarded, was there even any need to use words to outrage her modesty?

Such slanderous lies were extremely ridiculous. Xia Lian now felt a burning sensation on her face as though she was the one slapped. How laughable, she was the one who'd called Qin Wentian a dog slave earlier.

The entire area fell into silence. Now, the truth was clear. Xia Lian had lied, slandering the person Princess Qing`er loved, and she had even commanded the demonic beasts to seek his death. Truthfully speaking, her actions were disgraceful, and it was a grave breach of propriety to offend her superiors. Even if Qin Wentian was merely Princess Qing`er's friend, Xia Lian didn't have the authority to order his death. If she did so, that would be the equivalent of slapping Qing`er's face.

Qin Wentian was watching all of this with a cold smile on his face. He also hadn't expected that someone in the Marquis Manor at the Evergreen Immortal Empire would attempt to kill him. With their status and authority in the empire, they were so audacious to the point where they didn't even see the need to give Qing`er face.

The actions of Xia Fan, Xia Lian, and the Marquis Madam had all been taken into consideration by Qing`er. Their plan was simple; they would have Qin Wentian killed and with him dead, no one could refute what they said. They could simply shift all the blame onto him.

Right now, Qing`er's rage still hadn't abated. Her eyes were as cold as ever, and if Qin Wentian had been in danger from contending against someone while roaming the outside world, it would have been fine with her. But in this place, the Everpeace Marquis Manor was the subordinate of the Evergreen Immortal

Emperor. With her status as the Princess, did these people even have any regard for her? She was the one who brought Qin Wentian here, and they even dared to go so far as to attempt to kill him?

How could Qing`er be willing to let this matter rest?

Her cold eyes landed on Xia Lian. Qing`er then spoke in a glacial tone, "Xia Lian insulted Qin Wentian first. After that, she acted together with Xia Fan, and sent demonic beasts to kill him. And even later, the Marquis Madam acted selfishly without investigating the truth of the matter. She audaciously continued on with her attack despite my command to stop, intending to kill Qin Wentian. My presence has never been in your eyes. The whole lot of you have showed no regard to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, as well as my royal father, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Tell me then, how should I judge this crime?"

Qing`er spoke, her cold eyes on the Marquis Madam. And upon hearing her words, all the experts broke into a cold sweat. This crime was undoubtedly a large one. In addition, it was clear Princess Qing`er had no wish to gloss over the matter.. She had even used the name of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and the Evergreen Immortal Emperor in her words just now.

The Marquis Madam's mouth twitched and her expression was incredibly unsightly. Right now, she practically had no way to refute Qing`er.

"Xia Lian, are you the one who insulted Princess's friend first?" The Marquis Madam spoke icily. Right now, she could only

continue with this act. If not, did she wish to have a falling out with the Princess? If she really did so, she would no longer have any leverage to turn this around. If she clashed with the daughter that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on the most, even her father, the Cloud King, wouldn't be able to protect her.

Now, Xia Lian had no other choice. She could only ignore the shame and continue with her act.

Qing`er and Qin Wentian both had cold smiles on their faces. The Marquis Madam spoke, "Princess, previously I only acted in a moment of impulse, moving to kill without first verifying the truth of the circumstances. Your subordinate is guilty, but since Princess has already punished me, can this matter be temporarily forgotten? As for who's right and who's wrong in this case, your subordinate will investigate it with impartiality and update Princess as soon as possible."

Delaying. Right now, the Marquis Madam considered this the best plan. She wanted to delay this matter as long as possible and send Qing`er away.

"You should know that you are already in the wrong. You chose not to verify the truth and instantly acted with the intent to kill a person. With such behaviour, shielding the shortcomings of your children, you still want us to wait for you to investigate? Are you joking with us?" Qin Wentian laughed coldly.

Qing`er then said, "Let me ask you again. Will you give me a satisfactory answer to this or not?"



Qing`er didn't like to speak this much, let alone cause trouble for people. But this time around, for Qin Wentian's sake, she had to speak out.

For a mere Marquis Madam to even dare to punish Qin Wentian with death? In that case, when she brought Qin Wentian into the royal palace, how great a pressure would Qin Wentian have to face then? This was something she could never tolerate.

"Since Qin Wentian is the man Princess is in love with, Princess will naturally believe in him. But this doesn't mean that his words are the truth. At the very least, Princess has to give me an opportunity to investigate things clearly." Even now, the Marquis Madam was still unwilling to apologize and admit her guilt as she continued defending herself.

Qing`er stepped out, moving towards Xia Lian. This scene caused the Marquis Madam to freeze. Xia Lian's expression was frozen as she stared in fear at Qing`er.

—BOOM!— An intense spatial fluctuation gushed forth. Qing`er directly appeared behind Xia Lian, grabbing hold of her with her hands. Instantly, the fearsome ripples of spatial power enveloped Xia Lian, causing the Marquis Madam's countenance to drastically change. However, the Marquis Madam took no action to stop Qing`er. If she did so, it would be equivalent to her acting against Qing`er. And then this matter would only be blown even more out of proportion.

"Since you want to shield her shortcomings so much, I can only choose to act myself. We are supposed to be the guests of the Everpeace Manor, yet Qin Wentian was insulted and narrowly killed. With her lowly status, Xia Lian actually dared to try and kill my friend? That is a crime... only punishable with death!" Qing`er's icy voice rang out. Xia Lian stared at those cold eyes, and she finally knew what terror was. Her body couldn't help but shudder involuntarily.

"Princess, my father, the Cloud King, has rendered many war merits for the sake of this empire. Can it be Princess is going to kill my daughter without even a fair investigation, just like that? Xia Lian is the granddaughter of the Cloud King. Princess's actions will surely cause the hearts of all the dukes and marquises of the empire to grow cold." The Marquis Madam brought the Cloud King's name out, intending to suppress Qing`er.

"Just because the Cloud King has rendered several war merits, you guys dare to kill my friend in front of my eyes? If the Cloud King had rendered even more war merits, wouldn't that mean the whole lot of you could even dare to to kill me in front of my royal father as well?" Qing`er's voice was like thunder, causing everyone's hearts to shiver. Such words were truly ruthless, and there was nothing more for the Marquis Madam to say.

—BOOM!— A violent spatial lacerating might gushed forth from Qing`er. The countenances of everyone drastically changed. The Marquis Madam shouted in shock, "Princess!"

"Princess, please stay your hand." A thunderous voice rang out through the air as an imposing figure materialized. This person

instantly appeared in the air, staring in the direction of Qing`er and Xia Lian as he spoke, "I, the Everpeace Marquis, apologize for the conduct of my daughter. In the future I will guarantee to be more strict and will punish her heavily for what she has done. Can Princess please spare her life?"

Qing`er turned her gaze onto the Everpeace Marquis who'd just appeared. Her aura hadn't weakened in the slightest, and her coldness actually grew even more intense. She stared at the Marquis as she said frostily, "Closed-door seclusion? So it turns out that the Everpeace Marquis has been watching your daughter and son insulting my friend, Qin Wentian, right from the start. You did nothing even when they gave the order to kill him. You watched silently in the shadows when your wife, the Marquis Madam, ignored the rights and wrongs of the matter, even when she audaciously ignored my command and attempted to kill him. What a righteous Everpeace Marquis!"

After she spoke, Qing`er's long hair fluttered in the wind. Her aura was cold to the extreme. The countenance of the Everpeace Marquis turned incredibly unsightly, and after that, he only saw Qing`er striking her palm out as the boundless spatial energy ripped through the body of his daughter, Xia Lian. A miserable scream of agony echoed through the air. At this moment, the faces of all the experts from the manor were as pale as paper.

"XIA LIAN!" The Marquis Madam stepped out, appearing beside her daughter. A terrifying might gushed forth from her, sweeping over Qing`er. But Qing`er merely turned and eyed her calmly. Did the Marquis Madam dare to do anything to her?

The Everpeace Marquis had also appeared, he pulled his wife back, silently reminding her to endure this. If she really attacked the Princess, that would be tantamount to a rebellion. When the Evergreen Immortal Emperor lay down the blame, the entire Everpeace Marquis Manor would instantly be vaporized by his rage.

"Princess, are you satisfied now?" The voice of the Marquis Madam was quivering with emotion as she stared at her daughter who had fallen to the ground.

Qing`er stared at her and said, "You should be lucky that you met the current me. If I had enough strength, I would spare no one who dared to make a move against Qin Wentian..."

"...including you yourself!"

Qing`er stared straight at the Marquis Madam, and the overwhelming coldness of Qing`er's voice chilled her entire body. She could clearly sense Princess Qing`er's determination. She finally understood that Xia Lian was wrong, so terribly wrong. Given Qin Wentian's position in Princess Qing`er's heart, if the Princess had possessed enough strength, this entire manor would have been leveled flat into the ground.

She had slandered and insulted him, yet Xia Lian had even acted to kill Qin Wentian? How could she still live?

"We cannot afford to antagonize this man." The experts of the Everpeace Marquis Manor mused silently in their hearts. Touching

him was like touching the reverse scale of Princess Qing`er. The Everpeace Marquis Manor could not afford to make this mistake.

"Everpeace Marquis. I order you to immediately activate the spatial transference array." Qing`er stared coldly at the Everpeace Marquis.

The expression on the Marquis's face stiffened. He then spoke with a harsh tone, "I obey, my Princess."

After he spoke, he turned and soared into the air. Qing`er and Qin Wentian followed after, when Qin Wentian suddenly stretched his hand out, and held on to Qing`er. He naturally understood that the reason Qing`er was acting in such a domineering fashion was all because of him.

Qin Wentian would be more than qualified to stand on equal grounds with the marquises and dukes in the royal palace, and not just the Everpeace Marquis Manor. Qing`er wouldn't allow those people to bully him. A mere Marquis Manor had already been so bold as to want his life, so if she didn't act in this manner, who wouldn't refrain from trampling over Qin Wentian when they reached the royal palace?

At the area where the spatial transference array was located, a bright light flashed, indicating the array was activated. Qin Wentian and Qing`er stepped within and soon after, an intense spatial fluctuation rocked the area as the two of them vanished.

At the instant they vanished, a fearsome aura gushed forth from

the Everpeace Marquis, transforming into a terrifying windstorm that ravaged everything in the surroundings. His silhouette flickered and instantly returned to the place where Xia Lian had fallen. Right now, only silence remained... the Marquis Madam was hugging the corpse of her daughter as she icily stated, "I want to bring Xia Lian into the royal palace."

The hearts of everyone shuddered when they heard that, understanding what their madam wanted to do. She was going to complain to her father, the Cloud King!

# Chapter 990: [Princess Changping](#)

---

In the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, there were numerous majestic immortal estates situated there, so many that it seemed like an entire city.

This royal palace was the residence of the dukes, marquises and kings of the Evergreen Immortal Empire and was the heart of the nation where the strongest immortal kings and emperors were located.

Every building here was a residence for extremely important characters, there were no exceptions. In any of the estates, there would be elite troops guarding it, and the vast majority of the people staying there were all at the immortal king level.

For kings, dukes and marquises, they were allowed to have their own troops. The imperial residence granted to them was so vast that they seemed more akin to small towns, spanning over a few hundred miles. In fact for some kings, their residence spanned over thousands of miles. When one personally saw how majestic the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire was, only then would they understand how many experts the Empire had.

Or one could say that the elites of the Evergreen Immortal Empire were all gathered here in this place.

Naturally, the most resplendent place within the royal palace was none other than the emperor palace at the center of everything. It was the place where the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, his

descendants and relatives, and the troops under his command resided. Even if an immortal king wanted to enter, he had to undergo a stringent process of checks.

At this moment at the area where the spatial transference array was situated, a bright light flashed and two figures appeared. The guards in the surroundings turned their gazes onto the two and swiftly knelt down to show their respects as they called out, "Welcome home, Princess Qing`er."

"We welcome Princess Qing`er's return to the royal palace!" The voice of the troops rang out unceasingly. Qing`er nodded to them and with a wave of her hand, her spatial leaf boat appeared. Qin Wentian and herself mounted it as they shot forth in the distance. Although they already arrived at the royal palace, there was still quite a far distance between this place and the emperor palace she resided in.

"We welcome Princess Qing`er's return!" The loud voices thundered through the air while Qing`er and Qin Wentian were already shuttling through space. Qin Wentian stared at the royal palace of this empire as awe filled his heart. The owners of those majestic estates, the staggering amount of troops standing guard, these were all for the core characters of extreme importance who could wield towering amounts of authority and power in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

For characters like the Everpeace Marquis, although he was a grand official, he didn't have the qualifications to stay in this place, but was sent to guard a region of the empire instead.



Very swiftly, the return of Princess Qing`er was circulated throughout the palace. Right now, she and Qin Wentian were still traveling via the spatial leaf boat, but many people already knew of her return.

"Princess Qing`er has returned, she's already at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon. Now, she's only a short distance away from immortal foundation."

"Ye`er, the Princess has returned. You should visit the emperor palace more often in the future."

"Son, Princess Qing`er is back and she even brought a young man along with her whose around your age. You'd better grab hold of this opportunity."

"Grandson, the Princess has never shown interest in any man before. If you can gain her favor, it would bring great hope to our clan."

Among all the major estates, voices rang out endlessly. Many of those voices were reminding the young men to pursue Qing`er, and also talking about Qin Wentian.

Princess Qing`er was the youngest daughter of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, someone whom he doted on the most. Although the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would surely select an outstanding supreme genius for her in the future, a majority of the decision still lay in Princess Qing`er's hands. In any case, before his Majesty officially accepted a son-in-law, everyone still stood a

chance. If they didn't fight for it, they wouldn't even have the slightest hint of a chance at all. These were the thoughts of everyone.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor naturally also understood this point, but he couldn't be bothered to care about such things. In any case, there had never been anyone capable of gaining his daughter's favor before. Not even one.

The spatial leaf boat finally slowed after traveling a considerable amount of distance, halting before a majestic-looking residence. The guards below soared up when they saw the boat, but when they saw who was riding it, they instantly knelt down in the air as they respectfully greeted, "We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er."

"Is aunt in the palace?" Qing`er asked.

"Replying to Princess, Princess Changping is in the palace," the man in the lead respectfully replied.

"Okay..." Qing`er waved in dismissal as she continued forward. The one staying in that residence was Qing`er's blood-related aunt, the younger sister of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Her imperial title was Princess Changping.

Qin Wentian didn't say or ask anything, he just followed Qing`er as she led the way, walking into the heart of the central region of the royal palace. On the way, many experts bowed when they saw Qing`er. There would naturally be no one obstructing her path,

and also, it was common knowledge that there were very few people Princess Qing`er was close to. Princess Changping was one of the rare few that had a very good relationship with Qing`er, and Qing`er would often visit her estate.

From afar, a group of figures could be seen walking over. The person in the lead was a white-robed female beauty, appearing in her early thirties. Not only was she beautiful, her aura was transcendent as well. Regardless of her fair, white skin or her lithe figure, everything could be said to be perfect. This made Qin Wentian sigh silently in admiration, "Seems like all the females in Qing`er's Clan are all supreme beauties."

"Little girl Qing`er, you've finally returned." The beauty in white smiled at Qing`er. Although she looked extremely young, there was a look of doting love in her eyes that resembled that of an elder gazing at their juniors. Her actual age was most likely many times older than Qing`er's.

"We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er." Those guards standing behind Princess Changping all bowed as they greeted.

"Aunt!" Qing`er's melodious voice rang out. Princess Changping had already arrived in front of Qing`er. She smiled while she glanced at Qin Wentian. "What? You brought a son-in-law back for your father?"

Princess Changping was someone who was wise and farsighted. Since Qing`er had directly brought this young man here and was walking side by side with him, with only the distance of a step between them, she naturally could already infer several things

from this. She understood her niece very well, and there was no way ordinary men would stand a chance, let alone be allowed so close to her. And now that her niece had brought this person here, the meaning was clear without words.

Her gaze studied Qin Wentian, seemingly as though it was capable of seeing right through his heart. She was truly very curious as to what kind of man was qualified enough to receive the adoration and love of her dear niece, Qing`er.

What made Princess Changping even more astonished was that after she teased them, Qing`er actually didn't deny it. Undoubtedly, this silence displayed tacit approval to her words, signifying that the relationship between herself and Qin Wentian was closer than what she'd originally thought.

"Junior Qin Wentian pays his respect to Senior." Qin Wentian felt somewhat uncomfortable being studied by Princess Changping. But even so, he dipped into a bow that was neither servile nor overbearing, indicating his respect. The first person Qing`er brought him to meet, was none other than her aunt. Evidently, this aunt had a very important position in Qing`er's heart.

"Little fellow, to be able to get my dear niece to fall in love with you? Awesome! How did you manage to do that?" Princess Changping stared at Qin Wentian as she smiled. She was really very curious how this fellow managed to chase that ice princess who was her niece.

"Senior, stop teasing me, I've known Qing`er since a very long time ago," Qin Wentian replied.

This sentence caused Princess Changping's eyes to flicker as she asked, "In the particle world?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"Pursuing her all the way from a particle world to our Evergreen Immortal Empire in the immortal realms?" Princess Changping's eyes gleamed, her approval of Qin Wentian instantly shot up when she heard this. Such determination was impossible unless one felt great enmity or a person truly loved the other.

"I was acquainted with Qing`er when I was 16. Some years after Qing`er was escorted back to the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I was lucky enough to meet an immortal-foundation senior who opened the spatial tunnel for me, sending me to the immortal realms. After that, I participated in the once-per-hundred-year immortal banquet of the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect and encountered Princess Glaze from there. It was Princess Glaze who told me Qing`er was in the City of Ancient Emperors, and hence, I asked for help from another senior to bring me there so I could look for Qing`er."

The reason why Qing`er brought Qin Wentian to this place was because she understood it was tough to stand solidly alone in the royal palace, there must be someone else in support of her and Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian understood this as well. Hence, he used simple terms and told his story clearly. Firstly, this would avoid Princess Changping from having a wrong interpretation of his motives in coming here. Secondly, he hoped to gain her support for whatever situation that may arise.

"Ooo, childhood sweethearts?" Princess Changping laughed. Qin Wentian even mentioned Princess Glaze, and the moment Princess Changping heard that, she instantly understood many things. Firstly, to be sent to the City of Ancient Emperors, this young man's talent would undoubtedly be extremely good. Also, there was either an immortal king or emperor supporting him.

"Aunt, I will leave him here first. Help me take care of him, okay? I will go meet with father," Qing`er spoke to Princess Changping. Princess Changping naturally understood that it was impossible for Qing`er to instantly bring Qin Wentian to meet her elder brother, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, the first instant she returned to the royal palace.

"Okay, I will take good care of this youngster." Princess Changping smiled.

Qing`er's beautiful eyes turned to Qin Wentian as she spoke in a light voice, "Stay at my Aunt's place temporarily, okay...?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. "Qing`er, just go ahead with your matters."

Qing`er nodded as she departed. Princess Changping then turned to Qin Wentian, "Let's go. I still have many questions I want to ask you. For starters, are you the disciple of the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor?"

Qin Wentian had a bitter smile on his face as he shook his head,

"The Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor probably hates me to the bone."

"What do you mean?" An interested expression appeared on Princess Changping's face. Hate was a strong word. Had Qin Wentian actually done something to make the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor hate him?

"Back then when Qing`er was escorted back from our particle world to the immortal realms, she once asked a favor from the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. She asked to get the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor to accept a disciple from the particle world we were in. I was the top ranker during the recruitment test, but in the end, the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor only offered me a period of freedom once every thousand years. I didn't agree, and he then remarked on my bad character, thus forsaking and humiliating me. And later on, I learned that what he did was all intentional..."

Qin Wentian told everything that happened to Princess Changping, summarizing the details. "After that, I went to the City of Ancient Emperors to look for Qing`er and along the way, I killed his personal disciple, Que Tianyi, in the face of his immortal sense."

"You sure have guts. No wonder that lass Qing`er is so fond of you." Princess Changping smiled.

And just when they were speaking. At the same location, inside the royal palace within the Cloud King Manor, the Cloud King was staring at the corpse of his granddaughter as his rage towered up

into the sky. His voice thundered out, "Lian`er, even if I have to bring this up with his Majesty, I will get justice for you."

In the Cloud King Manor, the Cloud King was completely enraged. And very swiftly, news circulated around the royal place that the granddaughter of the Cloud King, the daughter of the Everpeace Marquis, Xia Lian, was killed by Princess Qing`er.

Not only that, the reason for that was actually because the Princess had been acting on behalf of a man.

And not too long ago, Princess Qing`er had just brought a young man into the royal palace. This incident instantly caused a huge deal of commotion in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire!

Note: Princess Changping's name can also stand for Princess Everpeace. But the character used for the word 'peace' is a different one although they mean the same thing. To avoid confusion, I will use the pinyin of the chinese characters, calling her Changping instead.



# Chapter 991: Father and Daughter

---

Waves of commotion rocked the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

Princess Qing`er had brought a young man into the royal palace, and this matter simply couldn't be hidden. In fact, very swiftly many major characters even knew that Princess Qing`er arranged for that young man to stay in Princess Changping's estate. This verified the guesses of many people. It was very possible that Princess Qing`er might truly have fallen for this young man.

"Considering the princess's age, it's very normal for her to fall in love. But who exactly is that young man? Which immortal emperor is he the descendant of?" The major characters in the royal palace all mused silently, wanting to know more about Qin Wentian's origins.

Princess Qing`er had fallen in love, and it was fine if she did so, but this person must definitely be able to match up to her status. If not, all the young men who were pursuing Qing`er wouldn't be convinced otherwise.

"The name of that young man is Qin Wentian, right? There are no peak-level immortal emperors in this layer of the immortal realms that have the surname of Qin. He must be either a descendant of an ordinary immortal emperor or a powerful one that's hidden in seclusion."

"I've heard some information from the guards at Princess

Changping's estate. This young man isn't a descendant of immortal emperors—he came from a particle world. Apparently, he became acquainted with Princess Qing`er in that particle world, so Qin Wentian must be a genius in that particle world."

The commotion caused by this news was extremely terrifying. In just a short instant, all the major characters in the royal palace knew of Qin Wentian's name and origin. Most probably, even Qin Wentian himself had no way to anticipate the commotion he had created. It had caused his name to resound endlessly, shaking the major characters of the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"This man actually originated from a particle world? Could it be his talent is heaven-defying? Exuding magnificence through the generations?"

"Maybe because Princess Qing`er is still too young, and hence she's blinded by the so-called love she's feeling. The princess is not yet mature, and might have been cheated by this guy's flowery words."

"Princess Qing`er actually killed the granddaughter of the Cloud King for the sake of someone from a particle world? In addition, this happened when the two of them were staying as guests at the Everpeace Marquis Manor? This is somewhat too overwhelming. it will most likely even displease his Majesty."

The commotion had reached an unbelievably large scale. There were some geniuses of the younger generations who were completely reluctant to accept this, and they felt unconvinced. They had always wanted to be closer to Princess Qing`er, but she

had never given them a chance at all. Her icy demeanor kept countless pursuers away, and she had shown no interest in a relationship before, regardless of what identity and status the pursuer had. But now, she had actually brought a man from a particle world here and even killed the granddaughter of the Cloud King for him.

Jealousy reared its ugly head. There were already many young geniuses who hated Qin Wentian.

Qing`er had completely no idea of the waves her actions caused. The reason she brought Qin Wentian back was to tell her family of Qin Wentian's existence and to let them know of her feelings. It would be best if they could approve of Qin Wentian.

The Great Emperor Palace was situated in the central region of the royal palace's vast territory. Immortal qi permeated the atmosphere, exuding boundless elegance and majesty. Qing`er arrived before a luxurious-looking hall and entered through it.

"We pay our respects to Princess Qing`er." The guards outside the hall knelt down as they saw Qing`er approaching.

Within the majestic great hall, a middle-aged man with an extraordinary demeanor could be seen. He put down the brush in his hand and looked up, staring at the beautiful figure walking towards him with a gentle smile on his face. "Qing`er, you are back."

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded. Even when facing her father, her

expression was as cool as ever. However, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor understood her and naturally didn't blame her for it. In fact, he had always blamed himself for missing out on Qing`er's childhood.

"I..." Qing`er opened her mouth, and as she tried to speak, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor stretched out his hand and stopped her. He smiled, "I already know. It's Qin Wentian, right? I didn't expect that he would find his way to the City of Ancient Emperors from a particle world. His determination is truly out of this world."

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered. She calmly stared at the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and didn't say anything. She waited for him to continue.

"Right now, the entire royal palace is affected by this commotion. Many kings, dukes, and marquises are already denouncing Qin Wentian. They say he isn't qualified to be with you." The Evergreen Immortal spoke lightly. Qing`er didn't reply, but the light in her eyes had grown colder.

"I know you suspect me of orchestrating that incident with the Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor. But you don't have to suspect me. I can tell you straight away that I didn't tell the Eastern Sage to play Qin Wentian like a fool," the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said calmly. "Naturally, I also didn't tell him to look out for Qin Wentian. Everything he did was according to his own intentions. If he really had accepted Qin Wentian as a disciple, I wouldn't have any objections either. It's only that I didn't anticipate Dongsheng Ting to also fall in love with you, which made them intentionally suppress Qin Wentian."

"But you also didn't want him to become the disciple of Eastern Sage, right? You didn't even want him to come to the immortal realms," said Qing`er as she looked at her father. Her thoughts were very meticulous, and she was also very sensitive. She had long sensed some of her father's thoughts on this matter.

"You can put it that way. But do you know why?" asked the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Qing`er didn't reply, waiting for her father to tell her himself.

"Because of you." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed. "All the kings, dukes, and marquises in our empire are discussing what status a person must have before that person can be a match for you. But they also know I care nothing for identity or status. Right from the start, this world has always been very fair. If you want a high position, you have to climb up the ladder yourself. And when you are at a certain height, people below will start fawning over you. They will want to use you to help them climb up as well. Right now with my current status, there's almost no one whom I need to look up to. What I truly hoped was for you to grow in strength."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor stared at Qing`er, his eyes filled with love and affection as he continued, "In this world, in regards to existences like immortal kings and emperors at the peak, there are many more males compared to females. Why is this so? It is because men have a deeper obsession for cultivation, a deeper thirst for power. Although they have people they love, it is very rare for them to sink completely within that love. However, this is different for women. Women are much more sentimental and emotional, and they are easily swept away by the tides of love. Qing`er, you are precisely an example of this."

Qing`er's beautiful eyes flickered. It was very rare for the Evergreen Immortal Emperor to converse with her the thoughts that were truly in his heart. She had brought Qin Wentian back with her to express her feelings on the matter. Her royal father seemed to understand her intentions, and he was similarly telling her the true thoughts in his heart.

Women were more sentimental and emotional and were easily swept up by the one they loved. She was a classic example of this... Qing`er had no way to refute it. She knew what her father said was the truth.

"Child, I did indeed hope that he wouldn't come to the immortal realms. I don't wish to see you sinking into the river of love so young in your life. Sometimes, the things that you cannot obtain and cannot see will, in turn, transform into a kind of intense motivation that pushes you on. For example, during the period of time when the two of you were separated, you improved with godly speed. Qin Wentian was the same as well. Maybe this is the reason why he arrived in the immortal realms so quickly and found you in the City of Ancient Emperors after such a short time had passed.

"Hence, even if you blame Father, I will still stick to my thinking. One day, if both of your strengths are high enough to reach my level, you can do whatever you want. But as for now, I really don't support the two of you," the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said honestly. Qing`er didn't know what to say; she couldn't blame her dad for his love for her.

"Being together can give me motivation as well. I will avoid delaying my cultivation, and so will he." Although Qing`er understood the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's concern, her voice was still filled with determination. Just as the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had said, females were usually more sentimental and emotional in comparison, and since she was already so deep in the river of love, it naturally wouldn't be so easy to pull her out. She was unable to accomplish such a thing.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed with melancholy. "His level of cultivation is merely one of the reasons why I don't support this. Do you wish to hear about the main reason?"

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded.

"Right now, imagine that if you and Qin Wentian were to run into danger, with him facing a life-and-death crisis. The you now, if you could sacrifice yourself to save him, would you be willing to do so?" The Evergreen Immortal Emperor asked solemnly, his tone turning heavy. Qing`er's body trembled slightly, looking into her father's eyes.

Would she? Naturally, she would!

"The look in your eyes has already told me your answer." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor bitterly smiled. "I already know about that incident in the Eastern Sage Immortal Sect. Also, when you were in the City of Ancient Emperors, Qin Wentian caused a wave of events to unfold. Every time he was in danger, you would always be by his side, fighting shoulder to shoulder with him, even when he was killing the descendant of the Xuan Emperor or when

he fought against Zi Daoyang."

"Even if we disregard all that as nothing, in the future when Qin Wentian ascends to immortality and meets with even more dangerous situations on his path to rise to the top, would you escape alone?" asked the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"No," Qing`er calmly replied. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor already knew she would answer this way.

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor turned his head, staring at a portrait in the great hall. In that portrait, the image of a supreme beauty could be seen. She had a smile that could topple empires, and she also bore a strong resemblance to Qing`er.

"I'm not proficient in spatial energy. You inherited your talent in spatial energy from your mother. You should also know the energy sealed in your body is something she left for you. You were only born just before she died..." The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor grew misty as he sank into his memories. Qing`er silently listened, and a moment later, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor continued. "Qing`er, do you know how your mother died?"

"No..." Qing`er shook her head. The death of her mother was something no one in the royal palace had dared to talk about.

"She died to protect me." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor slowly turned back, and his immeasurably deep eyes shone like the stars as he stared at Qing`er. His calm voice caused Qing`er's heart to tremble violently.



At this moment, Qing`er understood that it was impossible for her to change her father's opinion.

"Child... to me, your accomplishments in cultivation will always be ranked second in my heart no matter what. Your safety is my main concern, and it is everything to me." The Evergreen Immortal Emperor sighed. "I don't wish for you to take the path of your mother. I don't want her footsteps to echo before yours as you follow them down. Qin Wentian doesn't have the ability to protect you. At the very least, he isn't strong enough to do so."

"One day, only when he is finally strong enough to protect you, the doors of our immortal empire will open for him," the Evergreen Immortal Emperor said slowly, telling Qing`er the truth in his heart. Undoubtedly, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was a good father, even though he didn't support Qing`er and Qin Wentian.

Qing`er had no way to contradict anything he said. In fact, she didn't even have the qualifications to change her father's thinking. How could she still persuade him?

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor valued her life more than anything. Naturally, it also exceeded Qin Wentian. This was because Qing`er was his daughter.

"Father..." Qing`er called out. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor simply stared at his daughter.

"Thank you." Qing`er spoke in a low voice, as a smile appeared on the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's face. The word 'father', and 'thank you', truly made him feel very happy in his heart.

"I understand your love," said Qing`er, gazing at her father. A gentle smile appeared on her face as she continued, "However, I too, have the right to choose who I love. You can choose not to support us, but father... you cannot object to this!"

Staring at the smile in Qing`er's eyes, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor was left speechless for a long time!

# Chapter 992: Provocation with Words

---

The news of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor and Qing`er's meeting was soon circulated around. Many of the major characters were waiting to see what the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude would be.

Ever since Qing`er was brought back to the royal palace, many descendants of the kings and marquises wanted to pursue her, but Qing`er had always ignored them. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor had always maintained a stance of neutrality—nobody knew what his true thoughts were, and they could only try their best to guess.

But this time, Princess Qing`er had already brought a man to her home and had gone to see the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. In that case, no matter what, his Majesty should at least make his stance clear, right?

Would his Majesty support or object to this?

If his Majesty agreed to Princess Qing`er and Qin Wentian, all the commotion and the discussions about Qin Wentian would instantly die down since they would be pointless. Qin Wentian would instantly become the prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, and his status would be set in stone. This was evidently something many of the nobility didn't wish to see.

In Princess Changping's residence, the aunt that had always been close with Qing`er had already given the order to prepare a

welcome banquet for Qin Wentian. After all, since Qing'er arranged for Qin Wentian to stay here, and as her aunt, she naturally had to ensure that she took good care of Qin Wentian.

In the banquet, Princess Changping's husband and daughter were present as well. They regarded Qin Wentian with curiosity, and probed him slightly with their questions. From this, they gleaned some information and gradually came to understand Qin Wentian a little better.

Princess Changping's husband was an immortal king known as the Scarlet Eye Immortal King. He was bestowed the title of the Scarlet Eye Marquis by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and was also a prince consort of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. Although both Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis weren't that strong in terms of combat prowess, they still had immense authority and status in the empire. After all, Princess Changping was the blood-sister of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and she had given her all to aid him back when they were fighting for the right to establish this empire.

"Qin Wentian, you are famous now. With a sweep of my immortal sense, I hear endless mention of your name throughout the royal palace. Even the slaves and servants are excitedly discussing you." The Scarlet Eye Marquis laughed straightforwardly. Qin Wentian bitterly smiled, "I know that we caused a great deal of commotion when Qing'er brought me into the palace, but I didn't expect the news to circulate that fast."

"Hahaha, you have to understand who the people in the royal palace are. Every one of them are either kings or marquises. Their

immortal senses can easily sweep through the royal palace, so it takes no effort for them to gain information." The Scarlet Eye Immortal King laughed. Qin Wentian thought about it and nodded in agreement. After all, this place was the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire where all the elites gathered.

"What are they saying about me?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"They are talking about your cultivation level, your background, where you came from, etc." said the Scarlet Eye Immortal King.

"There are certainly many who hold me in contempt, right?" Qin Wentian laughed casually. There would surely be many who disliked him—the Scarlet Eye Immortal King was just too polite to say anything.

"Do you feel the pressure is very great?" The Scarlet Eye Immortal King glanced at Qin Wentian. Qin Wentian's situation was similar to his. The Scarlet Eye Immortal King was also a prince consort and had received his fair share of criticism when he pursued and married Princess Changping back in the day. His talent was evidently good enough since he had become an immortal king, but even so, he wasn't considered a peak-tier character, and was someone ordinary among the immortal kings in the royal palace.

Naturally, back then Princess Changping didn't have the status that Qing`er had now. Now that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor governed the empire, and the fact that Qing`er was the person he doted on the most, in addition to the fact that Qing`er had another extremely powerful teacher, her status was almost unparalleled in

the entire immortal realms. It explained why it had caused such a great commotion when she'd brought Qin Wentian back to the royal place.

"There's indeed some pressure. But some things cannot be changed so easily, even with a large amount of people. Since Qing'er brought me here, I will directly face whatever may come my way," Qin Wentian said stoically. Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Immortal King smiled, nodding silently at Qin Wentian's maturity. It was very rare for juniors like Qing'er and himself to have this amount of courage.

However, just as Qin Wentian had said, some things couldn't be changed so easily, even with a large amount of people. This was especially true when it came to a person's attitude. An example would be the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude. If everyone else in the royal palace supported him and Qing'er but her father didn't, they would merely be expressing their stance. Ultimately, they were unable to change anything.

At this moment, a butler dressed in black walked over and called out, "Princess, Marquis."

"What's the matter?" Princess Changping asked.

"There are people who have come to pay a visit," the butler replied. The Scarlet Eye Immortal King and Princess Changping swept out with their immortal sense, and their eyes flickered with a smile as they glanced at Qin Wentian.

"There are plenty of descendants from kings and marquises already here to probe you. Qin Wentian, you'd better be prepared in your heart. There are no kind souls among these people," said Princess Changping. After that, she stared at the butler and said, "Invite them in for the banquet."

"Yes, Princess." The butler nodded before he left. After a short period of time, over ten proud-looking young people could be seen walking over. All of them were of the nobility, and clearly also good-looking and talented. A majority of these people were either at the eighth or ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, and they were all from the same generation as Qin Wentian. Somehow, this seemed to be intentional.

"We pay our respects to Princess and Marquis." These people were exceptionally polite as they bowed in the direction of Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Immortal King.

"You youngsters need not be so polite. Come and take a seat." Princess Changping smiled. Everyone respectively walked over to the banquet as they took their seats. At this moment, many gazes turned to Qin Wentian, their eyes gleaming with sharpness.

Qin Wentian lowered his head and tasted the wine, not bothered by all the attention currently directed at him. He allowed these people to study him as they wished.

"Princess Changping organized a banquet for such a handsome-looking young man, but forgot to invite us. This made all us juniors truly heartbroken." A young lady smiled, speaking with a teasing note in her tone. However, the first sentence out from her

mouth had cut right to the chase, directly referring to Qin Wentian.

"You guys are so busy everyday, I don't wish your elders to blame me for delaying your cultivation progress." Princess Changping smiled.

"Princess, don't say that. If you invited us, I'm sure our elders would undoubtedly all be very happy." The beautiful young lady spoke in a gentle manner. After that, she turned to Qin Wentian, "Princess, why don't you introduce this young man to us? Seeing that he can be invited to this banquet, I'm sure he must be an extraordinary individual."

There was an underlying meaning within the words in this sentence. It was clear that she already knew who Qin Wentian was, but she still wanted to ask.

"He is Qin Wentian. I'm sure most of you already know his name. That little lass Qing`er tossed him to me, so naturally I must take good care of him," explained Princess Changping.

"True. This is the first time Princess Qing`er brought someone back to the royal palace. The other kings and marquises are all paying close attention to this matter. Since Brother Qin can obtain Princess Qing`er's approval, you must surely have a heaven-shaking identity, right? Do you care to share where you come from? And by the way, which immortal emperor are you a descendant of?" The young lady smiled as she turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian.



Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Immortal King leisurely sipped their wine as they silently observed. They didn't plan to help Qin Wentian out of this—they had already reminded him in advance to be prepared in his heart. These were all things he had to face if he wanted to be with Qing'er.

Qin Wentian put down the wine cup in his hand. He stared at the beautiful young lady and replied, "I'm from a particle world, and I don't have an illustrious identity."

"Oh?" An expression of interest appeared on the female's face, looking as though she was surprised and had just learned about this.

"Brother Qin is truly too humorous," said a young man clad in blue, with brows angled like swords. At this moment he lifted his head and continued, "This is the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire, a place where kings and marquises reside. Even ordinary immortal kings would find it impossible to enter. If Brother Qin is really from a mere particle world, what qualifications do you have to sit here and enjoy this banquet?"

"That's right. Since Brother Qin is already here, why must you still hide your identity. Why don't you just tell us the truth?" another young man added, his eyes gleaming with sharpness. Although none of his words were overly rude, it was clear he was filled with disrespect. He was obviously implying that Qin Wentian shouldn't even be qualified to enter the royal palace, let alone sitting here enjoying a banquet.

Simple words they may be, but the underlying meaning was clear to all.

Everyone turned their attention to Qin Wentian, wanting to see how he would reply.

"Has everyone here attended banquets before at other important places?" Qin Wentian chose not to immediately reply, and instead, countered with another question.

"Of course," someone replied.

"That's something that occurs frequently. In fact we have also been to several banquets organized by very important characters." The young lady smiled.

"When everyone here attends the banquet, do you all need to report the name of your clan and identity to gain entry?" Qin Wentian asked again.

Those people laughed. One among them then spoke, "That's natural as well. For some of those places, you're not allowed to enter even if you have outstanding talent. Without telling people of your identity, you basically have no qualifications to attend any immortal banquets."

At that last sentence, the person who spoke purposely caused his voice to sound out louder as a smile filled with hidden meaning appeared on his face.

"Oh, so in other words, if your current identity and status were wiped away, then everyone here would have no qualifications to attend any banquets?" Qin Wentian asked. The same matter, presented in another way, caused the meaning it intended to be different as well. When Qin Wentian spoke these words, a light, mocking tone could be heard in his voice.

"Status and identity, these two things are akin to halos of light that are an inherent part of who we are." Someone laughed, narrowing his eyes as he stared coldly at Qin Wentian.

"That sounds right." Qin Wentian smiled. "But some people are just so sad, thinking an illustrious identity and status means everything. At the very end, without true strength, they are doomed to end up like jokes in the eyes of others. In any case, I didn't lie to any of you. I'm indeed from a particle world, but I don't find this to be a shameful matter. And am I not already sitting here enjoying the banquet? In addition, both Princess Changping and the Marquis have even become good friends of mine. At the very least, they wouldn't mock me."

"Oh, but are you forgetting something? The fact that Brother Qin could even step into this place was all because of Princess Qing`er," the young lady continued.

"You guys are so proud of the identity and status you have, which you only gained as a result of the merits rendered by the senior generations. Could it be that all of you are ridiculing Princess Qing`er's judgement?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed. "Or in other words, are all of you here jealous of me?"

"Brother Qin truly knows how to joke." The voice of the young lady had turned cold.

"What a sharp tongue you have. No wonder Princess Qing`er fell for you," a young man rudely added, and Qin Wentian's expression froze as he stared at the person who spoke.

"Brother Qin, don't blame them. They are all very direct people, and they always say the first thing that comes to their mind without ever processing it carefully," said the young man in blue. "But that person who spoke is right. You were able to gain Princess Qing`er's favor with flowery words, which caused her to bring you into the royal palace. This is undoubtedly a showcase of your 'capabilities'."

"However, this type of 'capability' is only fit to be looked upon with scorn," that person continued, doing nothing to hide the disdain in his voice. His tone grew ruder, but Qin Wentian merely regarded them emotionlessly . These people had intentionally come here to anger him. If Qin Wentian really acted because of this, he would become nothing but a joke.

"Hmph." Qin Wentian's lips curled into a smile. Wanting to anger him into taking action against them? What a joke. He sat there, and enjoyed his wine alone as the smile on his face grew wider.

"What are you smiling at?" someone questioned.

"I'm smiling at how superficial and ignorant the descendants of

nobility in the royal palace are." Qin Wentian put down his wine cup. His words instantly caused the eyes of everyone to turn as sharp as swords as they turned to Qin Wentian!

# Chapter 993: Lesson

---

"Superficial and ignorant?" The blue-robed young man smiled coldly as he stared at Qin Wentian. It looked like this Qin Wentian wasn't that stupid, since he could still endure it. Even though they were humiliating him, he could still be so calm and not act out against them in anger. He still possessed the sense of mind to rebuke them with words.

"Princess Qing`er and I came from the City of Ancient Emperors. With so many supreme geniuses in that city, the descendants of immortal kings and emperors were countless. Naturally, many of them were like you guys, always boasting of their identity and status," Qin Wentian calmly continued as he sipped his wine. All the young men and women here stared at him, waiting for him to continue.

"Among the descendants of immortal kings and emperors, there were naturally an obnoxious amount of arrogant people, all strutting around with no one in their eyes. I, Qin, have seen plenty of people like you guys. In fact, there are even many with identities and statuses more illustrious than the whole lot of you. An example would be the sons and daughters of immortal emperors," Qin Wentian continued.

"Going to the City of Ancient Emperors? This is what you claim as a qualification to come here?" someone mocked.

"No, no. I just want to tell you guys that... for those people high up and the arrogant pricks, I've personally witnessed many of their endings... and all of them died a miserable death." Qin Wentian

glanced at the people, slowly lifting his wine cup and sipping his wine again. "And so, I'm honestly advising all of you with good intentions not to depend on your identity and statuses, and not to posture so much when out there roaming the world. It's fine if you do so here, as there are so many experts that can protect you. But the moment you guys leave the Evergreen Immortal Empire, I'm afraid that..."

After speaking until here, the mocking look in Qin Wentian's eyes intensified as he stopped his speech. However, it was clear what Qin Wentian was trying to say. All of a sudden, their auras all turned cold, filling the atmosphere with a biting chill.

Qin Wentian's unspoken words were probably, "I'm afraid that you wouldn't even know how you died."

"Are you insulting us?" a young man asked icily. His hand trembled and he crushed his wine cup into pieces, causing the wine to splash onto the table.

"I, Qin, do not have a high status. Why would I dare to do that? I'm merely sharing what I know," Qin Wentian spoke calmly, his tone filled with casualness. "In the City of Ancient Emperors, even those extremely famous descendants of immortal emperors rarely boasted about their identity and status. But today at this banquet of Princess Changping, I truly have broadened my horizons. Princess and Marquis, if you get the chance, please do remember to advise the other kings and dukes. Tell them it's best not to send their juniors out to roam the world for the sake of their safety."

"Oh?" Princess Changping's beautiful eyes turned to Qin

Wentian.

"It's too dangerous," Qin Wentian continued in a low voice. After his words, even more wine cups shattered. Princess Changping's smile was as gentle and warm as ever. It looked like Qin Wentian's mindset was considerably more mature compared to these descendants of kings and marquises. He was able to contain himself quite well. As expected of someone who'd made it all the way to here from a particle world. His state of heart surely had undergone many experiences of being tempered, and he'd apparently seen many cases of people either trying to humiliate or intentionally make things difficult for him. However, these sons and daughters of nobility were different; they had been doted upon since birth and had naturally become extremely arrogant. Especially for those descendants who were talented. The amount of pampering and doting would surely increase and focused on them. In the empire, who would dare show them any disrespect, let alone humiliate and insult them with words?

"Brother Qin's state of heart is extraordinary. I'm impressed." After a moment of silence, the young man clad in blue had a faint smile on his face. "However, since Brother Qin is so proud to come from the City of Ancient Emperors, I wonder if your strength can match up to your arrogance."

"Just speak directly." Qin Wentian was too lazy to continue bantering.

"Brother Qin is such an extraordinary individual, and since we've had the fortune to meet at this banquet, I can't help but feel an itch in my heart. How do you feel about us sparring? I'm sure Brother



Qin won't reject such a request, right? Princess, can we use this place to spar?" The blue-clad young man stared at Princess Changping as he asked, clearly not willing to let Qin Wentian wriggle his way out.

"Little friend Qin is, after all, still a guest of my estate. It's best that you ask his opinion." Princess Changping turned her gaze towards Qin Wentian.

"This place is the royal palace. You're all descendants of nobility, whereas I am alone. It wouldn't be good for me if you guys begged your brothers, sisters, parents, uncles, and grandparents for help after I injure you, right?" Qin Wentian laughed.

"INSOLENCE!" A person immediately slammed his palm down onto the wine table, causing it to disintegrate into dust.

"Qin Wentian, you do have a talent for insulting people," that beautiful lady said icily, staring at Qin Wentian. His words were filled with extreme contempt for them. To declare that he would injure them? And in addition, they would seek help from their elders for revenge?

This person was too brazen. His words clearly indicated that they would be defeated without a doubt, and also, that they would be shameless enough to ask for help from their elders because they couldn't afford to lose.

"If you can injure us, we will just accept it. Inviting elders to help out in matters of the junior generation is something we disdain to

do. However, Qin Wentian, what if you run off instead and tattle to Princess Qing'er for help after being injured? That would truly be laughable," another person countered, mockingly.

"With just you guys?" Qin Wentian started laughing. He didn't say anything else, but his expression truly enraged all the geniuses present.

"Qin Wentian, you have no one in your eyes." A person coldly spoke.

"Come out and fight." The aura of another person gushed towards Qin Wentian. Given how sharp Qin Wentian's senses were, he could tell that the talent of this man wasn't bad, but he was still far from the mark of being considered a peak-level genius. These people should be the ordinary geniuses that the nobility sent over to probe him, all to intentionally anger him. It was ironic that they were angered instead by just a few sentences from him.

"Even if you are a guest of the princess, I have to teach you a lesson for daring to be so rude." A black-robed young man stood up, glaring coldly at Qin Wentian.

"Princess, Marquis, I'm sorry for creating trouble for you guys," Qin Wentian apologized, looking at Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye King.

"No worries. You guys are all juniors. Since they wish to spar with you, just accompany them." Princess Changping smiled. After which, she silently transmitted her voice to Qin Wentian, "They

are only here to probe, and have no true malicious intentions towards you. It's fine to teach them a lesson, but try not to injure them too heavily."

Qin Wentian glanced at Princess Changping, conveying that he understood. After all, this place was in the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He didn't want to go too far and make things difficult for Qing'er as well. Since these people wanted to test him out so much, he would just teach them a small lesson.

Standing up, Qin Wentian moved to the empty site next to where the banquet was located. He calmly stood there and turned his gaze towards the descendants of nobility as he said, "You guys can come at me together."

"Arrogant."

"This guy is too arrogant."

"Let me deal with him." A young man in black stepped out. His entire body crackled with black lightning, containing a terrible destructive power within. Seeing Qin Wentian standing there unmoving, he rushed out with a thunderous roar, causing the earth to shake as a tyrannically ferocious fist punched out with fearsome power, aiming for Qin Wentian.

Shimmering runic light enveloped Qin Wentian. All of a sudden, his aura became incomparably vast and steady, just like that of an incomparably gigantic mountain, or that of an endless ocean.

"Are you looking for death?" The fist of the black-robed young man slammed forth, generating waves of lightning and thunder that exploded outwards, blasting into Qin Wentian. At that moment, Qin Wentian calmly lifted his palm and pressed forward. The black-robed young man suddenly felt exceptionally small and insignificant in front of that palm. That palm contained a supreme suppressive might, suppressing the fist attack directly.

—BOOM!— An explosive sound rang out. With a smack, the black-robed young man was smashed to the ground as he coughed out a mouthful of blood, his body shaking with unbearable pain. Inclining his head, his eyes were incomparably cold when he regarded Qin Wentian.

With a single strike, Qin Wentian had completely suppressed him. That palm seemed to contain a boundless might strong enough to shatter mountains and collapse the heavens. He had no way to stand against that at all.

The faces of the others all stiffened, and they stared with wide-eyes at Qin Wentian. Such power was beyond their imagination. They too, were also geniuses with strong combat prowess. But could they withstand that palm strike?

"It looks like what I said before was right. Other than your identity and status, you guys have no capabilities at all," Qin Wentian mocked. "Didn't I say to come at me together? Coming at me one by one will only result in all of you being smacked to death with a single slap."

"Too overbearing, you piece of..."

"Since Brother Qin's combat prowess is so outstanding, we won't be polite then," interjected the blue-robed young man. He knew that if they didn't work together, there would simply be no chance to defeat Qin Wentian. For the sake of victory, they could only choose to throw away some face by joining forces.

"You don't need to be so courteous. If you are so courteous, I might not even bear to injure you all." Qin Wentian smiled. From the start until now, he was as calm and as casual as ever.

Everyone was completely enraged. All of them released their own constellations, boosting their own strength. The resplendent astral light illuminated this space, painting a beautiful picture.

"GO!" The blue-robed young man commanded, and everyone simultaneously launched their attacks. A brilliant saber cleaved down to slash apart the void. A surge of sword qi transformed into a whirlpool that crackled with lightning, capable of lacerating anything. There were even powerful demons being manifested, their roars rumbling the heavens, and they wanted nothing more than to devour Qin Wentian with a single bite.

Instantly, the winds and clouds changed, as attacks of overwhelming destruction swept out, all aiming for Qin Wentian. There was simply no way for him to evade them all.

"Did this fellow bite off more than he can chew?" the Scarlet Eye Marquis commented in a low voice filled with worry. Although Qin Wentian was powerful, these people weren't weak, and they were

all talented geniuses.

"He was able to come here all the way from a particle world, so how can he be ordinary? I'm afraid those descendants are the ones who may have bitten off more than they can chew. They are being used as scouts to determine the situation, while the truly intelligent ones watch from the shadows." Princess Changping laughed. She had absolute trust in Qin Wentian.

At this moment, all the attacks blasted into Qin Wentian. The runic light enveloping Qin Wentian flared even brighter as an absolute ultimate suppressive might gushed forth from him, along with a towering surge of demonic might. With a wave of his hand, the faint silhouette of a greater demon manifested from his bloodline protection ability, towering up the sky. A golden divinity of suppression could also be seen behind his back, and it emitted a forcefield of pressure that instantly collapsed the attacks of all the other geniuses.

"Are all of your strengths only so-so?" Qin Wentian coldly smiled. His palm then blasted out as endless power swept through the heavens and earth. Numerous manifestations of terrifying Great Rocs appeared, shooting out like lightning and slamming into the bodies of the geniuses. They were all blasted to the ground in an instant. Their countenances paled, while the weaker ones coughed out blood.

"Unable to withstand a single strike." Qin Wentian flicked his sleeves and stepped out with his hands crossed behind his back. The expressions on the descendants of nobility were all extremely ugly to behold. They turned to Princess Changping. "Princess and

Marquis, us juniors shall bid our farewell here."

After speaking, the group of people departed instantly, no longer having the face to remain here.

# Chapter 994: Voices in the Royal Palace

---

After everyone left, Qin Wentian returned to his seat. The Scarlet Eye Marquis raised a toast to Qin Wentian, "That was incredible, little fellow. To be able to sweep over ten geniuses from your own generation is truly extraordinary. Come, let me drink a toast to you."

"Marquis is too polite." Qin Wentian raised his wine cup as well, draining the contents of the cup in a single gulp.

The Scarlet Eye Marquis smiled at Qin Wentian, "No, I am not. Those fellows aren't considered top-tier supreme geniuses among the younger generations, but their talents are still extraordinary. Yet, you easily swept over them unchallenged, with no effort at all. From this, one can see how tyrannical your strength is. Most likely among your generation, there are none at the same cultivation level who can stand against you."

The Scarlet Eye Marquis was an immortal king expert. During Qin Wentian's combat, the vastness of his aura and the power he released was akin to a desolate Greater Demon king. It was very rare for people below immortality to have such a terrifying aura. Not only that, Qin Wentian had an incomparably tough body, and he was able to effortlessly dominate those at the same cultivation realm as him.

The news of their combat soon circulated throughout the royal palace, bringing with it the sound of endless discussion.



"This young man is so arrogant he has nothing in his eyes. He humiliated the descendants of kings and marquises, and his behavior is incomparably tyrannical. He treats the people of the royal palace like air."

"Qin Wentian's strength is truly phenomenal. No wonder he was able to gain Princess Qing`er's love. Given his combat prowess, there's scarcely anyone in the royal palace of the same generation that would be able to defeat him."

"He actually said that our sons would go crying to us and their grandparents for help after they are defeated? What an uneducated boor! He's only good for speaking nonsense."

"Haha, this Qin Wentian is awesome, no wonder Princess Qing`er fell in love with him. I'm actually rooting for the guy. Did some people think their sons ever had a chance to get together with Princess Qing`er? Are those people even qualified?"

"Princess Qing`er's judgment is extraordinary."

In numerous estates, the name of Qin Wentian rang out unceasingly, and it seemed that everyone held a different attitude towards him.

However, at this moment, a fearsome voice rang out from the Cloud King Manor.

"Qin Wentian's arrogance knows no bounds. Despite the princess

being in love with him, he still used words to outrage the modesty of Xia Lian, the daughter of the Everpeace Marquis. He is simply despicable. He's even caused havoc in the Everpeace Manor. Because the princess is still young and unfamiliar with the ways of the world, she actually killed the daughter of the Everpeace Manor for this man."

"Qin Wentian thinks he can disregard everyone because he ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. He must have used his outstanding talent to mesmerize Princess Qing`er, and now he's come all this way to become a prince consort. He intends to depend on his talent to assume a position of power, so we must assume that this man is an extremely ambitious character. He even disregards kings and marquises."

"Qin Wentian even dared to outrage the modesty of Xia Lian with words when he was a guest at the Everpeace Marquis Manor. In the end, it resulted in her death. Did he really think that he could disregard everyone with just his talent alone? Princess Qing`er has already fallen into his trap. He believed that the fact he would become the prince consort is already set in stone and he'll surely be placed above the kings and marquises in the future."

"The Cloud King's anger is no joke, he's preparing to personally speak to his Majesty. He won't allow Princess Qing`er to continue staying mesmerized in Qin Wentian's thrall or the consequences will truly be unimaginable."

Countless voices of discussion rang out within the manors and estates of the nobility. Qin Wentian was naturally the focal point of all these discussions, and even the guards and servants had

something to say about this matter as well.

"So it turns out that he is the top ranker in the City of Ancient Emperors. It's only expected for him to have nothing in his eyes, even daring to insult those descendants to the point of saying that he would be in for an unpleasant situation if they went crying for help to their parents and grandparents if he injured them. This is simply taunting them."

"Do you understand how heavy the 'weightage' of being the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings is? There are countless supreme geniuses gathered in the City of Ancient Emperors, and since he has managed to rank above all others, his arrogance is understandable. I guess this is also the reason why he has no regard for those descendants of nobility."

"What a 'good' first ranker. To have such outstanding talent, and with the backing of Princess Qing`er, how can he still have any respect for the kings and marquises? As long as the Emperor nods his head, the position of prince consort will belong to him."

The discussions in the palace were beginning to skew to one side. Of course, these voices didn't belong to the kings and marquises. With their current status, even if they did have such thoughts in their hearts, they weren't about to reveal what they were thinking of so easily. The vast majority of these voices were from people of all varieties within the royal palace. Many of them felt that Qin Wentian was dependent on his talent and Princess Qing`er's love for him, and this was the reason why he so arrogantly disregarded everyone.

In any case, this was the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire after all. To all the kings and marquises, the Qin Wentian now was still only an outsider. His outstanding talent was proven by the fact that he had been ranked first in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. If the Evergreen Immortal Emperor favored him, he would instantly become the prince consort, and his status would then be explosively elevated to aristocracy. It was a position of power that could suppress all the kings and marquises. They wouldn't be so foolish as to directly make an enemy out of him then. However, they wouldn't express their support either.

It was true that Xia Lian had died. The daughter of the Cloud King had brought Xia Lian's corpse all the way to the royal palace, so how could they not be enraged? After all, a daughter of nobility had been killed because of an outsider. What if something similar happened again in the future? Could it be that Qin Wentian was free to kill their sons and daughters without punishment? He was simply too lawless.

"The princess has been in the emperor palace for quite some time. It seems that she and His Majesty have many things to discuss. I wonder what His Majesty's attitude will be?" Countless gazes were fixed toward the central emperor palace. No matter how many people supported Qin Wentian or how many people were against him, everything would be useless once the Evergreen Immortal Emperor made a decision.

A single sentence from His Majesty would settle everything. If he supported Qing'er and Qin Wentian, then no matter how loud the opposing voices were, everyone would still accept his decision.

In Princess Changping's estate, Princess Changping and the Scarlet Eye Marquis didn't forget to use their immortal sense to scan the royal palace while they chatted with Qin Wentian. At this moment, Princess Changping smiled at Qin Wentian, "It seems like the vast majority in the palace are against you."

"Little friend Qin, such antagonism matters not when one is powerful. So it turns out that you are the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. The Evergreen Immortal Empire has yet to produce such an outstanding character. Come, I'm going to toast you once more." The Scarlet Eye Marquis had a frank and straightforward personality. Qin Wentian naturally complied, and he raised his wine cup and drained its contents in a single gulp.

"The Cloud King can be extremely conniving," Princess Changping warned. "Your position of #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings in the City of Ancient Emperors should only be known to you and Qing'er. The people in the royal palace couldn't possibly have discovered this so quickly. Did you divulge this information during your time at the Everpeace Marquis Manor?"

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded.

"The Cloud King hid this news before now, until you dominated all those juniors. Then he began to use it as an excuse to strengthen the case of your arrogance, and he's even saying that you don't place any kings or marquises in your eyes. Basically, they are putting you in a position without giving you the chance to explain. It's why the discussions within the royal palace are being tilted to one side," Princess Changping explained, her words causing Qin

Wentian to furrow his brows.

"They are acting this way because of jealousy," the Scarlet Eye Marquis clarified.

"Jealousy is human nature. After all, he is the first person that lass Qing`er brought back to the palace. That's already enough to cause people to feel jealous about him. The fact that he's the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, and the incident with Xia Lian's death, those people won't care about what really happened. They've already formed their own opinions of his character." Princess Changping had hit the nail on the head with a single sentence.

"If my talent is weak, I will be deemed useless and not qualified to enter the royal palace. If my talent is good, I will be deemed arrogant, not placing kings and marquises in my eyes." Qin Wentian shook his head with a bitter smile.

"That's right, since Qing`er brought you into the palace, that by itself is the original crime. It's only natural for there to be such pressure." Princess Changping smiled. Qin Wentian was also an intelligent man. He naturally knew how it looked for an outsider to be brought directly into the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. And that same outsider was even together with Princess Qing`er, the same daughter the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on the most. How could people not be jealous?

"What are the exact circumstances regarding Xia Lian's death? I trust Qing`er, and she would definitely never kill a person on a whim, let alone in a place like the Everpeace Marquis Manor,"

Princess Changping asked.

Qin Wentian then explained everything, "... and that's why Qing`er became so angry and immediately killed Xia Lian."

"In that case, Xia Lian deserved her death. I'm afraid the Everpeace Marquis Madam hasn't told the whole truth to her father, the Cloud King. After all, it is true that her daughter has died, so everyone will sympathize with her." Princess Changping smiled. Nobody would expect that the daughter of the Cloud King would be so arrogant and unbridled; she had not placed Qing`er in her eyes and had even wanted to kill Qin Wentian right in front of her. This was simply too outrageous.

"In summary, she has offended her superior. But to think that the Cloud King is actually standing on her side. Did he really think His Majesty would believe in him and not Qing`er?" The Scarlet Eye Marquis coldly laughed.

"Hence, this is the reason why the Cloud King Manor has released the news to sway the public to their side. He naturally understands that he won't be able to do anything to Qing`er. And as for Qin Wentian, even if he is unable to punish him, he still wants to destroy any chances of them being together. After all, a grudge has already been formed from Xia Lian's death," Princess Changping said. Qin Wentian silently mused at Princess Changping's intelligence. She had easily seen through it all.

"Princess Qing`er has come out." At this moment a voice drifted over in the air. In the direction of the emperor palace, a flawlessly beautiful figure could be seen walking towards Princess

Changping's estate. Princess Qing`er's expression was as cold as ever, and nobody could tell what she was thinking. And in an instant, the news that Qing`er had finished her conversation with the Evergreen Immortal Emperor soon circulated throughout the entire royal palace.

"Princess entered alone and conversed for so long with His Majesty, but then she also exited the palace alone, and his Majesty didn't summon Qin Wentian to meet him."

This caused many to speculate about the thoughts and intentions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Not summoning Qin Wentian indicated that he didn't approve of this relationship, right? Could it be Princess Qing`er had failed to convince her father?

"I knew it. His Majesty is an enlightened sage. How can he allow such a conceited and contemptuous young man to become the prince consort? This young man doesn't even place kings and marquises in his eyes, so if he truly became the prince consort, how much more arrogant would he be then?"

Within the royal palace, many of the nobility finally heaved a sigh of relief. If His Majesty had summoned Qin Wentian, it meant that what they feared had come to pass. The moment His Majesty nodded his head in agreement, everything would become absolute. It was useless no matter how the Cloud King tried to protest.

However, there was a very high possibility that His Majesty was still observing the situation. After all, the Evergreen Immortal Emperor doted on Qing`er a lot and wouldn't really do anything to Qin Wentian. Even if he didn't agree, he wouldn't go all out to



separate them.

And just as the people of the royal palace were mired in discussions, Qing`er arrived at Princess Changping's estate. Qin Wentian inclined his head and looked at Qing`er, only to see Qing`er's expression was the same as ever. She stood before him, appearing as though she wanted to say something but didn't know where to start.

"It's fine..." Qin Wentian smiled. He had already prepared his heart when he came here. Regardless of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude, he wouldn't be too bothered by it. He also didn't have any hope to plan to propose a marriage to the Evergreen Immortal Emperor. Although Qin Wentian was confident in himself, he wasn't arrogant to that extent. What qualifications did he have to propose a marriage? The reason why he'd accompanied Qing`er here to the royal palace was only because he wanted to express his intentions. He wanted to tell the world that he, Qin Wentian, existed!

# Chapter 995: Written Invitation

---

Qing`er stared at Qin Wentian's smile, feeling somewhat upset in her heart. Her beautiful eyes flashed with a stubborn look. She turned to Princess Changping and said, "Aunt, I will be staying here temporarily with him... can you arrange a courtyard for us?"

Princess Changping was startled for a moment. Her eyes flashed as she stared at Qing`er, only to see Qing`er looking straight at her without evading her eyes. This caused Princess Changping to sigh silently. It looked like this lass's obsession was truly very deep.

"Okay, but if your father starts to blame me, I will make it clear that this is your own idea." Princess Changping shook her head.

"Mhm." Qing`er nodded in agreement.

Princess Changping then issued a command for the finest courtyard to be cleaned, before leading Qing`er and Qin Wentian over. "The environment of this courtyard is beautiful and elegant. There are many rooms here, and both of you can choose one for yourselves."

After speaking, she cast a deep glance at Qing`er. Qing`er didn't seem to understand her meaning and said nothing. She lightly nodded in thanks, and Princess Changping turned and departed the area.

"Qing`er, I'm fine. There's no need for you to do this..." Qin Wentian was touched by her act, understanding Qing`er

intentions.

"Stay here in the royal palace for some days at least, okay?" Qing`er inclined her head, looking at Qin Wentian. Staring into her eyes, how could Qin Wentian bear to reject her? He nodded, "Okay. I will accompany you for a period of time. I will make other plans only after I've broken through to immortal foundation."

To Qin Wentian, he still had another important target: to establish his immortal foundation. It didn't make a difference to him where he did it, and he might as well accompany Qing`er by accomplishing it in this place. As for the contempt and cold disdain that the rest of the royal palace regarded him with, he truly couldn't care less.

In the Royal Palace, among the estates of the nobility...

"What? Princess Qing`er allowed Qin Wentian to stay at Princess Changping's estate? And she's even moved into a courtyard with him?"

"Princess Qing`er is too deep in this. She is disregarding her own reputation to let everyone in the royal palace to know of her determination."

"Bastard! What person is this Qin Wentian exactly? How did he make Princess Qing`er so besotted with him? If Princess Qing`er can treat me like that, I won't even mind if I died!" a young man roared loudly, filled with intense animosity.

This was the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. What status did Qing`er have? She knew it wouldn't be appropriate to go directly against her father by getting Qin Wentian to move into her residence. Hence, she decided to move in with Qin Wentian in a courtyard of Princess Changping's estate instead? This already told everybody of her determination. No matter what, she had to be together with Qin Wentian.

By doing this, Princess Qing`er's reputation would surely be damaged. The entire attention of the royal court was all on her.

"The Cloud King has entered the emperor palace, and he wishes to seek an audience with His Majesty." Another great commotion was occurring in the royal palace. An imposing figure could be seen soaring through the air above the royal palace, heading straight to the emperor palace. The guards didn't stop him; the Cloud King was one of the trusted subordinates of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, and had rendered many great merits before. He was one of the rare few who had the authority to enter the emperor palace whenever he chose. His arrival only needed to be reported before he stepped into a place forbidden to most—the residence of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor.

"Yun Ting begs an audience with Your Majesty." Outside the forbidden location, it was impossible for the Cloud King to enter directly like Qing`er could. Hence, he had to wait outside before approval for his entry was granted.

"Cloud King, what's the matter?" The voice of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor rang out.

"Qin Wentian is bewitching the Princess, and he must have ulterior motives in his heart. My granddaughter, Xia Lian, has died because of him. I beseech Your Majesty to punish him with death." The Cloud King did not dare to complain about Qing`er, so he could only shift all the blame onto Qin Wentian. If the Evergreen Immortal Emperor had already agreed to Qin Wentian and Qing`er before this, he wouldn't have come to the emperor palace at all. But it seemed that the Evergreen Immortal Emperor didn't agree, and Qing`er's stubborn decision to move in with Qin Wentian had given the Cloud King another angle to attack this problem. Perhaps the Evergreen Immortal Emperor would now have some prejudice towards this Qin Wentian due to Qing`er's actions.

Although the Cloud King was of the nobility, he didn't allow hatred to cloud his mind. It was fine for the junior generations to have conflict with each other. But if he were to directly act against Qin Wentian before he knew the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's attitude, it would be disastrous if this ended up incurring His Majesty's ire. After all, since Qin Wentian had already been brought to the royal palace by Princess Qing`er, no matter who it was, everyone would still have to give the princess some face.

"I already know about Xia Lian's death, and she was the one in the wrong. Qing`er brought Qin Wentian to the Everpeace Marquis Manor to be a guest, yet she verbally insulted and humiliated Qin Wentian, and even attempted to kill him. But she has already died, and in your heart, you should understand clearly who was right and who was wrong. Hence, I won't say anything more. Cloud King, do your best and focus on your cultivation. Try to break through to the emperor realm as soon as possible. We should not concern ourselves so much with matters of the junior generations... Just let them handle their matters themselves."

The Evergreen Immortal Emperor's voice rang out. The Cloud King's heart was as clear as a mirror. He bowed and replied, "I understand, Your Majesty. Yun Ting will leave now."

After speaking, the Cloud King immediately turned and departed without saying another word. Since His Majesty had already spoken, he knew what he had to do.

The Cloud King returned to his manor, and no one else went to bother Qin Wentian. Rumors of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor's intentions soon circulated around the royal palace; the matters of the junior generations should be handled by the juniors themselves with no interference from the elders.

The attitude of His Majesty with regards to Qin Wentian and Qing'er seemed to have been made clear. He didn't support them, but because he doted on Qing'er, he had no strong objections to it as well. He was fine with letting things follow the course of nature.

"It's really true that the love His Majesty has for Princess Qing'er is incomparable." Many sighed. What was regrettable was that the princess's heart had already been stolen by an outsider.

After the Evergreen Immortal Emperor made his stance clear, the voices of discussion within the royal palace gradually died down. The Everpeace Marquis Madam brought Xia Lian's corpse back home, leaving with hatred in her heart. However, she couldn't do anything. Nobody dared to force their way into the royal palace and let alone the fact she was merely the wife of a marquis. If she tried to do something, she might even implicate the Cloud King.

Right now in Princess Changping's estate, within the courtyard where Qin Wentian and Qing`er were staying at, a formless layer of runic light enveloped the entire place. This was a formation that could block out the prying senses of others. In the royal palace, all the manors and estates owned by nobility had many formations akin to this. Nobody liked to be spied on. One's immortal sense could still break through the layer of light if they forced it, but doing so would result in an alarm being sounded. This action was nothing less than a provocation and most of the time, no one would choose to do so.

The environment of this courtyard was truly beautiful, and had been intentionally selected by Princess Changping. This courtyard spanned over tens of miles, situated amidst mountains and lakes. Jade pavilions were built in the center, and the waters of the lake rippled with fish swimming freely within. Qin Wentian currently had a rod in his hand and was trying to fish. The commotion in the outside world was simply cacophonous. He wanted some peace and quiet. Fishing was able to train the tranquility of one's heart, bringing him some peace. It also allowed him to make preparations with regards to the state of his heart for his breakthrough to the immortal foundation realm.

Qing`er sat beside Qin Wentian, and the two of them resembled a celestial couple—both were extraordinary and outstanding individuals.

"Father is worried that I will be trapped by emotion, thus affecting my cultivation," Qing`er said quietly, staring at the waters of the lake.

"I can understand His Majesty's feelings." Qin Wentian smiled. "Although my talent isn't bad, Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants are ultimately counted as weaklings in the vast immortal realms. Immortal Foundation is merely the true beginning. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor must be worried that you will encounter danger if you follow me."

Qing`er turned and looked at Qin Wentian, only to see a smile on his face. Qin Wentian was also an intelligent man, so how could he fail to understand the intentions of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor? Refraining from openly objecting to their relationship was already beyond his expectations. Although his talent was extremely high, his cultivation was too low. Anyone from the royal palace could smash him to death with a single strike. Although his talent might be enough for him to step into the Immortal Emperor Realm in the future, the path leading to there was filled with too many obstacles. Having more talent didn't mean having a lower chance of dying.

"Am I that good-looking?" Qin Wentian saw that Qing`er kept staring at him and couldn't help but laugh. Qing`er rolled her eyes, and she glared at him before shifting her eyes back to the lake.

"After the baptism by the Sacred Luminance, our cultivation foundations are more stable than ever. It shouldn't be too difficult for us to establish our immortal foundations. Will you return to the Royal Sacred Region after breaking through?" Qing`er murmured.

"I think so." Qin Wentian nodded his head.



"Bring me along okay? I will accompany you to fetch Qingcheng." Qing`er's voice was filled with gentleness, causing warm currents to rise in Qin Wentian's heart. But what would happen if the Evergreen Immortal Emperor learned of Qingcheng? What attitude would he have? Most probably, even Qing`er herself didn't dare to tell her father about this. The pressure they would face would be greater than imagined. It was somewhat ordinary for powerful experts in the immortal realms to have wives and concubines. But considering Qing`er's status, as well as the prestige of the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, those kings and marquises would surely be rushing in line to kill him once they learned of it.

Only Qing`er didn't mind.

"Qing`er," Qin Wentian called out gently. Qing`er shifted her gaze over, only to see an endearing warmth in Qin Wentian's eyes, as though he wanted to melt her into a puddle. Qing`er averted her eyes, not daring to match Qin Wentian's gaze directly.

At this moment, Qin Wentian moved forward. Qing`er froze, and her heartbeat quickened. A moment later, Qin Wentian kissed her on her fragrant lips, and a feeling of wonder bloomed in Qing`er's heart, her heartbeat pounding more intensely.

Qin Wentian broke the kiss after a short moment. Staring at the ice-like beauty in front of him, he could see her blushing deeply, painting her face with a lovable shade of red, akin to the clouds at sunset. He could feel a boundlessly deep love stirring his heart.

"Qing`er, I will definitely marry you in full honor and glory. I won't allow your status as the princess of an immortal empire to suffer the slightest bit of dishonor." Qin Wentian's eyes gleamed with his determination.

Qing`er's eyes shifted nervously, staring ahead. She tried her best to suppress the emotions in her heart, to show none of it on her face. However, currents of warmth flooded her entire being. This must surely be what love felt like!

"I will return first to rest." Qing`er stood up, before turning and walking away. With her back to Qin Wentian, a radiant smile could be seen on her face, as resplendent as the shining stars.

Qin Wentian continued fishing. Something was tugging at the rod, but he didn't seem to notice... He licked his lips, still thinking about that kiss he shared with Qing`er, especially that slight jolt of electricity when their lips met.

Today, countless young men within the royal palace couldn't sleep after knowing Qing`er had decided to stay in the same courtyard with Qin Wentian. Their imaginations were running wild from not knowing what might be happening. They couldn't wait to tear Qin Wentian into pieces! She was a princess with a lofty status, exuding a natural cold arrogance. Her talent was outstanding and her features were flawless. The moment they thought about the possibility of the pure jade-like princess being tainted by that bastard Qin Wentian... they felt like their hearts were crawling with countless ants.

But all of them were helpless. His Majesty didn't say anything, so

what could they do? Did they intend to barge right into the estate of Princess Changping to forcefully separate the two?

During the second day, countless people were still monitoring the situation at Princess Changping's estate. And early today, there was already someone who had sent out a written invitation.

This written invitation was sent from the Qi King Manor. Not only was the invitation delivered to Princess Changping, many of the nobility received it as well. This was an invitation to the junior generation for a banquet. Not only that, Qin Wentian was included in the guest list as well.

"The son of the Qi King has ended his seclusion. But if I remember correctly, he should be in the midst of establishing his immortal foundation, right? Can he bear to exit his seclusion midway?"

"Seems like the reason for him doing so was because of Qin Wentian. He has always been a pursuer of Princess Qing'er." Many were silently speculating. Now, Qin Wentian had a rival. The son of the Qi King had outstanding talent and had returned from the City of Ancient Emperors numerous years ago. "Back then, he was almost one of the top few rankers in the Immortal Ascension Rankings. If I remember it correctly, he should be ranked #5. And now, after such a long period of seclusion, I wonder how strong he's become!"

# Chapter 996: Banquet

---

In Princess Changping's estate, Qin Wentian stared at the written invitation as he spoke in a low voice, "Qi King Manor!"

Qing'er appeared beside him, "The crown prince of the Qi King Manor returned from the City of Ancient Emperors many years ago. It's said that in the past, he was powerful enough to be ranked #5 there and after his return, he has been in closed-door seclusion all this time to break through to immortal foundation. Right now, he is sure to be very powerful. There must be some insidious plot in him inviting you over. Let me go with you."

"I think it would be better if I went alone. The Evergreen Immortal Emperor told the Cloud King not to interfere in matters of the junior generations. In the royal palace, those nobility wouldn't dare to do anything to me. In addition, your name isn't included in the guest list and if I forcibly bring you there with me, wouldn't that incur the ridicule of others?" Qin Wentian smiled. "Don't worry, I can handle them."

Qing'er stared at Qin Wentian as she nodded her head. "Okay...but if they are too overbearing, just return here straight away."

"Mhm." Qin Wentian nodded. He held onto the delicate hands of Qing'er. Qing'er's hand trembled slightly but she didn't resist, allowing him to hold on to it.

"I'm someone who is going to marry the princess of an immortal

empire. How can I allow people to look down on me." Qin Wentian teased.

Around noon, the Qi King Manor was extremely lively. Several experts of the younger generations in the royal palace were all invited and they respectively made their way there, riding on immortal-ranked treasures or having powerful demonic mounts. The scene of so many people travelling truly constituted an imposing sight.

Outside the Qi King manor, many powerful demons started roaring. Their thunderous roars were extremely terrifying and many of these demonic beast mounts were variant or mutated types, sharing the same level of cultivation as those human experts who mounted them. Basically, they grew up together.

The Qi King was an expert that was bestowed kingship by the Evergreen Immortal Emperor, there was no doubt about his power. The Qi King Manor was also located in an extraordinary location within the royal palace. Now, the crown prince of the Qi King Manor, Yang An, was arranging a banquet specially to target Qin Wentian. This was the reason why there were so many of the younger geniuses showed up. Basically, everyone who received the invitation was here today, so how could the atmosphere here not be lively with so many experts of the younger generations gathered here in the Qi King Manor?

Outside the manor, people were chatting with each other. One of the young men asked, "Did Qin Wentian even show up?"

"I think he's still not here yet, but I have no idea if he would come

or not." Some other person replied.

"Hmph, maybe he will come but would also bring Princess Qing'er along." The person who spoke earlier snorted coldly. And at this moment, a voice rang throughout the air causing the eyes of everyone to turn to that direction.

"That's Qin Wentian."

"He is Qin Wentian? Seems merely so-so. What type of trash demonic beast is he sitting on? It's so chubby. Don't tell me that's actually his pet?"

The people below discussed. Qin Wentian's mount was naturally Little Rascal. Little Rascal didn't bother with transforming, he only made his body larger. That chubby appearance naturally exuded a natural cuteness but that was only relative to the perspective of females. In any case, the entire sight just seemed comical.

The eyes of this pet was very large, it continued flashing, staring in all four directions, at the powerful demonic beasts present here. Its chubby body shook with every step as it flew through the air.

"Brother Qin, your demonic beast is so adorable." In the air beside Qin Wentian, there was a young lady also mounted on a demonic beast, flying through the air. She was sitting on the top of a red-winged avian beast whose eyes gleamed with a terrifying light. It was actually a Crimsonblood Roc, one of the weaker species that descended from the great rocs.

"This pet of yours is so chubby, can you lend him to me to play with for a few days?" Another young man smiled. He was sitting atop a ferocious white tiger that exuded a balefulness that was incomparable. The tiger stared at Little Rascal and let out a few thunderous growls.

Many young experts then crowded around Qin Wentian as their demonic beasts roared, exuding a fearsome demonic might that swept over this entire space.

"Would this little cutie be frightened? Hahaha..." Everyone laughed, intentionally making their demonic beasts to get near Little Rascal.

"Little Rascal, seems like you are being looked down on." Qin Wentian smiled and patted Little Rascal.

Little Rascal's eyes gleamed with light, he didn't seem to be the slightest bit frightened. Next, it merely spoke in its baby-like voice, "You go fight with them and then I will have a legitimate reason to eat their demonic beasts. So many powerful beasts here, I'm sure they must taste delicious."

"Eh?" Everyone was stunned for a moment upon hearing the baby-like voice of Little Rascal. However, they soon recovered and started laughing uproariously.

"Brother Qin, your pet still hasn't fully weaned yet?"

"Haha, this pet is truly too adorable. It doesn't even know what fear is? It probably has no idea our powerful demonic beasts would be able to devour it in a single gulp." Everyone was laughing, staring at Little Rascal like they would look at an interesting clown.

"Ai, this little fellow is still too young and insensible, everyone please don't blame him." Qin Wentian clasped his hands to everyone. He then ruffled the fur on Little Rascal's head, "Little Rascal, seems like I have to give you better food after we return and hope that you can grow up faster."

"All of you go to hell..." Little Rascal's baby-like voice whined in a low voice, angrily glaring at the demonic beasts surrounding it. Although these demonic beasts were mounts, they all had intelligence. They were now all showing malevolent expressions on their faces while facing Little Rascal, as though intentionally wanting to terrorize it.

"Don't try to frighten me, this baobao ain't afraid of you all." Little Rascal waved its paw threateningly towards those demonic beasts while inclining its head proudly. All those demonic beasts had expressions of interest on their faces. What an interesting cub this white puppy is.

The whole lot of them then arrived at the Qi King Manor. There were guards who escorted them in and when Qin Wentian surveyed the surroundings, a majority of these people were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. However, there were a few at the immortal foundation level, possessing outstanding talent.



Within the Qi King Manor, the banquet was already set and many people had already arrived and were already seated. Qin Wentian stared at the person in the lead. That man in the lead seat had a face resembling a king and was in glowing spirits. His eyes shimmered with a faint sharpness and although his aura was retracted, Qin Wentian could still sense an extraordinary aura that bespoke of one breaking through the Celestial Phenomenon Realm and stepping into the immortal foundation realm.

"After the crown prince of the Qi King Manor exited the City of Ancient Emperors, he has been in closed-door seclusion ever since. Seems like he has already established his immortal foundation." Qin Wentian mused.

Many people also sensed the aura from the crown prince, Yang An. Somebody then asked, "Crown prince, you ascended to immortality?"

"That's right. The crown prince has already broken through. Our Evergreen Immortal Empire has yet another character below 100 years of age that became an immortal." Even before Yang An could speak, someone else already replied on his behalf.

"Congratulations, congratulations!"

"The crown prince is too strong. If he continued remaining in the City of Ancient Emperors and didn't exit early, he would surely already become the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings." Everyone offered their congratulations, yet there were some with jealousy in their hearts. Immortal foundation was a threshold. Being able to become an immortal before the age of 100

was yet another threshold within the threshold. Since Yang An managed to become an immortal before 100 years old, his achievements would definitely be extraordinary and he would be heavily recognized and thought of highly by the elder generations.

Someone casually glanced at Qin Wentian. Seems like Yang An exiting seclusion wasn't purely because of Qin Wentian but was just a coincidence. He had broken through to immortal foundation and Qin Wentian was invited because he was coincidentally here in the royal palace at this time.

"Everyone is too polite, please enjoy the banquet." Yang An smiled as everyone sat down. Qin Wentian randomly found a seat at the extreme ends of the room and sat down carefreely. Since he was invited, it didn't matter what Yang An's cultivation was. He couldn't be bothered at all. He would just act the part of a guest and enjoyed the good food and wine here.

"Everyone, what were you guys chatting about earlier? You all seemed very happy." Yang An spoke.

"We are talking about brother Qin's pet. That demonic beast cub is too adorable, it even said that our demonic beast mounts would taste delicious. Hahaha!"

"This is the first time I met such a silly fellow. It doesn't even know fear, simply not knowing how high the heavens and how vast the earth is." Somebody glanced at Qin Wentian, his words clearly shooting bullets at both him and Little Rascal.

"Oh?" Yang An turned his gaze onto Qin Wentian. He then smiled, "So this gentleman is none other than brother Qin. I've been hearing your name ever since I got out of my closed-door seclusion. Qin Wentian's fame can only be described as legendary and since you are able to become the #1 ranker on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, brother Qin must surely be an extraordinary individual.

"Crown prince is too polite." Qin Wentian replied.

"I wonder, when brother Qin exited the City of Ancient Emperors, who were the top few rankers of the Immortal Ascension Rankings? Back then during my time, all the top rankers were exceedingly powerful characters. An example was the son of the Violet Emperor Zi Daoyang, and when I exited the city back then, he was the undisputedly ranked #1. Most probably, he should have also already left." Yang An smiled. Qin Wentian merely nodded politely. He knew if Zi Daoyang didn't die, he should have also already broken through to immortal foundation just like Mo Xie. After all, even Yang An has already established his immortal foundation.

However, breaking through to immortality early wasn't an indication of strength. For some, although they weren't at the peak of the ninth level of Celestial Phenomenon, their combat prowess was still able to sweep aside peak ascendants. An example was like Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie. At that time maybe their cultivation levels were lower than him, yet they were able to easily defeat him. Yet, Yang An broke through to immortality before them. Other than this, one still had to depend on luck, their state of heart, their personal target as after all, immortal foundations can be divided into six grades and three tiers.

However, Yang An's words were like doubting the power of him, the current #1 ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings!

"Even for characters on the level of brother Yang, are you unable to defeat Zi Daoyang of that year?" Qin Wentian smiled as he replied.

"Zi Daoyang and Mo Xie both have fearsome combat prowess, they are simply tyrannical. Back in the day, the competition in the City of Ancient Emperor was too intense." Yang An calmly spoke, causing the others to be excited. One of the experts asked, "The ranking in the City of Ancient Emperors cannot represent everything. Sometimes, when the strong meets the strong, the rankings might be unfair."

"That's true." Many nodded.

"If crown prince and brother Qin enters the City of Ancient Emperors in the same era, it would surely be a fight of tigers and dragons." Someone intentionally stated.

"No, no, how can I be compared to brother Qin? Although there are many experts in my time, I'm merely ranked #5." Yang An sounded very modest, yet he was not humble at all.

"During your time, do you really think the experts there are very strong? You simply have no idea of the immensity of heavens and earth." Little Rascal was eating food at the table as it spoke in its baby-like voice, causing many to be startled as they turned their

gazes onto him.

"Haha, this little fellow is simply too adorable."

"This pet actually wants to talk about the strength level of experts? Simply laughable."

"When Qin Wentian was in the City of Ancient Emperors, Zi Daoyang originally was ranked #1. But after a few years, Zi Daoyang slipped to the #3 ranking. What do you think of the strength level of experts in the City of Ancient Emperor during Qin Wentian's era? You guys are really funny." Little Rascal was chomping down on fruits as it stared at the crowd with contempt.

Zi Daoyang was ranked #3?

"Little fellow, you must be kidding right. Zi Daoyang is the son of the Violet Emperor, how would he drop from the #1 ranking to the #3? Even if Mo Xie surpassed him, Zi Daoyang would at most drop to the #2 rank." Yang An narrowed his eyes as he spoke.

"I still thought you were modest." Little Rascal stared at Yang An with disdain. "This baobao didn't lie to you, you can ask Qin Wentian about it. After he heavily injured Zi Daoyang, Zi Daoyang's ranking dropped to the #3. Back then you was #5 right? If you still didn't leave the City of Ancient Emperors, I'm afraid in this era, you wouldn't even be ranked within the top ten."

# Chapter 997: Crown Prince Yang An

---

Everyone was momentarily startled by Little Rascal's words. Yang An wouldn't even rank within this era's top ten in the City of Ancient Emperors?

Qin Wentian defeated the son of the Violet Emperor, Zi Daoyang?

Not everyone here was that familiar with Zi Daoyang. After all, the immortal realms were too vast, and the immortal kings and emperors simply had too many descendants. But even so, they were still familiar with the name of the Violet Emperor. Throughout the vast realms, the Violet Emperor was a peak-tier immortal emperor character. He was well-versed in many secret arts and also tyrannically powerful. It was considered normal that his son could become the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

Yet, Qin Wentian's pet said that Qin Wentian had defeated Zi Daoyang? Wasn't this too much of a boast?

"The little fellow is getting more and more adorable. It's so good at boasting." A young lady giggled.

"Brother Qin, your pet is truly interesting."

"Brother Qin." At this moment, Yang An glanced at Qin Wentian and smiled. "Brother Qin is the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings with an extraordinary disposition, so naturally I believe in your outstanding talent. However, I'm

unclear about Zi Daoyang. Previously during my time he was able to rank #1 based on his supreme combat prowess and two overwhelming secret arts. If he didn't leave the City of Ancient Emperors, I'm afraid even with Brother Qin's talent, you might still not be able to match up to him."

A faint smile flickered in Qin Wentian's eyes as he glanced at Yang An. It looked like Yang An had personally witnessed Zi Daoyang's strength and knew how powerful he was.

"Little Rascal loves to brag when he's drunk. Crown Prince, please take no offense." Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on his head, only to see Little Rascal grabbing more wine cups with his paws and then drinking them all up. Its intoxicated appearance made it look even more adorable.

Upon hearing Qin Wentian's words, Little Rascal stared at him with disdain, before sweeping his eyes over to the others.

"Back then, this baobao back was only ranked at #7. Hmph." Little Rascal inclined his head and snorted, causing everyone around him to burst into laughter.

"Brother Qin, your pet's mouth is even more awesome than yours," Someone declared, causing the people around them to laugh even louder.

"Little fellow, do you want my roc to accompany you to play?" The beautiful young lady's Crimsonblood Roc stood beside her as she smiled, letting out shrill screeches as it stared at Little Rascal.

"Yes, yes. That little fellow is just too cute. How about letting our demonic beasts accompany it to play?" Everyone wore wide smiles on their faces.

Little Rascal's eyes glimmered with light, glancing disdainfully at the demonic beasts before he turned to Qin Wentian. This caused Qin Wentian's eyes to flicker—he naturally understood that these people all had malicious intentions. But this Little Rascal truly had a head filled with evil tricks. He really wanted to eat these demonic beasts to boost its own strength.

"Ai, this pet of mine has too many problems. It loves to brag and even loves to bite other demonic beasts, so it's better not to play around with him. It would be really bad if he bit some of your esteemed demonic beasts," Qin Wentian rejected politely with a wave of his hand

"No problem. If this little fellow truly has the capability, it's fine if he wishes to take a few bites out of my mount."

"That's right, if it has the capability, I don't mind even if my mount is eaten." That young lady from before continued to smile. The Crimsonblood Roc beside her stared imperiously at Little Rascal, with eyes filled with provocation. Little Rascal had returned to his ordinary tiny size after arriving here, and seemed just like a cute and harmless puppy. No one here knew of his extraordinary strength, and they treated him just like a pet.

"Let's speak of this again later." Qin Wentian continued shaking



his head.

"Haha, let's drink up as we chat." Yang An raised his wine cup and spoke. "This time, I would like to thank the Brothers and sisters who have given me face by showing up at my banquet. I, Yang, shall drink up as a sign of respect first."

"Crown Prince is too polite. This time, your success in breaking through to the immortal foundation realm is really an event worthy of celebration. We shall toast Your Highness in congratulations."

"That's right, how many geniuses are there in the immortal realms? However, the immortal foundation realm is like a watershed. Even those with high talent would find it hard to break through the threshold. Crown Prince managed to step into the immortal foundation realm after a few short years. You must be a chosen of the heavens, exuding boundless glory and isn't a character who could be compared to those who stand at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. After ascending to immortality, a fascinating life awaits you after," Somebody spoke, his words were clearly filled with thorns, causing many to glance at Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, drink up." Yang An openly smiled, draining the contents of his wine cup in a single gulp.

Everyone sat down. The geniuses gathered together and chatted leisurely, praising the each other's strengths. Frequently, their gazes would shift to Qin Wentian. These gazes were sharp, filled with jealousy and envy. With so many talented descendants of nobility, Princess Qing`er had ended up choosing an outsider. How

could they not be jealous?

"Brother Qin." At this moment, the crown prince of the Qi King Manor turned his gaze to Qin Wentian. He lifted his wine cup in a toast. Qin Wentian smiled and nodded, mirroring his actions, when Yang An slowly said, "Yesterday I came out of my seclusion and not only did I hear the news about Brother Qin being the #1 ranker of this era on the Immortal Ascension Rankings, effortlessly defeating plenty of elite talents in our royal palace, you also obtained the favor of Princess Qing`er. Truly, everyone is envious of you."

"Crown Prince is too polite." Qin Wentian smiled.

"However, I also heard that Brother Qin came from a particle world and climbed up based on your own efforts until this point today. This is truly an extremely difficult task," Yang An continued, apparently giving praise to Qin Wentian. However, after a moment, Yang An then spoke again, "However, Brother Qin, do you have Princess Qing`er's best interests in your heart? Brother Qin's talent is outstanding, but talent isn't the only thing of importance on the path of cultivation. It will only get more and more difficult as you proceed onwards. The immortal foundation realm is like a huge barrier, and there will only be more dangers after passing it. I'm sure Brother Qin understands this point clearly."

Qin Wentian smiled and didn't deny anything. Although Yang An's words made sense, his tone resembled that of a senior reprimanding a junior. It felt like because he succeeded in breaking through to the immortal foundation realm, it made him more

superior than all the ascendants here.

"Princess Qing`er safety is invaluable. I'm afraid that with Brother Qin's strength, you are still unable to protect her from danger. What's even more important is that your clan and status can't even match up to hers. Princess Qing`er has feelings for you, to the point where she's willing to give up everything, even her reputation. Luckily, His Majesty dotes on the Princess too much, so he hasn't administered any punishments. Hence, I truly feel that if Brother Qin sincerely cares and is in love with the princess, you shouldn't be so selfish."

Yang An continued to speak with a straight face as though he was really concerned for Qing`er. There were no flaws in his words, and it wasn't easy for Qin Wentian to refute them.

"Hmm... What does the Crown Prince think I should do?" Qin Wentian smiled.

"If Brother Qin truly loves the princess, you would leave her of your own volition. In the future, when Brother Qin has truly achieved overwhelming strength, then it wouldn't be too late for you to return," Yang An said slowly, his wine cup still raised in his hand. The entire banquet turned silent, but smiles could be seen in everyone's eyes. It had finally been revealed... Yang An's true purpose in throwing this banquet.

In the royal palace, it was no secret that Yang An admired Princess Qing`er. Everyone knew about it.

Qin Wentian put his winecup down. A cold smile curled his lips as he spoke, "Crown Prince, what identity are you using to 'persuade' me?"

After he spoke, he turned his gaze back to Yang An. "The matters between me and Qing`er, I'm afraid it is still not the Crown Prince's role to interfere in them."

Yang An's words were extremely vicious, like a needle hidden in cotton. If he truly loved Qing`er, he should leave her of his own volition?

In that case, if he refused to leave Qing`er, it not only meant that he didn't love her, he was also so greedy for power and authority, wanting to ascend to the heavens with a single step.

"Hehe." Yang An laughed, as though he didn't mind Qin Wentian's words. "I'm merely considering what's best for Princess. If my words are too blunt, I hope Brother Qin won't fault me. I will punish myself with a toast."

After speaking, Yang An drained the contents of his wine cup in a single gulp, his behavior indicating his extraordinary state of heart.

"Brother Qin, the Crown Prince's words aren't without logic." Someone smiled.

"Who doesn't know that Princess Qing`er is doted on by his

Majesty? What good fortune one must have to be able to marry her? Clearly one would instantly ascend to the heavens after this single step. By that time, regardless of talent, identity or status, Brother Qin will possess it all. This is why everyone here wanted to urge Brother Qin to reconsider. We are absolutely not trying to make things difficult for you." Someone laughed. Since the crown prince Yang An had already led the spear charge, they naturally wouldn't fail to gang up on Qin Wentian.

"The thoughts of everyone present has truly broadened I, Qin's, horizons." Qin Wentian said. "Sons of nobility, so it turns out that you're all pursuing Princess Qing`er to increase your authority and status. No wonder Qing`er is so filled with contempt towards all of you."

"What do you mean by that?" someone asked icily.

"What do you think I meant?" Qin Wentian stared at the person who spoke.

"Truly, your mouth is as sharp as that vile creature you call a pet," another person commented.

"You're the vile creature. The people in your clan are nothing but a bunch of bastards!" Little Rascal inclined its head and spoke in a drunken manner.

The young man's eyes narrowed. He stared at Little Rascal, "Oh, this vile creature is not only stupid, its mouth is filthy too. It simply doesn't know the meaning of death."

"I want to challenge you." Little Rascal stretched its paw and pointed at the person who'd spoken.

"You must be courting death." With a wave of his hand, an incomparably baleful-looking white tiger walked towards him. "I can allow my demonic beast to play with you a little."

"Little Rascal, what are you butting in for?" Qin Wentian's tone sounded panicked as he held Little Rascal protectively.

"I want to challenge him," Little Rascal murmured as he shrugged.

"Haha, Brother Qin, don't worry. I will allow my white tiger to play a little with your pet." The young man started laughing when he saw how worried Qin Wentian was.

"Brother Qin, this pet of yours is too adorable. Just let our demonic beasts play around with it for some fun and laughs. In any case, my demonic beast would like to join in too."

"Yeah, it's so boring now. Why don't we let our demonic beasts spar a little, and we can play with Brother Qin's pet at the same time?"

However, nobody knew that Qin Wentian was laughing coldly in his heart. These people were truly quick to change their faces. Since that was the case, then he would let their demonic beasts

'play' with Little Rascal.

"Okay then... Little Rascal. In that case, just accompany these friendly demonic beasts and play around a little. Don't bite them, alright?" Qin Wentian acted as though he was very troubled. Little Rascal's chubby body lazily walked out to the public square ahead as he said, "This baobao will show you guys how awesome I am."

"What a truly interesting little fellow that puppy is." Everyone waved their hands as their demonic beasts flew over and completely encircled Little Rascal, as if preparing to 'play'. The aura of that white tiger surged up into the sky as killing intent flashed in its eyes. Qin Wentian turned his gaze onto the young man who'd spoken earlier. He could see a cold light gleaming within, and it was apparent that the young man had just sent a command to the white tiger to kill Little Rascal. How could things possibly be so simple as they said? Getting their demonic beasts to 'play' with Little Rascal?

# Chapter 998: Violent Rage

---

Qin Wentian stared at the demonic beasts surrounding Little Rascal and sighed. "Why must you all do this? My puppy is still young and immature. It wouldn't be too good if he injures all your mounts."

"No problem, no problem. Our demonic beasts would love to play with Brother Qin's pet." The owner of the white tiger laughed.

"Your puppy is truly too small in size. My roc's sharp talons can easily rip apart his head, hahahaha." The beautiful young lady smiled.

"You bunch of fools." Little Rascal cursing in his baby-like voice, raising his head to stare at the demonic beasts surrounding him.

—ROAR!— The white tiger's baleful aura was extremely terrifying as it towered up into the sky. Its sharp claws shone with a fearsome glint, as though it could lacerate everything with indomitable force.

"Ooo, so scary, I'm so frightened now. If you come near me you'd better prepare to die. This baobao wants to know what tiger flesh tastes like," Little Rascal scolded, stretching out his paws to point at the white tiger.

The white tiger let out a thunderous growl as it rushed over. The baleful air transformed into a fearsome windstorm, and its large claws gleamed with a resplendent light as it swiped down at Little



Rascal. The white tiger's strike could even rip stones apart. Qin Wentian narrowed his eyes when he saw this, his gaze flickering with coldness as he sent a command to Little Rascal to kill the white tiger.

—ROAR!— A startling roar shook the sky, causing the hearts of the crowd to tremble. The crowd saw Little Rascal abruptly becoming gigantic, and his body was covered in the glow of fearsome runic light. His paws pressed down on the white tiger's head and a fearsome rune of darkness manifested, transforming into a vortex that devoured everything. The body of the white tiger trembled violently under the attack, and it kept convulsing as it roared with extreme agony.

In an instant, the white tiger slumped to the ground with a boom, causing clouds of dust to fly up. It simply lay there as though in peaceful slumber, no longer moving.

Everyone's gazes had frozen, and they were all taken aback by this sudden scene. It was inconceivable to imagine that the harmless looking puppy who'd spoken in a baby-like voice would suddenly become such a demon, transforming into a ferocious desolate beast.

"Ai, I already said it wasn't a good idea." Qin Wentian sighed, sounding depressed. Everyone's eyes gleamed when they heard his words. They couldn't help but grit their teeth in frustration. This bastard... They had all thought that he was trying to politely reject them, but it turned out that he truly meant what he said when he told them his pet might injure their mounts. How dare he?!

The other demonic beasts rent the air with their howls and roars—they could clearly sense the towering baleful aura exuding from Little Rascal. It felt like Little Rascal was a king-type species with royal blood in its race, and they actually hesitated, not daring to move forward. Bright light flashed, and Little Rascal transformed into a gigantic golden-winged roc. Its pure golden wings flapped in the air, and it shot through the sky like a bolt of golden lightning, shooting straight towards the Crimsonblood Roc.

The Crimsonblood Roc trembled, and its eyes flashed with terror. It rushed out as well, sweeping its wings. The two silhouettes were akin to bolts of lightning as they collided. Their speed was so fast that the crowd could only see two blurs. An instant later, the wings of the Crimsonblood Roc were completely torn apart, and they could see Little Rascal's golden talons grabbing onto its head. The vortex of darkness manifested once again as the Crimsonblood Roc convulsed violently before dying.

"My Crimsonblood Roc!" The beautiful young lady's expression drastically changed. She stood up, watching as the life of her demonic beast mount was snuffed away.

"Rush at it together!" someone roared. A moment later, all the demonic beasts lunged out towards Little Rascal. Little Rascal's speed was simply too fast, soaring into the air and instantly lengthening the distance between himself and the other beasts. Abruptly, he turned and spread his wings. Each of his golden feathers were like sharp swords, and they immediately erupted downwards like a storm of hail. The feathers shot towards the demonic beasts below, penetrating their bodies.

Little Rascal, who had transformed into a golden-winged Great Roc, had reached a speed that was simply inconceivable. He was like the king of rocs, and his feathers had the power to crush anything.

At the banquet, many figures stood up with darkened expressions. The pet that they'd earlier humiliated had turned out to be this terrifying. It seemed unrivaled among beasts at the same cultivation realm, a similarity it shared with Qin Wentian.

"Everyone, I apologize. I already said that this wouldn't be a good idea, but everyone was so keen on it and kept pressing me. And so, I, Qin, could only accept despite feeling reluctant at heart." Qin Wentian's eyes were apologetic as he smiled at everyone. The geniuses all stared coldly at him, their eyes gleaming with sharpness. This bastard truly knew how to act as he smacked all their faces.

"QIN WENTIAN, HOW DARE YOU?!" the beautiful young lady shouted coldly. "This place is the Qi King Manor, and you actually allowed your demonic beast to freely slaughter our mounts just to establish your dominance?"

"That vile beast is simply lawless. He should be killed."

"Qin Wentian, why aren't you controlling your demonic beast yet? TELL HIM TO SCRAM OUT FOR DEATH!"

Qin Wentian's countenance abruptly turned sharp. He stared at everyone. "Before this, weren't you the ones who wanted to send

your demonic beasts to 'play' with Little Rascal despite my numerous attempts at rejection? If I recall correctly, someone even said that she wouldn't mind if her demonic beast is eaten as long as my puppy had the capability to do so? Yet now you guys are saying something different?"

As he spoke, Qin Wentian's eyes turned to the beautiful young lady. The one who said this was none other than her.

"It was merely a joke, yet you took it for real? You actually dared to begin a slaughter at a banquet. Truly, you don't have any of us nobles in your eyes, and your actions have even shamed the crown prince of the Qi King Manor," the lady argued strenuously, ignoring all logic as she tried to pin the blame on Qin Wentian.

"Brother Qin, your actions show no regard for us at all. Although she did say it was fine for her demonic beast, your pet actually began the slaughter," coldly spat the owner of the white tiger, and at this moment, everyone seemed to condemn Qin Wentian and Little Rascal. It felt like Qin Wentian had suddenly become a great villain that had done something so evil that it angered the heavens.

"HAHAHAHA!" Qin Wentian suddenly started to laugh maniacally, causing the others to go silent as they stared at him. All of them were radiating with coldness and were all extremely angry.

"Before this, who were the ones who said they wanted their demonic beasts to play with my companion? Who said he didn't know what death is and even showed killing intent? Now the tables have turned and your useless beasts were actually counter-

killed after ganging up on my companion. Doesn't that make your earlier words nothing but a big joke?" Qin Wentian stood up, exuding an aura of loftiness. The wine cup in his hand cracked and eventually shattered.

"A bunch of shithheads that only know how to use the name of nobility to suppress others. You're all nothing but a bunch of useless trash. Are any of you even worthy of pointing your fingers at me and Qing'er? Given how thick your skins are, do you still need me to slap your faces? Do you guys even know shame?"

The anger Qin Wentian accumulated all exploded out in this moment, mocking and humiliating these people.

He came to this banquet today to see exactly what tricks these people wanted to play. Since they wanted to stir things up no matter what, there was no longer any need for him to remain tolerant.

"Qin Wentian, you..." The young lady's countenance turned ashen. She was unable to swallow her anger and could only feel incomparable rage,.

He was simply too arrogant. Qin Wentian had completely insulted them and tore their faces. He was just too lawless. He had dared to curse at them, the descendants of nobility in the Evergreen Immortal Empire.

"Shut your mouth." Qin Wentian's gaze was incomparably sharp, seemingly able to pierce through her heart as he stared at the

young lady. He spoke coldly, "You still have the face to speak? Before this, you were the one who cheered the loudest. As part of the nobility, you showed no restraint in your actions and acted like a shrew at a wet market. The face of your elders has all been thrown away by you."

"What a sharp-tongued fellow. Qin Wentian, you truly have none of the empire's nobility in your eyes." One person's aura intensified, surging forth towards Qin Wentian.

"So what? At the very least my strength and talent can match up to my words. Trash like you only knows how to talk, and you even dare to bring out the word 'nobility.' Are you a king or a marquis? You are not only slapping your face, you are throwing the face of the true nobility as well. If this were the outside world, just on account of your filthy mouth, I would have smacked trash like you to death with a single slap."

Qin Wentian's voice was like thunder, seeming to roll through the heavens. It was highly likely that everyone in the Qi King Manor had heard what he'd said. The marquises and kings who were silently monitoring the banquet with their immortal senses would also have seen what happened. The person who had just been humiliated felt the burning sensation of shame on his face. He glared ruthlessly at Qin Wentian and almost coughed out a mouthful of blood from sheer anger.

Qin Wentian's tongue was as sharp as swords, and he could drive people crazy with anger through his words alone.

"Qin Wentian, you go too far!" That person roared in rage as a

terrifying aura gushed forth. The wine table before him instantly shattered. He lifted his palm and blasted out, manifesting an extremely terrifying gigantic beast that rushed towards Qin Wentian.

"I came here to attend the banquet, but all of you have endlessly tried to humiliate me. Now, you even want to act to kill me? Who are the overbearing ones?" Qin Wentian roared, as though he wanted everyone here, as well as those observing this place with their immortal senses, to know that he was not the one who'd made the first move.

He lifted a palm shimmering with runic light, then blasted out and effortlessly smashed apart the manifestation of the gigantic beast. After that, his hand stretched out towards the young man who attacked.

The young man howled in anger and frenziedly attacked, but nothing he did could halt the advance of Qin Wentian's hand. In an instant, all his attacks disintegrated, and the palm that had the power to seize the moon and stars grabbed hold of the young man.

Qin Wentian's other hand swung out. With a loud smacking sound, a five-fingered imprint was branded onto the face of his opponent, slapping him senseless. Right now, everyone's eyes were all on that young man, watching as Qin Wentian slapped him left and right.

"Qing`er brought me here to be a guest. I came to attend the Qi King Manor's banquet, yet you guys all intended to bully me because I have no one backing me up. You all joined forces to

humiliate me, so I have no choice but to act to defend myself!" Qin Wentian shouted, as though he were suffering in great torment. The others all stared dumbfoundedly as the young man being grabbed coughed out blood from the pain and shame. Qin Wentian had grabbed him and publicly slapped him in mid-air. Who was the one tormenting who? Qin Wentian was actually still acting like he was the one being bullied.

—bang!— With another deafening blast, Qin Wentian slammed the body directly to the ground. He spoke icily, "Descendants like you are nothing but trash. You only know how to use the name of your clan and seniors, throwing their face away. I was compelled to act, and I believe the kings and marquises won't fault me for this."

The young man moaned miserably. Under his heavy injuries and the overwhelming humiliation, he finally fainted into unconsciousness!



# Chapter 999: Clashing Against Immortal Foundation

---

Qin Wentian was infuriated, and it appeared as though he was ready to start chaos.

In the royal palace, he'd done his best to endure as much as he could endure. However, these people were clearly targeting him intentionally. No matter what, since these people wanted to create trouble, he might as well blow up the entire matter. What did he have to fear?

Everyone was stunned when they saw how enraged Qin Wentian was. Indeed, Qin Wentian wasn't only sharp-tongued, his strength was truly overwhelming. This point was proven by the young man currently lying on the ground. His reputation as the #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings wasn't false. Such combat prowess made him invincible against those in the same cultivation realm as him.

"You are too arrogant. Qin Wentian, stop your nonsense." The beautiful young lady shook with fear. How lawless. Qin Wentian was simply too lawless. No matter what, this place was still the royal palace of the Evergreen Immortal Empire. He had moved to attack, slapping that young man until he lost consciousness. What a humiliation.

Qin Wentian's cold eyes swept over to her. "If you want a piece of this action, just scram the fuck over. What's the point of mouthing off words? I can crush you with a single strike."

"You, you..." The young lady now visibly trembled from anger as she clenched her fists. Even so, she managed to endure it. She knew of Qin Wentian's strength, and he was too powerful. She wasn't a match for this #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings.

"If you don't dare, just shut the hell up. Other than taking out the name of nobility to suppress people, what else do you have?" Qin Wentian said icily. Even a mud man has three points of fire. After enduring the humiliation and their insults for so long, it was about time to make them realize who they were talking to.

"Qin Wentian, how dare you?!" a low voice rang out. Everyone turned their attention to the figure of a young man who was still sitting down. This young man slowly stood up, radiating an unfathomable dazzling light. This was immortal light.

Immortals could produce their own light. This person was intentionally emitting their immortal light. Evidently, he was telling Qin Wentian that he was an immortal foundation expert.

"Finally, unable to endure any longer?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed in his heart. The majority of youngsters here today were all at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. To him, people of such strength couldn't pose a threat to him at all. Naturally, these descendants of nobility knew it clearly in their hearts; the only thing they could do was use words to suppress him. If they wanted to suppress him in strength, they could only depend on immortal foundation characters.

Qin Wentian had retaliated in anger, and there was no one in the Celestial Phenomenon Realm who could block him. For the sake of their faces, these descendants of nobility could only send out immortal foundation experts. However, he also wanted to see what this group of people could do to him. No matter how he chose to act today, 'logic' would still be by his side. These descendants of nobilities had nothing to say.

"How dare I?" Qin Wentian coldly laughed.

"Your demonic beast started a slaughter in this august banquet that the crown prince organized. It clearly intended to ruin the event. Your arrogance knows no bounds, and you've even dared to humiliate the nobility. If that isn't insolence, what is?" That immortal foundation young man coldly spoke. Little Rascal had already killed all the demonic beasts that had attacked him.. He transformed back to his original chubby-looking, white puppy form and returned to Qin Wentian's side. He stared at the immortal foundation young man and asked, "Are you retarded? Earlier, all of them wanted to kill me. You mean it's only logical for this baobao to just allow them to do as they wish?"

"Are you blind?" Qin Wentian stared at the young man as he coldly added, "They're the ones who started the demonic beast battle. And earlier, who was the one who made a move first?"

"That's because of your impertinent words," the young man icily replied.

"Looks like you're not only blind, you must be deaf as well. You couldn't hear their impertinent words to me and I can't even

retaliate? I must allow them to humiliate me and allow my demonic beast to be killed? So if they attack me, I'm not allowed to defend myself. Today, the descendants of nobility have truly broadened my horizons with their shameless behavior."

"Hehe." That young man didn't seem to be angry. He coldly smiled. "Who's right and who's wrong, this is something everyone knows clearly in their hearts. There's no need for you to argue."

"Brother Qin, I invited you here for the banquet, but I didn't think you would be so excessive. To think that I once respected you, I'm truly disappointed now." Yang An, the crown prince, also spoke. It was as though Qin Wentian's actions had antagonized the entire crowd.

"The moment you came here, none of them had any good intentions towards you," Little Rascal told Qin Wentian.

Qin Wentian ruffled the fur on Little Rascal's head and he smiled, "Aren't you the intelligent one?"

After he spoke, he turned his gaze to the others and stood with his hands behind his back. "Apparently, I exist only to be cursed at and beaten up by you guys. And the moment I retaliate, it becomes a crime? There is no point in dragging things on with words. What do you all want?"

"Your actions damaged the prestige of the nobility of our Evergreen Immortal Empire. Apologize now for your actions and leave the empire immediately. This isn't a place you can stay,"

commanded the immortal foundation young man.

"Apologize? Ridiculous." Qin Wentian commented sarcastically. "As for leaving the royal palace? Do you all treat the royal palace as your own home? The Evergreen Immortal Emperor hasn't issued any orders and now you all want to take things in your own hands? Could it be that my staying at Princess Changping's estate also concerns you guys as well?"

"In that case, Brother Qin plans to ignore our advice?" The immortal might exuding from the young man further intensified, causing the immortal light radiating from him to glow even more brilliantly.

Qin Wentian stared at him, "Who do you think you are? Why must I listen to you guys?"

"What a brazen fellow. I want to see what capabilities you have to be so arrogant." That immortal foundation young man walked out as a halo of immortal light circulated around him. The power gushing forth from him caused everyone else to retreat. Only Qin Wentian stood unmoving at his original location as he stared at his immortal foundation opponent. At this moment, thunderous rumbling sounds could be heard echoing from his body. Right now, Qin Wentian was already at the peak of Celestial Phenomenon. He had also begun preparations to establish his immortal foundation. Since there was an immortal foundation opponent before him, he might as well use the chance to test the strength of immortal foundation experts.

The people here were all from the younger generations. Although

his opponent was in the immortal foundation realm, his cultivation level probably wouldn't be too high. Maybe just at the initial first level. This opponent was the most suitable way for him to temper himself.

The immortal foundation young man gradually walked closer to Qin Wentian. Everyone's eyes gleamed with sharpness as they watched on. The aura gushing forth from Qin Wentian grew vast and more majestic, as though there were terrifying rumbling ocean waves within his body. Feeling the aura from Qin Wentian, the countenances of those present had all changed. Qin Wentian was truly powerful, and the state he was in now was simply terrifying. He could crush any ascendants before him. Given the strength he exuded now, even peak-level ascendants wouldn't be able to withstand a single strike from him.

Law energy circulated around the palm of that immortal foundation young man, and a bright light flashed. Immortal law energy was the basis of transformation, and it was incomparably profound. Every particle of energy contained terrifying might, and it was on a complete different level compared to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say immortal foundation experts could insta-kill ascendants.

—BOOM!— The immortal foundation young man took a step forward. Qin Wentian only felt a terrifying formless energy boring down directly on him.

Qin Wentian didn't dare to underestimate his opponent. He circulated all the energy in his body to its limits, activating the immortal battle art. His entire body glowed with boundless runic

light, resembling an indestructible body covered in layers of platinum armor. He appeared like the ultimate god of battle.

RUMBLE! Qin Wentian's form expanded by over ten meters in size, resembling a young fiend-god.

"You actually want to fight against an immortal foundation expert? You're overestimating your own capabilities. I will allow you to understand the might of the immortal foundation, and it's something no Celestial Phenomenon Ascendant can ever stand against." The immortal foundation young man took a step forward. The immortal might enveloped Qin Wentian, seemingly drilling into his heart. The strength of his immortal might was extremely terrifying.

Qin Wentian's heart trembled. That formless might felt like the power of the heavens and earth, immediately pressuring his heart. Despite his vast life force and strong physique, the formless immortal might was capable of injuring him.

He folded his hands to form incantations, causing a startling runic glow to cover his hands. He emanated a might so fearsome that the countenances of the geniuses spectating all changed as they stared at Qin Wentian's palms. They gave off a feeling of indomitability, as though this pair of hands were capable of destroying everything.

Qin Wentian was covered in a terrifying surge of aura from Greater Demons. A gigantic elephant silhouette appeared, formed from countless particles of divine energy, each containing the strength of an elephant within.

Dragon Elephant Force—the power of dragons and elephants combined would undoubtedly be overwhelming. A demon god from the primordial era, the Dragon Elephant had enough strength to break the heavens.

The immortal foundation young man could sense the increasing amount of power brewing in Qin Wentian. In fact, he even felt slightly threatened despite being at the immortal foundation realm. Coldly snorting in response, he finally acted.

He threw out a seemingly simple and unadorned punch, yet it was filled with immortal might. Terrifying energy waves swept over everything, and the law energy contained in that fist pierced through the void, manifesting golden fist shadows that covered the surroundings. In an instant, the fist shadows enveloped the entire sky and each and every one of the fist shadows was strong enough to kill a peak ascendant, let alone the true punch itself.

"As expected of an immortal foundation expert. I would surely be killed if I were hit by that."

"After stepping into immortal foundation, it's truly a completely different level compared to the Celestial Phenomenon Realm." At this moment, a thought flashed through everyone's mind.

Qin Wentian didn't retreat. He similarly punched out with his fist, imbued with the power of the God's Hand. The sound of a trumpeting elephant rumbled the sky as the manifestation of a gigantic elephant appeared. Qin Wentian blasted out every particle



of divine energy in one of his Yuanfus. All of them transformed into indomitable elephants that rampaged with utter dominance, possessing boundless might that could even devastate the heavens.

The two energies surged and collided in mid-air, and the aftershocks ravaged the surroundings. The tables and chairs all around them disintegrated into dust, and the gusts of wind resulting from the impact was so strong that it felt it could lacerate the bodies of the spectators. The crowd couldn't help but retreat as they lengthened the distance between them and the battlefield.

—BOOM!—

Another ear-splitting boom rang out. The two of them exchanged another blow using the most savage and violent method: fighting directly head-on. At this instant, Qin Wentian and the immortal foundation young man were forced to retreat from the other person's terrifying strength.

There wasn't a second exchange. The immortal foundation young man was stunned by what just happened. His attack was actually blocked? He was an immortal, and by logic, all Celestial Phenomenon ascendants should be nothing but ants before him. Yet, he'd actually been blasted back from the impact?

The surrounding people were also stunned as they stared at Qin Wentian's figure, which resembled a god of battle. Qin Wentian stood there arrogantly, his cold eyes staring ahead. He then spoke in a glacial tone, "You only have this much strength even after breaking through to the immortal foundation realm? How ironic. Do you even know how weak you are? If I was at the immortal

foundation realm too, killing you would be as simple as stomping ants."

# Chapter 1000: Yang An's Killing Intent

---

The arrogant words reverberated through the heavens and earth. The two of them stood facing each other from among the crowd—the banquet had long collapsed.

That strike had truly caused everyone to feel Qin Wentian's power.

To be able to clash with an expert at Immortal Foundation while he was still at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? What glory was this?

In addition, Qin Wentian didn't seem to be at a disadvantage. Although he was forced back from the impact, his opponent was as well. With just this strike, he already possessed the capabilities that gave him leave to be arrogant.

Immortal foundation experts were those who completed establishing their immortal foundations, and were existences who could wield law energy. They could then infuse this energy into their immortal arts. They contained boundless strength, and if one ascended to immortality from Celestial Phenomenon, that would be a qualitative transformation that no ascendant could surpass. Regardless of how outstanding you were at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm, it would be impossible to win against immortal foundation experts. In fact, immortal foundation experts could effortlessly kill ascendants. These two existences were not on the same level.

This was public knowledge and common logic to all cultivators. But at this moment, Qin Wentian had actually broken that logic, shocking everyone here.

"His palm is too terrifying! And the power of his innate techniques seem to contain traces of law energy, and the law energy isn't merely a faint wisp. Like the Dragon Elephant he unleashed—it actually contained boundless might." The crowd mused in their hearts as they stared at the God's Hand. Exactly what sort of power did one need before they could contend against immortal foundation experts while at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm?

"What innate technique is that?" asked the immortal foundation expert as he stared at Qin Wentian's palms. Regardless of his palms or the gigantic elephant innate technique he'd earlier unleashed, both were extremely terrifying. Both must be a product of a supremely strong innate technique or art for sure.

The name of this immortal foundation expert was Mu Feng. He was the son of a king-ranked character in the empire. With his outstanding talent, he had already established his immortal foundation for quite some time, and his cultivation was relatively stable. There was no doubt that he was a powerful person in his own right. How arrogant was he? He'd wanted to punish Qin Wentian, forcing him to apologize and leave the empire. But after that one exchange, he'd actually been forced back by Qin Wentian, losing all face and damaging his prestige.

"You are not worthy to know." Qin Wentian laughed coldly. "If I break through to the immortal foundation realm, I don't even need

to depend on innate techniques to kill you. You want to blame my innate techniques as the reason you were forced back? Don't you have any shame?"

"These people are all shameless. Sending out ascendants failed, so they sent out an immortal foundation expert. If that fails too, they will start crying for their parents and grandparents," Little Rascal said in his baby-like voice, directly smacking the faces of the entire crowd. Everyone in this banquet was evidently targeting Qin Wentian, but none at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm could do anything about him. Hence, immortal foundation experts like this young man had no choice but to act. That in itself was already reprehensible; no matter what, this was still the royal palace.

"Brother Qin, the mouth of your vile creature is too filthy. You had better manage it," The crown prince of the Qi King Manor said coldly. Right now, they were mounted halfway on a tiger and it was impossible to get down.

"Wow, how imposing!" Little Rascal's voice sarcastically rang out once more. He stared at Yang An as he said, "A mere #5 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, so in your eyes, Zi Daoyang is like that of a God. You regard yourself as inferior to him and assume that others would be too. But the truth remains; Qin Wentian defeated the current Zi Daoyang, who had cultivated for several years in the City of Ancient Emperors after you left. To think that even the likes of you would dare to say that I'm bragging. If this baobao was you, I would have already committed suicide out of shame."

"Little Rascal, better save some face for these people. After all,

they are the descendants of nobility and have such lofty statuses. They may be utter trash, but their statuses alone can crush you to death." Qin Wentian patted Little Rascal on his head as he spoke, evidently he had completely disregarded the experts surrounding him.

"Do you really believe you can stand against an immortal foundation expert? Earlier, Brother Mu was merely playing with you. If Brother Qin still wants to obstinately persist in going about things the wrong way, I'm afraid I'll be forced to show Brother Qin the real strength of immortal foundation." A fearsome aura gushed forth from Yang An as a startling immortal might radiated forth from him. It was terrifying to the extreme.

"Didn't you guys plan to come at me together?" Qin Wentian gave a mocking laugh.

"You really like to overestimate your own capabilities. Just one of us is enough," Mu Feng said coldly. He radiated a might that grew even more savage. Resplendent light shone around him as his immortal foundation emitted a rumbling sound. In the air, Qin Wentian saw a constellation of a golden fist so gigantic that it blotted out the entire sky.

No, that wasn't just a constellation. It was the qualitative evolution of a constellation—an immortal constellation. They were much stronger than any constellation an ascendant could conjure. That flowing fist light was like a meteor shower, emitting boundless rays of runic light that shot down meteoric fists containing immortal law energy and might.

"Once immortals have established their immortal foundations, their constellations will undergo an evolution. The immortal foundation can directly control the evolved constellation, allowing them to absorb the immortal energy radiating from it. This will slowly strengthen their immortal foundations, causing their constellations to continue their evolution until they become supreme laws." Qin Wentian stared at the immortal phenomena caused by his opponent's constellation, sensing the pure strength within. This time, fighting an immortal foundation expert would offer him quite the experience.

Mu Feng stretched his hands, instantly transforming his arms into a replica of his constellation, then fusing them together to become one entity. It was easier for him to use the immortal energy from his constellation while in this state and every punch he threw out had the power to tear apart the skies. Although he hadn't left his original location, the immortal fist was already blasting towards Qin Wentian. If an immortal foundation expert acted, they could effortlessly slaughter anyone within a 100-mile radius just by standing there.

Qin Wentian's aura intensified. He stepped out, causing the earth to rumble with the force of his step, and he blasted out with a punch. His divinity of suppression appeared behind him, and the power of his blows were augmented by supreme demon might. Countless explosions happened due to the collision of energies, and the power from the aftershocks ravaged their surroundings.

Mu Feng's expression grew unsightly. Both his palms shimmered with an even more intense immortal might as they blasted out together. The immortal foundation caused the light from his body to grow even more resplendent, flaring brilliantly in response. The

light enveloped him protectively as he channeled the might into his fists. Every punch he threw out could shake the heavens, and there was nothing that could block it.

Qin Wentian activated the God's Hand on both palms. This was the first time he'd done so, and it exhausted astronomical amounts of energy. If it weren't for the fact that he had plenty of Yuanfus—as well as a vast amount of astral energy contained within him—it would basically be impossible for him to make it through such a tyrannical battle. How terrifying was he now? Two palms imbued with the God's Hand immediately smashed out, fighting head on with an immortal foundation expert. The space cracked as the sky changed color. Those in the surroundings all retreated far away, feeling more and more perplexed in their hearts as they watched Qin Wentian fighting against Mu Feng.

Qin Wentian was simply too strong, and he possessed perfect control of his movements. His body was seemingly indestructible, with a supreme glow circulating around it. His attacks could shake the heavens and earth, and could resist the immortal might. Evidently, Qin Wentian's attacks also contained law energy. Given how talented he was, it was impossible for him not to have comprehended the existence of laws.

However, it was also impossible for Celestial Phenomenon Ascendants to absorb immortal energy from their constellations. Even for ascendants who had comprehended law energy, they would still be limited by this. They could never wield the same vast amount of law energy that an immortal foundation expert could. The immortal foundation within them was like a vault that they drew energy from. It contained endless might and allowed them to last through many rounds of combat. Although Qin Wentian was



someone that could defy the heavens, it was clear that he would eventually be defeated.

But even so, Qin Wentian could already be proud of what he'd accomplished. At the very least, his strength had stunned all these descendants of nobility, allowing them to clearly see the distance between them and him.

The #1 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, an expert who had defeated Zi Daoyang. Right now, none of them doubted this.

"Qin Wentian, have you shown us all your trump cards?" Mu Feng asked coldly as he continued attacking.

"You talk so arrogantly when your opponent is merely at the Celestial Phenomenon Realm? I truly feel sad for you," Qin Wentian replied domineeringly. The two of them fought from the ground to the air.

"Oh, how embarrassing. I assumed that immortal foundation experts would be very powerful." Little Rascal inclined his head and sighed. He appeared extremely adorable, yet his words caused numerous cold gazes to land on him. They wouldn't spare this vile creature.

"What do you all want to do?" Little Rascal stared at the experts gazing at him with hatred and enmity, and he expanded his form. After which, he said, "If you all want a fair fight with me, at the same level of cultivation, this baobao will accept a match from you

sorry losers any time."

"Vile creature, what impudent words. Who has the time to fight fairly with you? I organized this banquet, yet you chose to devour all the demonic beasts here. Since it has come to this, leave your life behind as repayment." Yang An's eyes flickered with coldness as he walked out.

"Using immortal foundation experts to bully ascendants again?" Little Rascal transformed back into a golden-winged roc, then soared into the air and stared sharply at Yang An.

Yang An's gaze was extremely terrifying as it flickered with killing intent. He had always been in love with Qing`er and had tried to pursue her. The sole reason he had invited Qin Wentian here today was to make him understand his unworthiness and voluntarily withdraw. However Qin Wentian had caused chaos in the banquet, and nobody had enough power to stop him. He was so strong to the extent where he could even exchange blows with an immortal foundation expert. What did this make him? As the #5 ranker in the Immortal Ascension Rankings, he had been shuttled to the side like some insignificant being, making him extremely resentful in his heart.

Given the talent Qin Wentian had displayed, and the fact that Qing`er was in love with him, everyone present understood that it was probably impossible for Yang An to compete with Qin Wentian for Qing`er's love. Yang An was an intelligent man, and although Qin Wentian kept saying he had no background, it was evident he had the support of either an immortal king or emperor or he wouldn't have been able to enter the City of Ancient Emperors. In

this royal palace, where the elites of the Evergreen Immortal Empire gathered, there was really nothing special about an ordinary immortal king or emperor. Hence, it was normal that Qin Wentian had refrained from mentioning it.

And given Qin Wentian's talent, once he stepped into immortal foundation, it was very possible for him to find another strong supporter.

This made Yang An jealous. Was there really no fate between Princess Qing'er and him? No matter what, he would make Qin Wentian pay the price for his loss of face today.

"We are leaving." Little Rascal suddenly transformed into a golden bolt of lightning, streaking through the air. He knew that Yang An wanted to kill them. He didn't have the confidence to fight against an immortal foundation expert.

"Do you think you can escape?" Yang An stepped out, his entire being glowed with immortal light as waves of immortal might gushed forth from him. Law energy enveloped him, and he moved like a gust of wind chasing after Little Rascal.

—BOOM!— The entire area was instantly enveloped by a surging tornado formed from immortal energy. Little Rascal's body was forcibly halted, locked in place by that terrifying immortal law energy tornado that could lacerate everything. Yang An radiated a terrifying law energy—his talent was of a higher level than Mu Feng. Although he had just entered immortal foundation, his strength wasn't in any way inferior to Mu Feng's.

"DIE!" Yang An shouted coldly. Boundless law runes transformed into wind blades that contained boundless might. They ripped through the sky, aiming for Little Rascal.

Little Rascal spiraled frenziedly about, and he released large amounts of golden light that enveloped him protectively. Those wind blades actually had no way to penetrate his defense. And after that, Little Rascal spun even faster as he soared further up into the sky, transforming into a whirling golden tempest that could lacerate everything wanting to rush out of Yang An's windstorm by force.

"What a powerful defense." The killing intent in Yang An's eyes grew even more pronounced. No matter what, this vile beast had to die here today!

# Table of Contents

## [Ancient Godly Monarch](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 901: Dogged Pursuing](#)

[Chapter 902: Xiao Lengyue](#)

[Chapter 903: Joining the Xiao Sect](#)

[Chapter 904: Twin Stars](#)

[Chapter 905: Underground Palace](#)

[Chapter 906: Ancient Emperor Yi](#)

[Chapter 907: God's Hand](#)

[Chapter 908: Giant Palm](#)

[Chapter 909: Comprehending the Abstruse](#)

[Chapter 910: Comprehension Completed](#)

[Chapter 911: Stone Monument in the Emperor Palace](#)

[Chapter 912: Oracular Chant of the Great Dao](#)

[Chapter 913: Not Trusting](#)

[Chapter 914: Final Deadline](#)

[Chapter 915: Making A Move](#)

[Chapter 916: The Supremely Powerful God's Hand](#)

[Chapter 917: Heavenly Mystic Mirror Art](#)

[Chapter 918: Fighting Against the #4 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings](#)

[Chapter 919: Joint Attack](#)

[Chapter 920: Fighting Side By Side](#)

[Chapter 921: Slaying an Immortal Emperor's Descendant](#)

[Chapter 922: A Battle Between Female Chosens](#)

[Chapter 923: Heavy Injuries on Both Sides](#)

[Chapter 924: Confession](#)

[Chapter 925: Underworld Mountains](#)

[Chapter 926: Encountering Danger](#)

[Chapter 927: Release Her](#)

[Chapter 928: Attacking the Xiao Sect](#)

[Chapter 929: Tyrannical Sweep](#)

[Chapter 930: Brahma Heavenly Emperor](#)

[Chapter 931: Showdown of the Strong](#)

[Chapter 932: Complete Domination of Xiao Lengyue](#)

[Chapter 933: Top Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings](#)

[Chapter 934: Nanfeng Yunxi's Joining](#)  
[Chapter 935: Gathering at the Underworld Mountains](#)  
[Chapter 936: Mysterious Character](#)  
[Chapter 937: The Ancient Emperors in the Coffins](#)  
[Chapter 938: Slaughter Out a Path of Blood](#)  
[Chapter 939: Nine Grand Inheritances](#)  
[Chapter 940: An Unparalleled Character](#)  
[Chapter 941: Golden Body](#)  
[Chapter 942: Casting a Physique](#)  
[Chapter 943: The One Who Wants to Wear the Crown has to First Bear its Weight](#)  
[Chapter 944: Mo Xie](#)  
[Chapter 945: Battle Against Mo Xie](#)  
[Chapter 946: The First](#)  
[Chapter 947: Establishment of Mo Xie's Physique](#)  
[Chapter 948: Seizing The Inheritance?](#)  
[Chapter 949: Shattering Immortal Foundation](#)  
[Chapter 950: Six Tiers, Three Grades](#)  
[Chapter 951: Beaten Back](#)  
[Chapter 952: Changes to the Immortal Ascension Rankings](#)  
[Chapter 953: Apology?](#)  
[Chapter 954: The Arrogant Que Tianyi](#)  
[Chapter 955: Que Tianyi's Terror](#)  
[Chapter 956: Overwhelming Strike](#)  
[Chapter 957: Enraged Eastern Sage Immortal Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 958: Tripartite Confrontation](#)  
[Chapter 959: Tyrannical Zi Daoyang](#)  
[Chapter 960: Great Battle in the Underworld Mountains](#)  
[Chapter 961: Strongest Battle States](#)  
[Chapter 962: Injury](#)  
[Chapter 963: Kill List](#)  
[Chapter 964: Chaotic Battle](#)  
[Chapter 965: Antiquity City](#)  
[Chapter 966: Greater Demons](#)  
[Chapter 967: The Ancient City Beneath the Stars](#)  
[Chapter 968: Sacred Luminance](#)  
[Chapter 969: Perfect Transformation](#)  
[Chapter 970: Ancient Path of Stars](#)  
[Chapter 971: The Hardest Trial](#)  
[Chapter 972: Divine Statue](#)

[Chapter 973: Commotion in the City of Ancient Emperors](#)

[Chapter 974: Eve before the Grand Battle](#)

[Chapter 975: Battle of the Supreme](#)

[Chapter 976: Irresistible Force](#)

[Chapter 977: Boiling with Anger Once Again](#)

[Chapter 978: Warring Against the #1 Ranker of the Immortal Ascension Rankings](#)

[Chapter 979: Domineering Qin Wentian](#)

[Chapter 980: Zi Daoyang Fleeing in Defeat](#)

[Chapter 981: Shocking Change to the Immortal Ascension Rankings\)](#)

[Chapter 982: Zi Daoyang's Death](#)

[Chapter 983: Reappearance of the Black Robes](#)

[Chapter 984: Line between Life and Death](#)

[Chapter 985: Evergreen Immortal Empire](#)

[Chapter 986: Marquis Manor](#)

[Chapter 987: Acting To Kill](#)

[Chapter 988: Qing`er's Rage](#)

[Chapter 989: Dominant Qing`er](#)

[Chapter 990: Princess Changping](#)

[Chapter 991: Father and Daughter](#)

[Chapter 992: Provocation with Words](#)

[Chapter 993: Lesson](#)

[Chapter 994: Voices in the Royal Palace](#)

[Chapter 995: Written Invitation](#)

[Chapter 996: Banquet](#)

[Chapter 997: Crown Prince Yang An](#)

[Chapter 998: Violent Rage](#)

[Chapter 999: Clashing Against Immortal Foundation](#)

[Chapter 1000: Yang An's Killing Intent](#)